THE MAGUS ERA

BOOK 05

Blood Red

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Magus Era

(巫神纪)

by

Blood Red

(血红)

Synopsis

Long ago, there were people who stood upon the earth with their heads held high. They never bowed to anyone because of their indomitable spirit. They were capable of controlling wind and lightning, and conquering dragons and serpents. They seemed strong enough to split the earth and shatter the stars with their fists. They traveled throughout the land and called themselves Magi. Eventually, one of them would become a Supreme Magus! These men are the ancestors of human beings. Their blood is what we all share today.

Qing Long is the former strongest man in the world. He traveled through space and time and was reborn as Ji Hao in the Fire Crow Clan of the Southern Wasteland. It's a complicated world. Forces from both inside and outside of the clan want this young and talented boy to die. Under great pressure, Ji Hao makes a deal with a mysterious man, who resides in his spiritual space, never showing his real face. He gains two drops of blood from a dragon and phoenix. Afterwards, Ji Hao becomes increasingly more powerful.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Law @ Qidian International

Translation Edit by Hitesh_ @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 401: Itchy

On one side of the Evil Dragon Bay, on top of a barren mountain, Yu Yu was wearing a red cloak, looking afar with a pair of glowing eyes.

When the sense of Miao Lian's power suddenly became dimly discernible, and his voice became archaic and intangible, from the grey, lusterless sheath hung around Yu Yu's waist, a cyan beam of light zipped out three-inch far along with a sudden clang. It released a fierce sense of sword power, which seemed to reach the sky. When that sharp sword light was going to rise and slice clouds in the sky into pieces, it was pressed back into the sheath by Yu Yu's left hand. All the sword power released by it returned into the sheath as well.

After that, a purple lightning ball popped out from Yu Yu's belt, letting out millions of lightning bolts following a series of sizzling noises. Watching these lightning bolts striking onto the hill where Ying Yunpeng and his army were hiding, Yu Yu pointed his right hand at the lightning ball. Along with his move, this purple lightning ball instantly moved back into his belt.

Within only a second, different magical scenes happened around Yu Yu's body for tens of times. Sword light, lightning bolts, or chaotic yet stable streams of power, or the earth rumbling under his feet, water, fire or wind swooshing and surging around his body... Each time these magical scenes happened, an original and prehistoric sense of power would be released. Sometimes, that power seemed even older than this world, causing a horribly strong , unstoppable, force vibration, seeming to even open up a new world.

After a series of scrambling patting and slapping on his own body, Yu Yu finally pacified and re-sealed all those magical powers popping out from his body one after another. He yelled in a deep voice, "I am the one who has a fire of anger in my heart, what are

you all agitating for? Is it your turn to make a move yet?”

Gui Ling and a few of her disciples stood behind Yu Yu. She narrowed her eyes, looking at Yu Yu, who was now in a flurried state, not saying anything as she smiled.

Po was smilingly looking at the embarrassed shape of Yu Yu as well. He then turned around, explained to the few of his disciples standing behind him which amazingly powerful treasure was responsible for each magical scene that happened just now around Yu Yu’s body, with a gentle voice.

“This cyan sword light is an incredibly powerful treasure crafted by my Shifu, who is your grand-Shifu, and is capable of breaking the nature’s mystery, cutting off the causality of all things and beings; it has the supreme power that could shatter the void, even reverse time. No matter how powerful and capable a living being is, my Shifu is able to destroy the gain of millions of years of severe cultivation of his, her or its, by simply wielding this sword.”

“This purple lightning ball is even more fantastic. It’s condensed from the very first, most original lightning bolt of this world, caused by the collision of earth, fire, water and wind powers which had burst out from the chaos when this world was opened up by the ancient, legendarily powerful being. Its power was immense, and could frighten all kinds of evilness; anyone who tries to fight against it would be routed.”

“These six black and red silhouettes of streamers are…”

Hearing Po speak of those six streamers, Yu Yu slightly snorted, and Po gave a grin, instantly stopping his explanation. He wiped the saliva stream, which he couldn’t help but let out flowing down from his mouth’s corner, then grinningly said to the few disciples of his, “The biggest wish of mine, your Shifu, is to imitate these genuine treasures that belong to my Shifu. Even if my imitations could only be eighty to ninety percent as powerful as the real ones… that would be enough.”

Gui Ling stood beside Po, smiled and said, “Brother, you’re quite greedy. Each one of these supreme treasures that belong to our Shifu had an extraordinary, supernormal history. If you could imitate even fifty to sixty percent of powers of these treasures, that would be more than enough to shock the heaven, earth, and netherworld... if you could make it eighty to ninety percent...”

Hearing Gui Ling, Po was going to say something to disprove her words, but Yu Yu suddenly raised his head, looking at the sky with his left hand pressed on that gray, lusterless sheath, slightly sighed and said, “My hands are itchy! My hands are truly itchy!”

The looks of both Po and Gui Ling changes immediately. Gui Ling gave a loud shout.

“Shifu!”

Yu Yu coughed slightly, then his ten fingers began flicking in the air like water streams. From each fingertip of his, tiny beams of sword light darted out to many feet far. Those sword light beams sliced the air apart, and from those tears of the air, thin streams of Chaos power silently spread out, shrouding Yu Yu’s body in the form of mist.

An arcane, mysterious and unspeakable, yet extremely dangerous vibe emerged around Yu Yu as if he was now capable of destroying the world thoroughly. His pair of eyes had become like immeasurably deep pools, and streams of the power of Chaos had been rotating slowly inside those eyes as if every single thing in this world was about to be swallowed by this pair of eyes.

Gui Ling was astounded. She took a step forward, put her face up to Yu Yu and said in a deep voice, “Shifu, you cannot make a move.”

Po puffed his chest out. The sense of an immense, vast power spread out from his body. Numerous cyan-colored lotuses faintly emerged from the air, surrounding his body, and from the sky above his head, extremely thin beams of golden light fell down like

a golden rain. The continuous pattern of golden light beams blasted right away after falling on his body into spheres of golden light. From within every sphere of golden light, a golden lotus bloomed, forming a delightful contrast with those cyan lotuses.

He turned around, and said to the few disciples that stood behind him in a deep voice, “My Shifu said that his hands are itchy… you should prepare for a good big fight.”

Gui Ling paused for a second, glanced at Po then helplessly shook her head and sighed. After that, she turned around as well, saying to her few disciples also in a deep voice, “Prepare to make a move. Once you launch your moves, spare no efforts to attack. No matter Dishi Yanluo or Miao Lian or Ku Quan, kill them all… Do not leave even a trace of their souls!”

“Eh-hem,” Yu Yu coughed, then slowly said, “What’s the hurry? I only said that my hands are itchy, it’s not yet the time when you have to launch the move. I’m just annoyed by that shameless twat, how could he entrap others in such a lowly, dirty way?”

Gnashing his teeth, Yu Yu continued in a cold voice, “Have you seen clearly? The changes that happened in Miao Lian’s body?”

Gui Ling raised his eyebrows. That stunningly beautiful face of her gave an incredibly dangerous feeling, like an iceberg, while she said, “Wasn’t he possessed by divided spirits of those two?”

Yu Yu gave a cold and faint smile, and responded, “If they were shameless enough to this degree, to possess Miao Lian with their divided spirits and forcibly turn Ying Yunpeng, I, your Shifu, would have chopped that Miao Lian already. I would like to see who will be the first one who dares to personally step in the conflicts happening in the human world, and break the agreements we signed together back then on top of the Sky Pillar.”

Po said in a low voice, “It’s a spirit talisman crafted by that one, inside the bottle held in Miao Lian’s hand, which is releasing airstreams of Yin and Yang, isn’t it? Miao Lian has forcibly turned

Ying Yunpeng only with the help given by the power of that talisman, instead of the power of that one's divided spirit itself."

Hearing Po, the truth suddenly dawned to Gui Ling. She smiled to Po and nodded, then said, "Brother, you indeed have sharp eyes... I, Gui Ling, am not as good as you."

Yu Yu's fingers twitched for a short span of time while his face twisted from time to time. After quite a while, he finally sat down on a rock, like a flat rubber ball, and said, "Never mind, this place is surrounded by eyes... not like high up in the void, where the fierce wind of natural power is blowing. We can't freely launch our moves in here."

Remaining silent for a while, Yu Yu again sighed slightly and said, "However, my hands are still itchy after all. Therefore, Po, Gui Ling, take my sword talismans and make some arrangements. Give these unreasonable, stupid kids a pleasant surprise. Especially this Dishi Yanluo... hehe... How can you just bully the others like this?"

He then rummaged in his sleeve for a short while and took out three-hundred and sixty sword-shaped jade talismans, which he gave to Po and Gui Ling.

"You're little brother is protected by my sword formation. No matter how many military forces his enemy bring to him, as long as they dare to walk into the formation, he would chop them all. But I'm afraid the humankind is facing a severe trouble. You, take my sword talismans and go set up a 'prehistoric, favorable and adverse, nine palaces sword formation,' around the Evil Dragon Bay...Since those two could give out their spirit talismans, this sword formation of mine can't be counted as breaking the rule."

"Yes." Po and Gui Ling responded, taking over those sword talismans, then took their disciples, transforming into streams of winds and disappeared.

Yu Yu smiled, and all supernatural and magical scenes happening

around his body were restrained, as that red cloak of his turned back into an ordinary, flax long shirt.

He leaned against a rock with a wine calabash carried in his hand, silently looking at the stars moving and clouds changing shapes in the sky, and hearing the wind roar, while slightly humming a folk song.

Chaos(混沌, pinyin: hùn dùn): According to Greek mythology, Chaos refers to the personification of the infinity of space preceding the creation of the universe. (This explanatory note is given on the basis of the context, as the author didn’t give a precise explanation of this term.)

Chapter 402: Close

Numerous streams of scanning blood-red light released by Blood Moon divine towers sliced the air open. All magic formations set around the town had been shaking intensely under the effect caused by explosions of blood-red spell symbols.

Over seventy Blood Moon divine towers stood in a circle around the city, while thirty-nine portable battle forts encircled the area where Ji Hao was as well. Countless metal puppets carried large groups of non-humankind slaves, swiftly darting around. Pulled by massive metal puppet beasts, heavy chariots had been ceaselessly moving around the town.

Non-humankind slaves and slave warriors let out earth-shaking growls. They wielded their weapons and knocked their shields in excitement, trying their best to make the most ear-piercing noises. Great sense of power had condensed into visible blood-red mist, coiling high up in the sky. The power had materialized enough to form into blood-red raindrops falling from the heavens from time to time.

Over ten blood-red erect eyes were floating in the air, illuminating the sky with a cold, evil blood-red light. Without any dissimulation, these eyes had been observing every single move made by the human army inside the town.

In order to draw the main military force of the Qian Family over, Si Wen Ming arranged millions of fully armored condemned prisoner slaves in this city, which was the largest in scale and had the strongest defensive power amongst all towns in this Evil Dragon Bay area. Si Wen Ming made these condemned prisoner slaves look exactly like an elite human army force.

Except for these condemned prisoner slaves, over a thousand Kuafu Family people had also been walking around in this large town, hundreds of treemen, who had enormous body shapes, were

roaring towards the sky, while thousands of boas and flood dragons coiled around enormous iron stakes, spraying clouds of mist out.

All these had been sending a strong message —— A large number of human military forces had gathered in here, and this town was the most important defensive stronghold of the human army in Evil Dragon Bay. Once this town was broken, the empty Evil Dragon Bay would no longer be able to stop the Qian Family's army from marching on.

Like flies which had sensed fresh blood, Qian Family's military forces came swarming over from all directions. They had already broken tens of towns, which were also important defensive strongholds of the human army in Evil Dragon Bay area. However, they didn't gain too much from those towns.

By now, the Qian Family people had fixed their eyes on this town. As long as they broke this town, the plain area behind Evil Dragon Bay would become a smooth, trouble-less playground for them. That plain area had the radius of hundreds of thousands of miles, and the human army had absolutely no power to hold off the Qian Family's strong attacks in that plain area,

Ji Hao stood on the tallest watch towers set on the city wall, looking down at those, incalculable warriors of the Qian Family armies.

Within the tens of miles radius coverage of Yu Yu's sword formation, any slight move made by any being was under Ji Hao's control. 'Not enough... not yet enough', he could not launch the move for now. At this moment, only around fifty percent of the Qian Family's elite military forces had gathered within the area three-hundred miles in radius around the town; many other armies and troops of the Qian Family were still outside this area.

"Get him up in here!" Ji Hao wielded his hand and gave an order downwards.

A few tall and sturdy human warriors carried Qian Tan, who now barely looked like a living being, up to the city wall, then tied him up on a wooden cross. A muscular human warrior grabbed Qian Tan's cloth and violently ripped it off. That tender and soft silk fabric was torn apart immediately, and Qian Tan's body completely was exposed in the air, right in front of countless pairs of eyes of those Qian Family warriors gathered around the town.

The entire space suddenly fell into a deadly deathly stillness, after which, countless human warriors burst with an earth-shaking hurrah from inside the town. Kuafu Family warriors and treemen, who were all immense in shapes, raised their enormous weapons, cheering towards the sky, while those gigantic flood dragons and boas straightened their bodies one after another, each reaching hundreds of zhangs in height, and madly spurted poisonous smoke and dense mist out.

As for those Qian Family warriors, they kept their mouths tightly shut, not a single one of them daring to make any sound.

The one who was now tied on a cross on the city wall completely nude, body exposing in front of everyone, was Qian Tan, a direct descendant of the current leader of the Qian Family, who was very high up in the order of succession among all Qian Family successors!

A large chariot troop surrounded a few Yu Clan novel people, galloping towards the city wall in a formidable array. Soon, that chariot troop reached less than three miles away from the city wall. A Yu Clan middle-aged man pointed his finger at Qian Tan, who was tied on the city wall and yelled harshly with a cold and fierce look, "Let him go, open your gate and surrender. You will become slaves, but will not suffer any further punishment."

Ji Hao smilingly shook his head. He pointed at Qian Tan as well, and responded in a cold tone, "All Qian Family's armies, get the hell out of Evil Dragon Bay... otherwise, I will chop him into pieces right now!"

A human warrior held a dagger, which was simply crafted from cattle horn. He sliced on Qian Tan's thigh with the dull dangle edge that was roughly ground from black volcano rock. A slice of skin and flesh was cut off, large streams of blood gushing out. That human warrior carried that slice of skin and flesh, roaring out in excitement.

Qian Tan screamed himself hoarse in pain. He looked at that Yu Clan middle-aged man and yelled, "My dear uncle! Help me! Help me! Where's my father?"

That Yu Clan middle-aged man threw a sharp glance at Qian Tan, face slightly twitched as he raised his right hand, wielded in the air and said, "Qian Tan, for our family glory, sacrifice yourself! They harmed you so not a single one in this town will live!"

Taking a deep breath, this Yu Clan middle-aged man continued in that harsh tone, "We will build the glory of our Qian Family with our own hands! Break Evil Dragon Bay, break Chi Ban Mountain! Supreme Blood Moon, please gift us power! Allow us to conquer these lowly barbarians!"

Countless Yu Clan noble people, Jia Clan warriors and Xiu Clan craftsmen, non-humankind slaves and slave warriors and their battle beasts under their controls all growled out, roaring out while being filled with battle lust. In front of their tsunami-like mountain-crushing roars and growls, Qian Tan's cry was as fragile as a tiny bubble.

The luster of over seventy Blood Moon divine towers suddenly turned dimmer and deeper. These towers had been changed to attacking mode from the detecting mode.

Along with a loud buzzing noise, tons of magic crystals were filled into those divine towers. Followed by terrifyingly great booming sounds, hundreds of blood-red lightning bolts darted out from the top of these divine towers, heavily striking the town behind Ji Hao.

Blood-red lightning bolts blasted out, as rampant electric currents sizzled through the groups of condemned prisoner slaves lined up in the town. The bodies of a big number of condemned prisoner slaves exploded entirely only because of a slight touch of those blood-red electric currents. Blood, smashed bones and flesh burst in clouds, like numerous enormous blood-red flowers blooming in the town.

The defensive magic formation of the town had been fully activated, releasing thick layers of light screens, wrapping the entire city up.

However, under full-strength attacks launched by over seventy Blood Moon divine towers altogether, those defensive light screens released by the defensive magic formation seemed to be paper-thin. Holes appeared on those defensive light screens one after another only after a short while of resistance.

Ji Hao looked at Qian Tan then let out a loud shout. Following his voice, a few human warriors made their moves together. Bit by bit, they cut Qian Tan into pieces.

Qian Tan cried, wailed and screamed in pain, ceaselessly begging his uncle to save him hurriedly.

Qian Tan's uncle threw another sharp glance at him, gave a loud growl then turned around, leaving right away with his warriors. Soon, within the coverage of Ji Hao's perception, Qian Family's armies crazily surged over. Almost all Qian Family's elite military forces began gathering over simultaneously.

Like raging waves lapping against the shore, the Qian Family seemed to accomplish the whole task at one stroke. They were preparing to flatten the town!

Ji Hao was silently waiting. He stood on the city wall, not saying a word.

Countless condemned prisoner slaves were led up to the city wall

by elite human warriors, getting ready for the coming bloody battle.

Chapter 403: Sword attack

The Yu Clan was indeed terrifying.

From armies to equipment, to battle experiences and skills, their overall strength could completely overpower the humankind!

After a massive battle against the four armies under Di Sha, Di Suo, Di Mo and Ju Xiu's commands, Ji Hao thought he had already seen the real powers of Yu Clan armies. However, the current situation was a head-on blow, waking him up thoroughly!

The Yu Dynasty was divided according to twelve different branch bloodlines, which were the three 'suns' and nine 'moons.' A powerful family of Blood Moon releasing all of their powers, how terrifying was that!

As Qian Tan's uncle moved backward, the Qian Family armies, which had encircled the town, instantly began moving like an aroused beast.

Powered by powerful magic formations, thousands of square-shaped battering juggernauts swooshed towards the town as fast as a hurricane. Strings of crossbows buzzed on the city wall, releasing fierce arrows, while Kuafu Family warriors threw giant rocks down and treemen bashed their long and huge branches down the city wall. However, none of the above could stop those metal, extra-enormous battering juggernauts from approaching.

When these battering juggernauts reached less than half a mile away from the city wall, scaling ladders rose swiftly from them one after another, reaching the city wall like uncountable claws of malicious ghosts.

Followed by a series of creaking noises, thousands of thick and heavy scaling ladders clanged against the city wall. Specially crafted iron claws reached out from these ladders, deeply sinking into the wall, fixing the ladders firmly.

Before human warriors on the city wall could do anything to break those ladders, Blood Moon divine towers released a massive wave of lightning bolts, sweeping across the city wall like a storm. Wherever those blood-red lightning bolts darted across, scores of human warriors died in body-explosions. Their blood puffed up into the air, transforming into countless twisted, blood-red spell symbols, swishing in all directions.

Those blood-red spell symbols were as fierce as sharp arrows, wherever they flew across, groups of human warriors were smashed into meat paste. More blood condensed into spell symbols under the effect of the Blood Moon's power, madly and randomly striking on the bodies of those human warriors. Human warriors guarding on the city wall were almost all wiped out.

Before back up warriors came onto the city wall from the town, following another wave of buzzing noise, tens of thousands of glaive-throwers roared out from behind those battering juggernauts. Countless thumb-thick, three feet long metal arrows rose into the air like an overwhelmingly large group of locusts, covering the top of the city wall up as if ready to destroy everything in this world.

Ahead of these glaive-throwers, groups of Jia Clan warriors pulled gigantic, metal longbows open, releasing giant-sized arrows towards the city wall one after another, which were large enough to be used as long spears by human warriors.

Spell symbols attached to those arrows shone with an eye-piercing light as the arrows landed on the city wall. Those arrows exploded, opening numerous holes on the layers of defensive light screens of the defensive magic formation, of this town. Uncountable different sized cracks appeared on the city wall, which was cast from metal as a whole, because of the explosions of those arrows.

"Kill!"

All human warriors guarding the city wall were wiped out. Ji Hao stood on the watchtower, looking at these Qian Family armies bursting with terrifyingly lethal powers, in a great shock.

The defending troops in the town hadn't fought with full strength, even the power the defensive magic formation of this town had been weakened by a certain percentage on purpose. But Ji Hao was clearly aware that judging from the intensity of attacks launched currently by Qian Family armies, even if human warriors who guarded the city wall were all elites instead of condemned prisoner slaves, the result wouldn't be much better than what those condemned prisoner slaves had achieved.

The surrounding area of the town was covered by attacking range of those long-range weapons. Meanwhile, millions of non-humankind slaves and slave warriors were growling 'kill,' crazily rushing towards the city with their eyes shining brightly with a fierce blood-red light. They madly surged up to the top of the city wall through those scaling ladders, like black tidewater.

Tens of thousands of Yu Clan elite warriors lined up orderly in phalanxes, standing tens of miles away. Under the protection of a huge number of Jia Clan warriors and walls of solid, portable battle forts, they were holding magic wands in their hands and incanting spells. Blood-red light streams had been rotating in the erect eyes in the middle of their eyebrows. These Yu Clan warriors were constantly enchanting all kinds of secret magics to stimulate the powers of those slave warriors and slaves.

Ji Hao activated his Gold Crow pupils, under which, nothing about these slaves and slave warriors' powers could ever hide —— Stimulated by that secret Blood Moon power magic, generally, the power of these slave warriors and slaves was raised by three to five times!

Those slave warrior leaders, who had reached the level of Senior Magi before, now had all been releasing an extra strong sense of power, like raging dragons. Each one of them now looked like a

wild, man-eating monster, rushing towards the city wall while snarling resonantly. They dashed up to the top of the city wall with only a few swift steps!

“Kill!” Thousands of senior-level slave warrior leaders, who had been strengthened by a few times by the secret Blood Moon power magic, stood on the city wall, wielding their heavy and giant weapons, hacking down towards those defending human troops on the wall.

By now, the situation had changed into this-non-humankind warriors stood on the city wall while defending human troops were climbing up to the top of the city wall through ladders set on the inner side of the city wall! The battle situation had changed thoroughly, radically, within only the span of a few breaths! At this moment, the whole situation even looked as if the defending troops were trying to break the town.

Ji Hao watched these Yu Clan armies’ behavior in a deep shock. Was this terrifyingly great strength the real power of the Qian Family, which was a truly influential Yu Clan family, after they released all their forces?

“Get the hell off!” A silvery roar came from the city. Man Man mounted on Dragon Pool’s head, each arm wielding a hammer hard forward. Over ten slave warriors leaders, who had rushed up to the top of the city wall, let out muffled moans and were all sent flying away while vomiting blood. Some of them had their arms smashed by Man Man’s hammers, directly falling down from the tall city wall.

Large clouds of dark green, poisonous mist spread out on the top of the city wall. Wherever that toxic mist swept across, huge groups of non-humankind slaves and slave warriors silently fell down from scaling ladders.

Dense, green toxic mist had been coiling around Yu Mu’s body. He was quietly standing below the watchtower where Ji Hao was

in. A ten-zhang long section of city wall around his body had already become a forbidden zone. Every non-humankind warrior or slave who dared to approach had been corroded into a puddle of sticky pus speedily.

But all of a sudden, two bolts of blood-red lightning released by Blood Moon divine towers sizzled over, accurately striking Man Man and Yu Mu.

Both of them let out muffled moans while being sent flying out for tens of miles, falling into the town and not making any sound for quite a while.

After that, the top of the city war was filled up by non-humankind armies again. Countless slave warriors and slaves surged up to the city wall, wielding their weapons and madly attacking human warriors. Under the command of those slave warrior leaders, they rushed down through the ladders set on the inner side of the city wall. In their paths, tons of condemned prisoner slaves were chopped into bits, killed immediately without any resistance.

Outside the town, glaive-throwers and Jia Clan archers began releasing arrows once again. This time, those arrows flew straight towards the town, instead of the city wall. Those arrows had formed a horrible storm; wherever it swooshed across, numerous bodies were punctured, shattered, or turned into smashed meat paste, clapping on the ground.

Within the short span of a few minutes, the defensive force of this town was crushed almost completely. Large scale troops of human warriors were still staying inside the town, but those troops now were all in total disarray, and couldn’t fend against attacks launched by the non-humankind armies at all.

Ji Hao stood on the watchtower, and with the help of the magic sword formation, he clearly ‘saw’ that around seventy percent of the Qian Family’s military forces had already stepped in the area

three-hundred miles in radius around the town.

More troops and armies had been gathering over towards the town. Obviously, they were all in a great rush to gain some credits. At least, they had to attain a good reputation for ‘breaking the human army’s defensive line in Evil Dragon Bay’!

“It’s about time!”

Looking at thousands of Jia Clan big warriors darting over towards the watchtower he was standing in, Ji Hao gave a loud laugh, then rubbed his own hands. Following his move, a lightning bolt rose directly into the sky.

The sky and the ground vibrated simultaneously, while a hazy stream of sword power ran through the north city wall. From east to west, that sword power stream went through the two-hundred miles long city wall.

On the city wall, over a thousand Jia Clan big warriors and thousands of slave warrior leaders and tens of thousands of slave warriors and slaves abruptly paused, freezing like stone statues.

Chapter 404: Sword Kill

Four streams of sword powers tore the air apart while striking over, each going through the city wall in the east, south, west or north side.

Non-humankind warriors who had surged up to the city wall were frozen altogether, eyes filled with fright, confusion, and despair. In the very next moment, thin blood mist sprayed out from their bodies simultaneously. Thin, razor-blade-sharp flakes of blood mist spurted out from their bodies along with a hissing noise. Within a blink of an eye, their bodies all turned to regular-shaped pieces, falling to the ground.

Those body pieces were thumb-sized, perfectly square, having the cut edges as smooth as mirror surfaces.

Over a hundred thousand non-humankind warriors who had charged forward fell at the same moment, and in such a horrifying way.

The broad battlefield instantly fell into a deathly silence. Except for those Qian Family armies which were rushing over at their highest speed from three-hundred miles away, all non-humankind warriors who had witnessed what happened just now were all silenced. Each one of them was frozen by the shock, like a dead body.

“This…what…how could this happen?!”

After a time span of three breaths, in a portable battle fort, the one that was the farthest from the city wall, a Qian Family elder let out a scream. He couldn’t even believe his own eyes.

Those warriors had already rushed up to the top of the city wall and occupied it. Tthe human troops inside the town were suppressed severely, they were even almost disabled from breathing. They were so close from breaking this town thoroughly

and destroying the last bit of defense of the human army in this Evil Dragon Bay area.

From Evil Dragon Bay to the south was a smooth and flat plain area, that had a radius of hundreds of thousands of miles, and would allow the Qian Family to dominate with great ease. On that plain area, the Qian Family's immensely strong military forces could unscrupulously launch their attacks in any direction. They would have absolute strategic advantage, with which, they would be able to turn the entire defensive line of the human army in the Chi Ban Mountain area into a total mess!

As long as they could break this town, the last important, defensive stronghold of the human army, in Evil Dragon Bay!

However, where did those four sword power streams come from?

Over seventy Blood Moon divine towers released scanning blood-red light streams together. Dazzling blood-red light streams rose into the air one after another along with ear-piercing buzzing noises. Blood-red spell symbols were shining all over the sky.

The air was in complete silence, and not even the slightest sound could be heard. No tracks of magic formations were found, not even a single trace to proof of the existence of a magic formation.

"How... the hell... did that happen?!" Qian Family elders began screaming hysterically. They nervously looked at the surrounding area. All of their panic buttons were pushed already. Just now, those four sword power streams were supremely powerful, even creating an incomparably fierce aura of killing. The sense of power released by those four sword power streams was so intense that it even brought these elders, who were watching the battle from hundreds of miles away, a terrifying feeling. It was as if a destructible disaster was happening right to their own selves.

This sudden and great crisis threw them all into panic and confusion. Their hearts beat wildly, as all of them sensed that they were now shrouded by a faint yet dense, intense dark cloud of

death.

“How wonderful!” As for Ji Hao, he was now excitedly waving his arms in the watch tower, even about to start dancing because of the wild joy filled in his heart.

Just now, when the four sword power streams sliced the air and surged over, Ji Hao had somehow sensed a slight trace of the natural law of killing of this world gradually revealing itself in front of him. He seemingly had gained a deeper understanding of Sky-Opening, which was taught by the mysterious man.

His golden Dan power began boiling inside his Golden Dan. His soul had just reached a slight trace of the most mysterious, profound law of the natural, and was now going through some magical transformations. His soul became stronger, purer; the range of his perception had expanded, and the limitation of his perception was lowered; now he could sense even tinier objects easily.

Even that, after being flushed by the four sword power streams, the power stored inside his Magus Acupoints had become more refined and solid. The amount of power stored in each Magus Acupoint had risen largely as well.

“Rise!” Ji Hao clenched both of his fists in a certain motion. Another lightning bolt rose along with his moves.

“Kill him!” From a far distance away, a Qian Family elder discovered the fact that Ji Hao was the one who had been controlling everything. Immediately, this elder made the decision and gave out the order of killing Ji Hao. The tops of tens of Blood Moon divine towers shone with blood-red lightning bolts simultaneously; moreover, thousands of glaive throwers and hundreds of thousands of Jia Clan archers aimed their arrows at Ji Hao simultaneously.

Even a Magus King would perish, both the body and the soul, by such a massive-scale attack.

Ji Hao sensed the terrifying aura of killing locking him up from every direction. He laughed resonantly, and his body suddenly transformed into a puff of hazy watery mist and dissipated. All glaive throwers and archers who were aiming at Ji Hao, even those elite Yu Clan warriors, exclaimed out in shock, not knowing how to react. They had lost the sight of Ji Hao completely, and couldn't locate even a slight trace of his anymore.

'Swoosh'! A khaki-colored sword light stream descended from the heaven.

This hundreds of meter wide and five miles long sword light stream, which contained the purest power of earth, heavily struck on a portable battle fort of the Qian Family. As this sword light stream bashed directly down from the air, the metal, portable battle fort, which had an amazingly great defensive power, appeared like a fragile box made from iron sheets. Following a shrill, ear-piercing cracking noise, that battle fort was shattered into thousands of pieces.

Inside the battle fort were over ten Qian Family elders, hundreds of Qian Family direct noble descendants, and more than a hundred thousand Yu Clan and Jia Clan elite warriors.

These more than a hundred thousand people were all absolute elites of the Qian Family, but they were all crushed just now. All of them had been blasted into the finest blood mist within the last moment, like a fragile piece of tofu which had clapped against a solid rock. Blood mist and smashed flesh and bones spread all over the area, even spraying tens of miles away.

After waves of that sword light stream had surged towards the vicinity, the ground fluctuated like water surface and one after another, waves of soil spread in every direction. Hundreds of thousands of non-humankind slave warriors, who were arrayed surrounding that battle fort, were all drawn into those strong waves of soil while howling and screaming. The ground vibrated, and those slave warriors were instantly crushed like beans in a

milestone.

Another thunder rumbled in the sky. Once again, Ji Hao launched an attack through the sword formation.

A purely dark sword light stream descended from the sky, releasing a freezing-cold sense of power, pressing directly onto everyone's face. This move contained the purest, most essential water power.

Same as the last time, the sword light stream accurately struck on a Qian Family's portable battle fort. The battle fort itself and the Blood Moon divine tower and every living being standing inside it, along with all members of non-humankind armies within the area ten-mile in radius, were frozen simultaneously. Everything was sealed by black ice, after which, the sword light stream slightly twisted. Followed by a slight and quick cracking noise, all living beings and inanimate objects sealed by the black ice blasted into the finest grains of ice, dissipating along with the wind.

Another thunder burst. This time, a scorching red stream of sword light descended.

A metal portable battle fort and the Blood Moon divine power set inside it were evaporated together within a raging and surging fire. A frightfully great heat had been released by that red sword light, burning the battle fort, the divine tower, and every single thing inside the battle fort into wisps of smoke.

Once again, thunder rumbled resonantly. A cyan stream of sword light carried numerous fierce and sharp gusts of gale, which were condensed from pure power streams, swooshing down from the heaven.

A metal battle fort was dragged out of control, flying up into the air right towards that rampant, violent cyan-colored waves of gale. The battle fort shattered, getting crushed completely. Millions of billions of extremely thin gusts of wind drilled into the pores of

people who were staying inside the battle fort. With a single blow, all these people were immediately turned into puffs of bone ashes, drifting down to the ground.

The earth power, water power, fire power and wind power; the powers of these four basic elements condensed into sword light and each launching a strike blew four Qian Family's portable metal forts into ashes right away.

Despairing wails and howls made by Qian Family people and their warriors came from all directions. They didn't know what had exactly happened just now, neither did they know how powerful and terrifying this magic sword formation was which had encircled them.

Centering the town where Ji Hao was in, a circular area that had the radius of three-hundred miles suddenly dimmed down.

Four long swords sparkling with different-colored lights gradually emerged from the air each in the east, south, west and north.

A booming thunder roared. Ji Hao floated in the air with his legs crossed, as if he was sitting in the air. A gray, cloudy blueprint of magic formation floated upon his head. Next, the four long swords sliced the air together, releasing countless, opaque streams of sword power, shrouding the sky, pressing down towards all Qian Family armies within this area.

After a second, within this area three-hundred miles in radius, not a single non-humankind being remained existing!

Chapter 405: An Army of Spirit Creatures

The Evil Dragon Bay was in a deathly stillness.

Native residents of this area, like those watery snakes, poisonous bugs, crows and other kinds of birds, had sensed the dreadful, overwhelming sense of power, which seemed to hold power to annihilate the whole world released by the magic sword pattern. They all huddled up in their nests or dens, hid their claws and teeth and dared not to make any sound.

The rest of the Qian Family's military forces, which hadn't yet stepped into the coverage of that great magic sword formation, were excitedly rushing towards the town where Ji Hao was at their highest speed. These forces moving as if they had been eagerly throwing themselves to death abruptly stopped running all together and stood stunned. Confused and frightened, they stared at the battlefield which was now completely empty. Not even a small piece of broken armor was left on the battlefield.

The morale of ninety-nine percent of the Qian Family's Yu Clan noble people, Jia Clan warriors and their slave warriors and slaves, was taken away by this terrifying magic sword formation. They sat straight on the ground, staring at this empty battlefield in despair and fear as if they had all lost their souls.

Tens of elite, high-standard armies of the Qian Family, added with countless humankind slaves they dispatched from their territories, and numerous giant-scale battle machines, countless battle puppets, chariots, and tens of Magus-King-level powerful beings of the Qian Family who were hiding among the armies... and even, quite a few Divine-Magus-level legendarily powerful beings of the Qian Family who had been watching the fight deeply inside solid battle forts...

Gone, they were all gone. Completely gone with nothing left. Not even a single grain of ash of their bodies remained.

After a rather long while, the sword power released by the sword formation dissipated. A Qian Family elder hysterically leaped direct up from his troop, even forgetting to conceal his identity. He trod on the air, floating in the sky, revealing his Magus-King-level power.

Looking at the empty battlefield, which was filled by the Qian Family's elite army forces just now, he vomited blood, then screamed out in a hoarse voice, "What the hell happened?! Where are all those people?! Where are they?! All dead?! Where the hell are they?!"

Ji Hao leaped down from the watchtower. The Gold Crow cloak worn by him released a raging, dazzling fire, while ninety-nine sharp beams of sword light transformed from Gold Crow patterns on the cloak zipped up into the air, carrying Ji Hao's body up and allowing him to slowly rise into the sky.

He stood straight in the air thousands of meters high from the ground, pulled out the Flame Dragon Sword, pointing the sword tip at that Qian Family elder and growled harshly, "Those people of yours are all dead for sure, aren't they? Old one, do you dare to step in the formation and fight a duel with me?"

The Qian Family elder who was screaming hoarsely yet shrilly suddenly opened the erect eye in between his eyebrows. A sticky sphere of blood-red light gushed out of his body, transforming into a blood-red moon rotating around his body. His body was like a light puff of smoke, also like a bolt of lightning, silently flashing across the air and reaching less than five-hundred meters away from Ji Hao within a single moment. Ji Hao flicked his finger, following which, a stream of sword power descended from the sky.

Along with a sizzling noise, the sword power stream hacked directly down from the head of that Qian Family elder, chopping him into two.

The eyes of all were fixed on this; everyone on the scene had

clearly seen that the armor, cape, cloak of this elder and over ten jade amulets tied around his waist, even those tens of small decorations wearing by him, had released dazzling blood-red light simultaneously. Layers of thick and solid defensive light screen wrapped him firmly up. At that moment, he was protected strongly by at least three-hundred layers of defensive light screens, which could easily hold off Magus-King-level attacks, while some could even block Divine-Magus-level attacks.

Nevertheless, that sword power stream sliced smoothly down, almost as easily as slicing through the air. All defensive light screens were chopped apart.

“Great, Supreme Blood Moon!” The remaining three to five armies of the Qian Family wailed out together. Their morale, which had already broken down, now reached the freezing point. Countless warriors dropped their weapons and took off their armors, turning around and stampeding towards the north like drowned mice.

They all knew this elder. He was the most powerful one amongst all Qian Family’s Magus-King-level elders. He was a genuinely powerful being, who could break into the level of Divine Magi anytime. But just now, such a strong one was just chopped to death so easily; not to mention ordinary warriors like themselves.

'Run, run as fast as they could.

This had nothing to do with courage or bravery. Instead, it completely came from the instinct of living beings, which allowed them to pursue luck and avoid disasters; it came from the instinct of living beings for saving their own lives and surviving.

It was like a weak, vulnerable child bumping into a giant bear in the woods; he would absolutely think of turning around and fleeing right away instead of raising his tiny fists and starting a bloody fight against that giant bear!

At this moment, the remain army forces of the Qian Family were

like that weak child, while Ji Hao, who had been controlling that terrifying magic sword formation of Yu Yu, was that giant bear!

“Oi, fleeing already?” Ji Hao looked at those desperately running Qian Family warriors, sighed and said. However, he didn’t show any sign of chasing them. Those warriors were around three to four hundred miles away from Ji Hao, and it would be rather difficult for him to catch up with them. Besides, those were a few armies still, while Ji Hao was only a person, a mere kid. Without the magic formation, Ji Hao wouldn’t dare to fight against them.

“Uncle Wen Ming, It’s your turn to come on the stage!” Grinningly, Ji Hao waved his hand towards the east.

Deeply inside a towering mountain, Si Wen Ming and the other leaders of the human army, who had been watching the fight through a secret magic were remaining entirely silent. None of them said anything for a rather long while.

After quite a long while, Hao Tao, who had always been a taciturn one, couldn’t help but break the silence by pointing at the floating imagine in the magic sandbox and yelling, “Is this magic formation borrowed by Elder Candle Dragon Gui? Can we go find out who exactly it is that lent this treasure to Elder Candle Dragon? Even if we have to use half a Pu Ban City to…”

Huaxu Lie shook his head at Hao Tao, and Hao Tao then stopped talking.

Huaxu Lie stared at the image in the magic sandbox and said in a hoarse voice, “I am just amazed. Wondering where did Elder Candle Dragon borrow such a frightful treasure from. Except for the Dishi Family, the Qian Family could be counted as the most influential family amongst all Blood Moon families… Their leader once competed against Dishi Yanluo for the throne of the Emperor in power…Had over seventy percent of their elite army forces been destroyed just like this?”

Si Wen Ming laughed out loud, then said in a relaxed, pleased

tone, “We have won this battle anyway! Those remaining army forces are all freaked out already. Without sending out too many warriors, we will be able to wipe them all out. In this way, we don’t need to dispatch all the forces we assembled.”

Remaining silent for a short while, Si Wen Ming gave out a series of orders. Following his command, a significant half of those large-scale troops of human warriors, who had been preparing for a great war around Evil Dragon Bay, quickly turned around, moving towards the Blood Cloud Mountain.

‘Dong, dong dong, dong dong dong,' Sky-shaking drums rose from the surrounding areas of Evil Dragon Bay, along with which, large groups of human warriors surged out together from all directions.

From the north, thousands of enormous boas wriggled over while spurting puffs of poisonous mist out of their jaws. Wuzhi Qi was standing on a single-horned, malicious-looking boa’s head, with a thick, purely black ice stick held in his hand, and an expressionless look on his face. A strong, seemingly boundless fierce aura of killing had filled up the space around him.

From the west, led by hundreds of winged dragons, tens of stunningly gigantic Longbo Country people, whose upper bodies were all covered by clouds, had been running over with big steps with hills carried in their hands. These Longbo Country people could make tens of miles with a single step, and therefore they reached to the town within the short time span of dozens of breaths.

From the east, huge groups of thunder beasts were forerunners like always. Thunder Luster Clan warriors were wielding lightning bolts, guiding an incalculably high number of warriors, rushing over like a deluge. Above the heads of these warriors, big flocks of rocs were screaming thrillingly, and standing on these rocs’ backs, were many heavily armored human warriors.

As for the west side...

In the west, giant mountains disintegrated one after another. Streams of black smoke swooshed up into the air while tens of thousands of enormous treemen rumbly stepped over, howling in muffled yet resonant voices.

Behind these treemen were an overwhelmingly great group of spirit animals, such as wolves, tigers, and leopards. They were running with their rear legs like human beings while roaring and rushing towards the town in a formidable array.

This army coming from the west was not a human army; instead, it was an army of spirit creatures led by Song Gu, the king of treemen!”

Longbo Country (龙伯国): The country of giants in ancient Chinese legends.

Chapter 406: Turn the Weapon Around

“How did this happen?” Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie, Hao Tao and the other ministers were all shocked pretty badly.

The west, that was where Ying Yunpeng and Ten Sun Country archers under his command had been hiding. Inside that underground battle fort were all elite, senior-level archers from the Eastern Wasteland. But now, groups of treemen and spirit fierce beasts were surging out from the underground battle fort. Why, and how did this happen?

“Fight! Kill these human beings!” Song Go showed his real body, that was thousands of meters tall. He stood on the ground like a giant mountain, reaching thousands of old, mottled branches and vines out for hundreds of miles long, crazily wielding in the air.

Dense spheres of dark-green smoke had been ceaselessly spreading out from inside Song Gu’s body. Wherever that dark-green smoke swept across, plants began to grow crazily. Newly grown grass had blades as sharp as daggers, while bushes had vines as twisted as ghosts’ claws. All plants started brandishing their branches, leaves or vines and making threatening gestures, bumping against each other, continuously letting out loud and muffled clashing noises.

“That was the king of treemen in this Chi Ban Mountain area, Song Gu!” Si Wen Ming growled in a harsh tone, “A slave of the phoenix-kind! Why did he bring all those treemen here? What the hell happened to those animals?”

As a grand minister who was responsible for the human army’s defensive line in Chi Ban Mountain area, Si Wen Ming surely knew about Song Gu, who was a local villain in Chi Ban Mountain. He also knew that this Song Gu had run counter to the nature and tradition of the treeman-kind, which was being free and relaxed. He gathered a group of powerful treemen, forcibly incorporated all

treemen in Chi Ban Mountain area and tens of thousands of mountains located in surrounding of Chi Ban Mountain, then became this so-called king of treemen.

Chi Ban Mountain was a vital area for the defensive line of the human army. As the old saying went, how could an outsider be allowed to sleep beside one's bed? In this area, for unsettling beings like Song Gu, if he wouldn't pay allegiance to the humankind, he would have been secretly disposed of by some powerful assassins sent out by the humankind long ago. However, Song Gu was subdued by the phoenix-kind as a slave, who arranged him especially for collecting all kinds of treasures for phoenixes in the Chi Ban Market. Because of his relationship with the phoenix-kind, Song Gu was able to live a pleasurable life till present!

Reasonably, Song Go wasn't supposed to show up in here!

But he had come, with tens of thousands of treemen and many fierce, spirit animals, who had been roaring 'kill these human beings'!

"Someone, go to the Chi Ban Market... Find Feng Qi and ask her about this!" said Si Wen Ming harshly, "Tell her, if she can't restrain her lackeys, don't blame our humankind for heartlessness..."

Si Wen Ming paused briefly as an intense beam of light flashed across his eyes. He continued frostily, "Also tell her that if she still hasn't given up on Dragon Pool and insists on giving us troubles for that by breaking our defensive line in Chi Ban Mountain, she shall not blame me for taking the move myself. I would kill her, skin her, pull out her tendons and turn her into an inherited magic treasure!"

The sense of power given off by Huaxu Lie, Hao Tao, Lie Mountain Kang and other ministers suddenly and simultaneously became exceptionally robust and fierce.

The humankind had been friendly with the phoenix-kind, true.

The humankind had been depending on the phenix-kind on a certain degree, true.

Historically, the phoenix-kind had given a hand to the humankind many times, even saved the humanity from destructive disasters for a few times, this was also true.

Nevertheless, if Feng Qi, an ordinary member of the phoenix-kind, dared to do whatever she wanted to the humankind merely because of what had happened in the past, she should learn that the swords of the humankind could kill as well. When beheading enemies, the humankind's swords could be no less sharp than those of any creature in this world!

A trusted general under Si Wen Ming's commander took the order and hurriedly left for the Chi Ban Market. Soon, a series of raging roars burst out. A big troop of elite human cavalry warriors mounted on their battle beasts, rumbling towards the Chi Ban Market.

"If Feng Qi caused this on purpose, then what is wrong with Ying Yunpeng?" yelled Hao Tao loudly, "Why did he let these treemen and spirit animals into his defense sector? Only for this, I can convict him guilty for a felony of disturbing an important military plan, and even execute his entire family would be reasonable!"

Si Wen Ming gritted his teeth. Yellow streams of mist rose from his pair of eyes. Meanwhile, the ground under his feet began shaking slightly. Around his body, the gravity was increasing speedily. Within a blink of an eye, even Huaxu Lie and a few other ministers couldn't stand but take a few steps away from him. They could no longer withstand the violent force of gravity surging out of Si Wen Ming's body!

Buzz! The mountain, where these senior ministers had been staying in, suddenly vibrated, then sank hundreds of Zhang deep. This mountain spread a thousand miles in radius, couldn't bear the destructive force of gravity released by Si Wen Ming either.

Numerous cracks had emerged from its body. This mountain had even shown a sign of collapsing.

Si Wen Ming then growled word by word, in an ice-cold tone, “Where is Qing Lei? Qing Lei, please, take a group of people and… go take a look yourself!”

Qing Lei, this sturdy and handsome-looking man who had an enormous pair of wings, gave a loud roar as a response, then stretched his wings, immediately transforming into a stream of light, flinging straight into the air. Tightly following behind him were tens of thousands of winged silhouettes of feathered men that rose high into the air as well.

Qing Lei was a feathered man who came from the Eastern Wasteland. He was once a confidential warrior under the Green God’s command, and now was the leader of Emperor Shun’s personal guards. He was an absolutely trusted subordinate of the Emperor Shun. Meanwhile, among Eastern Wasteland people, he and the troop of Emperor Shun’s personal guards possessed an extraordinarily high status, above all Eastern Wasteland clans. Therefore, if anything had truly happened on Ying Yunpeng’s end, Qing Lei could suppress the problem for at least a while.

Seeing Qing Lei and his people rushing swiftly towards where Song Gu and all those creatures led by him came from, Si Wen Ming slightly let out a sigh of relief. When he was going to deploy forces to deal with this abruptly twisted war situation, all of sudden, a blood-red stream of light roared directly into the air from the underground battle fort where Ying Yunpeng and his warriors had been hiding.

Followed by an earthshaking rumble, a purely blood-red tall tower, which was decorated by incalculably complicated patterns, ripped the rock formation apart and rose up to the ground. The tower seemed to have been moving rather slowly, but in fact, its movements happened swiftly. The giant mountain standing beneath that underground battle fort instantly disintegrated,

turned into enormous clouds of ash, dissipating along the wind.

Within the short span of a few breaths, a tens of thousands of meters tall blood-red tower stood straight on the ground. Millions of blood-red spell symbols, which seemed to be carved out of pure crystals, had been slowly rotating around the tower, releasing intense and dazzling blood-red light that could disable people from breathing.

On top of that tall tower, a thousand-zhang in radius erect eye slowly opened. Once after that, it threw a glance at Qiang Lei, who had been galloping at full speed.

Qing Lei immediately gave a loud shout. Meanwhile, he nimbly lowered his body and barely dodged a long streak of blood-red light that had sliced the air open and swished towards him. This hundred-zhang long blood-red streak of light then violently struck into the group of Eastern Wasteland feathered warriors behind and even slightly brushed against Qing Lei's back.

Hoarse howls and roars instantly rose. Within that blood-red light, the bodies of over three-thousand elite feathered warriors melted rapidly. The feathers of their wings fell immediately off, turning into messy, broken feathers drifting all over the sky. Their bones and muscles ceaselessly oozed out large amounts of blood and pus, as if they were soaked in strong acid. Their bodies melted amazingly fast, and in the time span of a few breaths, these elite feathered warriors were turned into a giant sphere of blood, clattering down from the air.

"Blood Moon divine tower!" Si Wen Ming and the other ministers exclaimed out together, "How did it get here?!"

For such a massive Blood Moon divine tower, there was no way that it could be sent over here without alerting patrols of the human army. The only way to get this tower here silently was to set an extra-giant scale teleporting magic formation inside Ying Yunpeng's underground battle fort, then teleport this tens of

thousands of meters tall tower with a base diameter of over a mile, to here!

“Ying Yunpeng!” Si Wen Ming was so enraged. He gnashed his teeth tight, even squeezing a creaking noise out of his tooth seams. Finally, this mountain, where he and the other ministers were staying in, split up in whole along with a thunderous boom.

Huge groups of fully armored Jia Clan warriors dashed out from the crack located on the base floor of the blood-red tower, swiftly and orderly lining up into phalanxes. A significant number of giant-scale battle machines cautiously flew up from underground, joining formations of those Jia Clan warriors.

Followed by a series of muffled, wing-flapping sound, a tremendously large flock of flying battle beasts swished into the air. Ying Yunpeng stood on a golden-wing roc’s back, giving three loud laughs, then growled, “Come, butcher every one of these lowly ants!”

As Ying Yunpeng pointed his finger at the town where Ji Hao was in, a good number of Eastern Wasteland archers pulled their longbows open. Torrential rains of arrows pressed down towards the city where Ji Hao was in, like a dense and immense dark cloud which seemed to swallow the town entirely.

Chapter 407: Shock

Ji Hao trod on the air, floating in the sky with ninety-nine small Gold Crows hovering around him.

The raging Gold Crow flame released from his body had transformed into a sphere-shaped light shield, encircling Ji Hao's entire body. The golden-red light emitted by that light shield shone to hundreds of miles away. When looking from afar, he was just like a small blazing sun, floating above the town.

Archers under Ying Yunpeng's command released their arrows altogether. A massive number of arrows roared over, and the one standing out the first to fend against these arrows was no one else but Ji Hao.

Man Man stood inside the town, raised her head, looking and Ji Hao while gave a loud shout worryingly.

Ji Hao smiled, lowered his head, then determinedly nodded at Man Man.

He didn't know why Ying Yunpeng would betray the humankind, neither did he know why so many non-humankind creatures and warriors rushed out from the underground battle fort where Ying Yunpeng had stocked his warriors. None of these mattered. What actually mattered was that as long as Ying Yunpeng and all those creatures and non-humankind warriors had launched their attacks, Ji Hao would throw a counterpunch back without any doubt!

Gripping the Flame Dragon Sword, Ji Hao slightly flicked the sword edge with his finger. The sword emitted a buzzing noise, even shaking the entire sky. Drifting clouds in the heavens were instantly torn apart by the fierce power streams released by the sword. Nine spell symbols of [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] lit up around each of Ji Hao's pupils. Meanwhile, the sense of power given by him suddenly became incredibly strange and

weird, as if he, as a human being, had perfectly merged with the natural environment around him.

The unity of nature and man... He had taken control of the world.

Originally, the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] was a supreme, mysterious magic, that could allow its user to control the powers of nature. However, in Ji Hao's previous and current life, his power had always been limited. Consequently, he could never truly reach the legendary supreme state, which was the unity of nature and man.

Nevertheless, right now, he was inside the magic sword formation of Yu Yu. Within the coverage of the magic sword formation, he was able to control every single being.

Those Eastern Wasteland archers had amazing archery, and within merely a second, each one of them had at least released over a hundred arrows towards the town. Hundreds of thousands of archers, each shooting over a hundred arrows out, that made tens of millions of arrows swishing in the air altogether. Literally, those arrows looked like a giant dark cloud, covering the sky for dozens of miles in radius.

The moving track of every arrow, the length, thickness, weight, the power intensity, and the air swirls brought up by each of them, and that fierce airstream started by the mutual effects among these arrows which was able to tear everything into bits...

Ji Hao had all the information regarding these arrows, just like seeing a withered and yellow leaf through a thin layer of rippling water; everything was just under his control.

Sky-opening... Ji Hao silently launched the Sky-opening move. With the help of Yu Yu's magic sword formation, Ji Hao's understanding of Sky-opening had become deeper quickly. Within the area tens of thousands of miles in radius, the moving tracks of all natural power streams were clearly visible to Ji Hao and were

all being manipulated by him.

Finding the weakness of enemy's attack and defusing the attack through that, locating the chance of survival, bursting with possibilities in an impossible situation, and making the flower of hope bloom in despair... The nine spell symbols of [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] rapidly rotated around each of Ji Hao's pupils, and at the same time, the sense of power released from his body became dim, merging with nature itself. He raised the Flame Dragon Sword, slightly and simply swinging it forward.

When the move was launched, a thin, seemingly weak stream of power was sent out, zipping in the air for tens of miles, then gently hit an arrow.

The arrow was deflected, hitting another arrow. The intense power that attacked these two arrows clashed against each other, shattering them into pieces. Broken pieces of these two arrows ejected out randomly, and every single one of these pieces managed to hit an arrow. Flying tracks of these arrows were changed completely, bumping into each other, constantly letting out loud popping noises, as more arrows were shattered.

This terrifying chain reaction expanded for nearly a hundred miles within a single moment. The tens of millions of arrows released by the hundreds of thousands of archers under Ying Yunpeng's command, which had covered the air for tens of miles in radius, all shattered into small pieces merely within the span of one breath.

Wooden arrows, bone arrows, stone arrows, jade arrows and metal arrows, even arrows that condensed from the power of strong Senior Magi.. tens of millions of arrows exploded in the air. At the same time, spell symbols attached on these arrows blasted out like fireworks. At that moment, the sky was filled with a magnificent, gorgeous light. Those different colored bright lights were as beautiful as a peacock spreading its tail.

“Wow, so beautiful!” Man Man paused, intoxicatedly starting at the sky. Abruptly, she gave a big grin while waving her hands towards Ying Yunpeng, who was a long distance away, and yelled loudly, “Can you do that once again? Just release those arrows one more time!”

The golden wing roc that Ying Yunpeng was mounted on suddenly froze in the air. Ying Yunpeng’s wrinkled face remained absolutely expressionless, just like an iceberg, when his dull pair of eyes fixed on Ji Hao.

Hundreds of thousands of Eastern Wasteland archers mounted on their battle birds, looking at Ji Hao, who had just destroyed that overwhelming storm of arrows released by them with a single sword move. The eyes of these archers were also dull and expressionless. What kind of monster could smash tens of millions of swishing arrows with a single sword move, without even leaving one?

In ordinary battles, when hundreds of thousands of Eastern Wasteland archers released arrows all at once, even the incomparably powerful Divine-Magi-level beings could destroy the immense destructive storm of arrows released by them only by relying on their shockingly great strength…A level of strength that could shatter a piece of land with a single, violent move,.

As for Ji Hao, he was only a young, newly promoted Senior Magus; a simple sword move launched by him should probably kill a few chickens at most. However, he had just achieved something that only Divine-Magi-level beings could do.

“Release again!” Ying Yunpeng raised a longbow himself and released three-hundred arrows in a row while roaring ragingly!

Hundreds of thousands of Eastern Wasteland archers pulled their longbows open together. From the quivers carried on their battle birds’ backs, arrows flew up like living creatures one after another into their hands continuously. All these arrows were shot out by

suddenly releasing the tightened bowstrings, like raindrops in a thunderstorm.

This time, on an average, each of these Eastern Wasteland archers had emptied three quivers, and each quiver had at least a hundred arrows carried in it.

A larger, much thicker dark cloud of arrows roared right towards Ji Hao's head. This time, those archers had all targeted Ji Hao on purpose. They were mounted on battle birds and had been flying in the air thousands of miles away from the ground. With their senior-level powers and those longbows, which were mostly inherited magic treasures, the attacking range of arrows released by them cold reach over a thousand miles!

Countless arrows roared over, as Ji Hao closed his eyes.

His Golden Dan was spinning swiftly, sending his soul power to intimately connect with the magic sword formation. More information gushed into his brain. With some difficult, Ji Hao again silently activated Sky-Opening. His skin suddenly turned purely red while slight streams of blood flew out from his eyes, nostrils, ears and mouths.

This new wave of arrows had reached Ji Hao's current limitation. Those were way too many arrows, and the flying tracks of those arrows were way too complicated. Even though Yu Yu's magic sword formation had been helping him the whole time, Ji Hao had still reached his limits. He had to find that slight chance of survival from over a hundred million flying arrows; he had to find the weakest spot among all these arrows!

He raised his hand and wielded the sword. When that roaring dark cloud of arrows was still five-miles away, Ji Hao swung the Flame Dragon Sword down.

A faint stream of light darted out. Once again, that impressively huge wave of arrows emitted thunderous, rumbled booms and millions of beams of dazzling lights. Those Eastern Wasteland elite

archers under Ying Yunpeng's command sat on the backs of their battle birds with dull and expressionless faces, confusedly looking at all those arrows which were released by themselves with full-strength, blasted into tiny pieces, drifting all over the sky.

The morale of these Eastern Wasteland archers instantly dropped to the freezing point. Many of them helplessly turned to Ying Yunpeng, and Jinxing, Yipping, Tongpeng, Tiepeng, the four commanders of the troop. These warriors didn't know what to do.

Ying Yunpeng seemed to be confused as well. He could do nothing but ceaselessly shake his head while murmuring.

"Little bastard, how could this even happen?"

Even those Jia Clan warriors who had lined up on the ground fell into a deathly stillness, unable to let a word out for a long while.

Two sword moves launched by Ji Hao in a row had thrown the entire battlefields into an eerie, lifeless silence.

Chapter 408: Converging Attack

On top of a magnificent mountain, Yu Yu sat on a branch of an ancient pine and was happily holding his wine calabash, having a joyful drink of the wine contained in it.

Abruptly, his pair of eyes shone with a frosty light while he threw a glance at the direction of Ji Hao. Those two sword moves made by Ji Hao were clearly seen by Yu Yu.

An incredibly strong and fierce stream of sword power, which seemed to tear the entire sky, ground, even the whole universe into pieces, rose straight into the air. Afterwards, hazy streams of purple mist rotated inside Yu Yu's eyes; he forcibly restrained that terrifying sword power.

His ten fingers began flicking intensely, while a magical light emitted from every single pore of his, condensed into a flame-like, glowing light screen behind his body. A stream of purple mist swooshed right into the sky from the top of his head, then transformed into thousands of meter in radius dense cloud, slowly spreading out. Beams of golden light poured down from that enormous purple cloud, swinging like strings of jade beads and pearls.

"Ah, hands itchy, itchy, itchy, itchy!" Yu Yu gripped that wine calabash with both of his hands while gulping the wine. His pair of brows raised while he was yelling, his long and shining hair rising from his back, fluttering in the air.

"I actually want to give a good hack on that bloody tower! Good disciple, those two sword moves were excellent!"

"No, no, no. I can't keep watching this... Otherwise, I might lose the control of my itchy hands." Yu Yu turned around while his whole body was twitching, then with some real difficulty, he closed his eyes. That giant dense cloud floating above his head speedily went back into his body. He sealed all of his sensations

and isolated himself from all senses that came from the world.

“Good disciple, truly a good disciple. As his Shifu, my sword art seems to have a successor finally, right?” Yu Yu murmured to himself while guzzling that wine, “Po and the other few disciples of mine have only learned some superficial things about my sword art... what a great shame...Hm, I have to pay close attention to him. Can’t let those shameless twats do any harm to this good disciple of mine.”

Remaining silent for a short while, Yu Yu dropped the wine calabash and waved his hand. Next, the tree bark of this ancient pine split up, from which, a glowing crystal tree heart flew out. As Yu Yu slightly pointed his finger at this tree heart, the tree heart cleaved, transforming into nine tiny wooden swords. Yu Yu then gave a faint smile, stroking his fingers upon these tiny wooden swords. He drew numerous spell symbols, which were releasing strong and fierce senses of powers, on these tiny wooden swords in a row.

Within the blink of an eye, Yu Yu finished his work with these small wooden swords. He then threw these tiny swords out, which instantly sliced the air open and swooshed out.

“Po, add these nine sword talismans into the sword formation... You handle the nine-grid sword formation yourself... Just slaughter without worrying about anything else!” said Yu Yu in a low voice towards the air. Then he grabbed the wine calabash up, making another few huge gulps of wine.

On the blood-red tower, a slim silhouette emerged from the bright blood-red light. A flagpole was held in his left hand. That was a blood-red flag, fluttering intensely on top of the flagpole. A violent gale blew across, bringing the blood-red mist spraying out from the flag to hundreds of miles away, just like the crimson clouds at sunrise, which could light up the entire sky.

“Sons of the Blood Moon, fight!” That slim man-shaped

silhouette, who had eye-piercing blood red light streams tens of miles long glowing from all three eyes of his, growled in a stern voice, “Put on your armors, pick up your weapons, fight!”

The Qian Family’s remaining army forces, which had been trying their bests to flee towards the north, suddenly stopped running. They turned around simultaneously and saw that blood-red tower and the fluttering flag on top of the tower.

An inexplicable will to fight rose from the hearts of these remnants of a defeated family. At the same moment, their eyes were filled up with blood streaks, while a crazy sense of power ejected from their bodies. Many Jia Clan warriors instantly fell into a mad state.

They gasped deeply and quickly, letting out scorching hot airstreams from their mouths. These Jia Clan warriors howled out while rushing towards the armors and weapons which were dropped by themselves earlier. They put on their armors and grabbed their weapons, growling their designations out. Under the command of their leaders, these Jia Clan warriors soon lined up orderly in phalanxes again.

Groups of Qian Family elites stopped running as well. Dense blood-red mist rose from around their bodies. They began breathing quickly and loudly while raising their magic wands, and began incanting spells, ceaselessly improving the powers of their warriors through all kinds of arcane Blood Moon spells.

The bodies of those Jia Clan warriors began expanding. Their blood was boiling, and their wills of fighting were burning. All of a sudden, they all turned into brave, skillful warriors from cowards who were fleeing from the battlefield.

They forgot about the three strong human army forces which had been approaching speedily from three different directions; they forgot about the main army forces of the Qian Family, which were just annihilated. They only looked at that blood-red flag,

solemnly raised their weapons and saluted to it, then madly rushed towards the south with huge steps.

They rushed towards the town, which had swallowed seventy percent of the Qian Family's man army forces just now as if death was disdained by them.

Ji Hao held the Flame Dragon sword, standing in the air. He glanced at these remnants of the defeated Qian Family, who had got their morale aroused again. He shook his head and stopped paying any further attention to them. As long as they dared to step into the area three-hundred miles in radius around the two, under the power of the sword formation, they could never possibly survive.

The human-shaped silhouette that stood on top of the blood-red tower roared out in a high voice. Because of the power of the blood-red tower, his voice immediately transmitted across the vast area over ten miles in radius.

"Stay away from the town, stay five-hundred miles away from the boy... then you will not be hurt! Keep away from the town and launch your attacks on the humankind... attack, attack!"

"Kill every single human being in your sight, kill them all! For this battle, we will win!"

Song Gu, who had an immense body, gave a wild, crazy roar as if he was responding to the shouts of that human-shaped silhouette. Song Gu then moved his enormous body, bringing tens of thousands of treemen, rushing directly towards those Thunder Luster warriors who were approaching from the east, with big, rumbling steps.

More troops of Yu Clan and Jia Clan elite warriors surged out from underground. They organized themselves into tremendous-scale phalanxes on the ground, held their heads high, moving towards the human army forces under Si Wen Ming's command. They all seemed so confident about winning the fight.

Ying Yunpeng glanced at Ji Hao from a long distance away, gave a wicked grin then waved his hand. Following his move, those Eastern Wasteland archers drove their battle birds to closely follow those Yu Clan troops from the air, darting towards the human army as well.

Beside those Eastern Wasteland archers under Ying Yunpeng's command were large groups of Yu Clan warriors who trod on Zhang in radius, metallic, and round-shaped flying saucers. In an ordered line, these flying saucers flew side by side with those Eastern Wasteland archers. Showering under the glow of blood-red clouds released by that blood-red flag, these large battle birds which had been quickly flapping their wings and those flying saucers, which were crafted by Xiu Clan master craftsman, these two different kinds of beings mixed together, giving a weird, evil yet aesthetic feeling.

Ji Hao remained floating in the air, helplessly looking at those non-humankind troops keeping themselves away from the attacking range of the sword formation.

Yu Yu's magic sword formation was unspeakably powerful and destructive, but Ji Hao couldn't control it freely. After he had set up the sword formation, if he wanted to move it, he had to withdraw the formation first. However, a fierce aura of killing had been shrouding his entire body. Ji Hao was clearly aware that once he withdrew the sword formation, powerful beings among those non-humankind troops would immediately launch deadly attacks on him, and obliterate him for good.

Therefore, he could only stand inside the sword formation and stay under its protection, unable to be of any help in the current battle situation anymore.

"Power!" Ji Hao clenched his fists and gnashed his teeth, looking at those non-humankind troops, which had been growling loudly and moving around the town like a roaring ocean.

They abruptly, unexpectedly showed up in the middle of Evil Dragon Bay... Without a doubt, to the humankind, this was just like a violent, deep stab in the heart.

The defensive line of the human army in Chi Ban Mountain area was now in danger!

Chapter 409: Nether Moon

The troop of feathered warriors led by Qing Lei blocked the way of Ying Yunpeng's archer troops.

Qing Lei was holding a long spear made from green wood, his strong and muscular body carried up into the sky by his enormous pair of wings. His face had twisted because of the anger while he roared in a hoarse voice, "Ying Yunpeng! You, and your people, land, and kneel!"

Tens of thousands of feathered warriors floated behind Qing Lei with long spears held in their hands and wings flapping. Everyone's body was wrapped up by a thin yet dense layer of cyan mist. They had also been ragingly looking at Ying Yunpeng, at those Eastern Wasteland archers behind him, and those Yu Clan warriors standing beside those Eastern Wasteland archers!

Ying Yunpeng stood on the golden wing roc's back and slightly curved his lips upwards. He gave a faint, cold and scornful sneer, then waved his hand.

Instantly, a heavy rain of arrows was released by those Eastern Wasteland archers from behind him. They launched the attack towards Qing Lei and those feathered warriors under his command. The long spear held in Qing Lei's hands immediately transformed into a cyan-colored lightning bolt and roared out straight towards Ying Yunpeng's chest from ten miles away.

Feathered warriors pulled their longbows open as well. While their bodies nimbly moved in the air, millions of arrows were released by them like a cyan-colored thunderstorm towards those Eastern Wasteland archers.

These two troops of warriors both came from the Eastern Wasteland. They were all human beings that once lived in the Eastern Wasteland. Back in the ancient time, their ancestors were all under the protection of the Green God. They were all mastered

in archery. Once, they or their ancestors had fought side by side back in the Eastern Wasteland and built a fertile homeland for the humankind.

At this moment, countless arrows were swishing in the air, piercing into the chests of those Eastern Wasteland archers, and puncturing the hearts of those feathered warriors. Large amounts of blood shed towards the ground from the sky like inexpensive rainwater. Numerous silhouettes of human beings fell down from the air; some were Eastern Wasteland archers, while others were feathered warriors.

Those Yu Clan elite warriors standing on metal flying saucers were laughing madly and boisterously, even tears had started to gush out of their eyes.

Elite human warriors slaughtering each other... what a sweet, amazing big show. Even the most beautiful and skillful dancing girl in Liang Zhu City couldn't perform such a brilliant, great show. While laughing, those Yu Clan elite warriors opened the erect eyes on their foreheads, releasing streams of blood-red light onto the bodies of those Eastern Wasteland archers.

Towards human warriors, these Yu Clan elites didn't have even a little bit of pity or compassion; the secret spell they had been using on those archers was of the evilest kind. Like fishing in a drying pool, they intended to squeeze the last bit of power out from the marrows of these archers. That spell could allow those archers to erupt with a terrifyingly great power instantly, as a price of which, their lives would be burning.

These Eastern Wasteland archers were like emblazed matches, within a swiftly short span of time, the sense of power released from their bodies had actually reached the level of Magus Kings!

Qing Lei gave a long and resonant roar, turned around and ran immediately. Meanwhile, he growled, "Run!"

It was 'run' instead of 'retreat'!

Facing the evilest secret spell of the Blood Moon, there was no other way but run. For those emblazed Eastern Wasteland archers, they were now like fireworks. Their lives would bloom, and their powers would explode, and for an extremely short span of time, they could possess the power of Magus Kings!

Tens of thousands of Magus Kings?

Qing Lei was not stupid, if he insisted on taking this fight, it would only end up into a pure massive slaughter.

While giving a malicious grin, Ying Yunpeng threw out a punch, bumping the long spear thrown over by Qing Lei away. A finger of his was shattered by the power of the spear, but as his power streams flowed quickly inside his body, his wound recovered immediately. He then raised his longbow while yelling in a crazy and hoarse voice, “Kill them all, kill them all!”

On the ground and in the sky, Yu Clan and Jia Clan warriors had been frantically roaring and growling. Their morale was burning ragingly, like the most fierce and fearless beasts. They rushed towards the human troops, which had been roaring and rushing towards them as well.

‘Wipe out all human army forces in this area, break Evil Dragon Bay, and starting from this area, break the entire Chi Ban Mountain defensive line… After that, the essential, core area of the humankind’s territory would be right in front of their eyes!’

“All human beings will become slaves!”

“Kill as many old human beings as you want!”

“Enjoy as many female human beings as you like!”

“Seize as much wealth of theirs as you can!”

“Turn them into lowly animals!”

“Destroy their history!”

“Destroy their civilization!”

“Destroy their pride!”

“Destroy their glory!”

“Annihilate their memories!”

“Turn them into the lowest slaves lying under out feet, forever and ever, generation after generation! Just like the other races that we have conquered, turn them into lowly creatures... to whom we can do whatever we want!”

The slim silhouette standing on the tower top barfed in a maniacal tone while wielding that blood-red flag, like a pure demon.

“Sons of the Blood Moon, go build your exploits... to brighten the glory of our Supreme Blood Moon! Under the lead of the great Emperor Dishi Yanluo, to conquer, slaughter, seize, and be as crazy as you can!”

“Ho~Hoho!”

Countless Yu Clan and Jia Clan warriors roared themselves hoarse. Those dark-skinned slave warriors and flecked slaves even began madly leaping and waving their arms, yelling and laughing loudly in a weird excitement.

“Great, Supreme Nether Moon, the unpredictable, mysterious Nether Moon, the one that has all secrets of life and death under your control... please listen to the calls of your sons! Gift us the power, allow us to conquer everything!”

A cold and clear voice, which was rather unpleasant to hear, sounding even like a low singing sound let out by a ten-thousand years old corpse inside a tomb, came from the north.

The tall and slim silhouette standing on top of the tall, blood-red tower instantly paused, and at the same time, the looks of all Blood Moon warriors, who were in great excitement, changed simultaneously. All of them turned their eyes to the north together, some even began cursing loudly, seeming to be utterly

discomfited.

A gray mist swept over from the north, from within which, hundreds of grey-colored tall towers were visible to be rapidly approaching. On top of these towers, hundreds of gigantic, gray erect eyes were releasing cold and emotionless glows. That gray glow was so freezing and so evil that with a single glance at it would cause one to sense a stream of the power of death gushing right into the body from the top of the head, freezing one's entire body.

'Dong, dong, dong, dong,' muffled and ordered footsteps, that somehow sounded like coming from hell, rose from the north like muffled thunders.

Ji Hao tried his best to open his eyes wider and look into the North, and despite the fact that he had fully activated the power of his Gold Crow pupils, he could only see things within the area hundreds of miles in radius. But could not see what exactly had been happening in the north.

However, from within the gray mist that Ji Hao had seen in the coverage of the sword formation, he saw that behind those gray, tall towers, numerous phalanxes, each formed by ten-thousand warriors, had been approaching with rumbling steps.

Warriors in those phalanxes were wearing gray metal armors, holding rusted long spears, walking towards the south with big, perfectly ordered steps, just like puppets. Every single step made by them could make them reach tens of Zhang far, and every step had the exact same length as if they had measured every step with a ruler before they made it.

'Clang, clang, clang, clang,' metal armors of these seemingly dead warriors clanged against each other, letting out ear-piercing metal-clashing noises. A great and heavy pressure that could disable anyone from breathing swooshed across the entire space, raising the feeling of anxiousness inside Ji Hao's heart.

Such a great gigantic group of ten-thousand warrior phalanxes… Ji Hao couldn’t even figure out the exact number of these phalanxes within a short while.

From the east to the west, this army extended for over ten-thousand miles. Within the coverage of the sword formation, Ji Hao saw these ordered phalanxes, which had extended for over ten-thousand miles, pressing over like gray tidewater.

Through the sword formation, Ji Hao scanned those seemingly dead warriors with his spirit power, after which, his heart instantly sank.

Under those gray, lustreless armors, those weirdly moving warriors were all scrawny, hideous-looking zombies, that had strangely tough, metal-cast-like bodies. None of them was actually alive!

Chapter 410: Scramble For the Credit

Nether Moon, the one that could inverse life and death among the three ‘suns’ and nine ‘moons’ of the Yu Clan bloodline... They were a powerful branch of the Yu Dynasty, and they were the best at making zombies and other kinds of blood and flesh puppets.

The Magi Palace also had a secret magic for turning corpses into zombies, which was sneakily learned from the Nether Moon. Compared to the zombie warriors created by the Nether Moon, zombie warriors raised by the Magi Palace were at absolute disadvantages, whether regarding cost, efficiency or battle effectiveness.

During the long-lasting war between the humankind and the Yu Dynasty, the branch that made the humankind worried the most was this Nether Moon.

Elite warriors of the Nether Moon hardly ever showed their real faces on battlefields. Instead, who actually fought the battles were all zombies and other kinds of flesh and blood puppets under their control. These terrifying battling tools never got tired or afraid, were violent, brutal and devoid of emotions. They never ever stepped back; moreover, their number was so huge, that to some extent it could make all their enemies feel despair.

Like this time, each phalanx of that tsunami-like zombie army, which had been swooshing over from the north, had a hundred thousand zombie warriors, and every phalanx was around five-mile apart from each other. From the east to the west, the army had extended for over ten-thousand miles, and in both the front and backside of the army, the phalanxes were arrayed even larger and thicker. The total number of zombie warriors in this army was definitely beyond a hundred million.

People who hadn’t seen this with their own eyes could never ever imagine how powerful the tremors in hearts brought by this gray,

deathly tsunami could be. Every move made by these zombies was exactly the same; every step made by them had exactly the same length. Over a hundred million zombie warriors with precisely ordered moves that gave people an incomparable feeling of terror.

Along with the muffled and rumbling footsteps, this zombie army of the Nether Moon approached speedily.

Abruptly, in front of this great army, a few streams of blood-red light lit up. A couple of Blood Moon Yu Clan nobles flashed their bodies across the air and blocked the way of the army furiously. A Yu Clan elderly man, who was in an extra luxurious cloak, angrily waved his arms while yelling hoarsely in a hysterical and indignant tone, his saliva even spraying out from his mouth.

“You shameless bastards! What the hell are you doing here?! This battlefield belongs to us!”

A hoarse, deep and cold voice came from the massive army of zombie warriors, “Greedy Dishi Family, are you planning to have the credit of conquering the humankind all to yourself? Are you going to reject the help offered by your brothers? Do you want to refuse the kindness given by your brothers?”

The Yu Clan elderly man howled in fury, like a wild dog which had its fleshy bone snatched away from near its mouth, “Help? Kindness? You came for the credit! Shameless, dirty bastards! We, Blood Moon, don’t need your help! We have enough power to conquer the humankind!”

Remaining silent for a short while, that hoarse and cold voice rose once again, “Alright, the sons of the great, supreme Nether Moon never waste any time on oral fighting. We are here for the credit… you don’t even think about taking the credit of conquering the humankind all to yourself. Do you have any disagreement regarding that?”

Before the Blood Moon Yu Clan elderly man could respond, that cold and deep voice continued, “Nothing will change even if you do

have some disagreements regarding this, right? We are already here, so we have to get the credit that belongs to us. Clear the way or our army will tread upon your bodies!”

‘Dong, dong, dong, dong,' when the conversation was happening, the zombie armies of the Nether Moon did not stop moving forwards, walking steadily southwards with big steps. A whole ten-thousand zombie warriors in a phalanx held their head high and had their chests puffed out, with their long, bronze spears raised high, slantways in the air. This phalanx of zombie warriors bumped directly into the few Yu Clan elderly men who had blocked the way.

Without any emotion and thought, the chests of these working-dead zombie warriors thudded against the bodies of the few Yu Clan elderly men, forcing them to fly into the air in disgust, given vent via a torrent of abuse.

The smell of these zombie warriors was not pleasant at all, a strange smell filled with the sense of ancient, musty and corrupted things. To Yu Clan nobles who all had a morbid fear of getting dirty, even a slight touch of these zombie warriors was absolutely unbearable.

They floated in the air, yelling and cursing as loudly as they could. However, those curses couldn’t do any harm to these zombie warriors, not even a little bit. This formidable army of zombie warriors kept moving south at a speedy rate, at a perfectly ordered pace.

Behind these zombie warriors who moved almost as fast as wind were large groups of zombie beasts, who had also been emitting a strong, musty scent, dashing forwards in ordered lines as well. These zombie beasts all had enormous body shapes. Their shriveled skins tightly attached to their bones, the purely dark skins of theirs even having a cold luster that only metal could have.

‘Puff, puff,’ some huge zombie beasts spurted out dense clouds of frosty mist from time to time. From those mist clouds, the cadaveric poison specially created by the Nether Moon transformed into a visible, gray flame, being ejected out from the mouths of these zombie beasts for hundreds of Zhang far.

Once that cadaveric poison fire landed on the bodies of those zombie warriors, the sense of powers released from them grew stronger.

As for those Yu Clan elderly men who had been floating in the air, they hurriedly dodged away. That cadaveric poison fire was a great replenishing source of power to those zombie beasts, but to living beings, that was deadly poisonous.

“Bastard! How dare you be so rude!” The Yu Clan elderly man who had talked to the Nether Moon people earlier couldn’t help but scream out in rage. The Nether Moon people had actually neglected his warning and driven their zombie army to move straight forward just like this as if they did not take the Blood Moon seriously at all.

“If you have any disagreement regarding our behavior, go complain to our Emperor!” said that cold, deep and hoarse voice, completely emotionlessly, “However, this march is started under the order given by our great Emperor himself. Therefore…Don’t even think about getting the credit all to yourself!”

Before that Yu Clan elderly man could say anything, this cold and hoarse voice went on, “Angry? Then keep being angry! What can you do to us?”

The few Blood Moon Yu Clan nobles’ faces all turned dark because of the great rage. They stood in the air with bodies slightly twitching, but couldn’t say anything while that immense zombie army continuously moved south. Soon, the Nether Moon’s large scale battle machines, which were following closely behind those zombie warriors and zombie beasts, gradually showed up within

the coverage of the sword formation.

Those were chariots made from many pale white bones, shaped weirdly as skull faces. On those odd shaped chariots, numerous pale bone towers, that had black smoke streams puffing out from the tops, were standing there. These pale bone towers were all thickly covered in spell symbols. Bright green fires had risen from these towers for over a hundred zhang in height. From time to time, fierce gusts of wind would blow across, and large flecks of phosphorescent flame would spatter out from those fire streams, falling on the ground and burning with loud sizzling noises on the muddy ground, creating hundreds of huge holes in the ground.

The human troop which was arranged in the north and were supposed to encircle and annihilate the remnants of the Qian Family's armies had already burst into a fight against the spearhead of the Nether Moon.

Zombie warriors moving in the forefront raised their spears with synchronized moves. Exactly same gestures, same angle and at the exact same time, they lunged those spears violently forward.

Great streams of blood sprayed out. Thousands of human warriors had their bodies punctured by those spears, but with their full-strength attacks, many zombie warriors' bodies were hacked into pieces or smashed as well. Some zombie warriors were struck by tremendous power streams and shattered backwards, knocking a huge number of zombie warriors behind them down.

Followed by a thunderous swooshing noise from those bone chariots at the backside of the army, water-tank sized green fireballs suddenly were ejected from the numerous white, bone towers standing on those chariots. With a dense and evil green glow, those green fireballs sliced across the sky like a meteor shower, silently falling onto the array of human warriors.

Those green wildfire balls blasted out. A great number of human warriors were burned into human-shaped torches, dragging the

green flame that was burning all over their bodies, crazily dashing around while screaming themselves hoarse.

In the Evil Dragon Bay battlefields, the war situation on the side of the human army had taken a sudden turn and became worse rapidly, now becoming solemn.

Chapter 411: Nether Moon Kill

In the North, once the fight between human troops and the zombie army started, dazzling fire sparkles blew everywhere, ejecting in every direction. That endlessly great army of zombie warriors was like a roaring tsunami clapping against the shore, frantically launching attacks on the defensive line brashly built up by the human troop.

Uncountable green fireballs shot out by those pale bone towers were rampantly dashing across groups of human warriors. Along with loud wails and howls let out by human warriors, countless elite human warriors were burned into ashes. Huge holes were burned out of the ground one after another. That green, evil fire contained a strong poison. After the fire fell on the ground and died out, the poison contained in it seeped into the swamps and water veins of Evil Dragon Bay area, dyeing all water veins in this area into a faint green color. Wherever the faintly green water reached, all aquatic creatures died immediately.

Highly poisonous swamps and water veins had also caused a severely great effect on the defense of the human army.

Zombie warriors were able to tread in the toxic water, move and launch attacks freely as if the poisonous water didn’t even exist. But when human warriors soaked their legs inside the toxic water, the poison would drill into their bodies through their pores. The power stream flowing inside the bodies of those human warriors would be ceaselessly weakened; consequently, their powers would decline gradually, their bodies would soon become frail, and their ability of self-healing would recede further and further.

Because of these poisonous water areas, the battle effectiveness of the human army had been weakened by at least thirty percent.

While the human troop was weakening, attacks launched by the zombie army seemed to grow more and more powerful. The

human troop's defensive line soon became loosened, dangerous situations erupting in quite a few spots. Large groups of zombie warriors broke the blockade, like a river that had burst its banks, rampantly surging and roaring. Those zombie warriors bypassed the human troop's defensive line and encircled the human army from behind, launching converging attacks on the human army.

Ji Hao floated in the air, watching human warriors fall one after another on the battlefield. Yet, he could do nothing.

His individual power was way too weak, and in such a vast battlefield that extended for over ten-thousand miles, one more warrior like him couldn't change anything. He dared not to withdraw the sword formation as the number of strong killing auras that had been locked on him had risen again. By now, at least ten beyond Magus-King-level powerful beings on the enemies' side had been covetously staring at him. As long as he dared to do anything like withdrawing the sword formation, those powerful beings would definitely make their moves and kill him.

"Ji Hao, have we lost the battle?" Man Man trod on a fiery cloud and flew up as well, asking Ji Hao a bit confusedly. Man Man's big, sparkling pair of eyes were filled with nervousness and panic. Although she didn't know much about fighting a war or managing an army, Ying Yunpeng had betrayed while non-humankind armies had been continuously surging out from a strategic point of the backside of the human army's defensive line, which was obviously not right.

"Hm, not yet." Ji Hao reached his hand out, gently patting on Man Man's head, and said in a deep and serious tone, "Now, we will have to count on uncle Wen Ming... see what kind of solution he can come up with. If he has no solution...it would still be alright. They want to break Pu Ban city, then that wouldn't be so easy."

Raging roars lingered in the air. Wuzhi Qi gripped that thick, black ice stick and had been fighting drastically against tens of

winged, dark-golden-skinned zombies. The huge black ice stick held in Wuzhi Qi's hands sliced the air open; every single bash launched with it could smash a zombie. However, each time he smashed and killed a zombie, three to five more zombies would fly up from the group of zombie warriors below, joining the besiegement.

Sharp claws of zombie warriors reached towards Wuzhi Qi from all directions, crazily tearing and slicing his body. That black armor worn by Wuzhi Qi let out shrill sizzles and dazzling fire sparkles against those zombie claws. Many times, those zombie claws had even scratched him right on the face.

Wuzhi Qi was enraged to an extreme degree. He gave long and resonant growls and suddenly, tens of purely dark water columns roared out from around his body, simultaneously puncturing the chests of dozens of zombie warriors. He then raised his long and thick black ice stick, roaring towards the sky proudly. Next, the green fireballs shot out by thousands of pale bone towers merged into one and violently bumped against his body, setting him ablaze in the gigantic green fire, sending him flying out for a rather long distance.

Black water streams coiled around Wuzhi Qi's body but that green fire kept burning ragingly within those black water streams. Wuzhi Qi's face twisted. He showed his face while standing inside the green fire and cursing furiously. His body was especially tough, and this green wildfire, which could burn ordinary Senior Magi into ashes within the time span of around ten breaths, only managed to burn his fur without causing any harm to his skin and flesh.

"You bloody idiots who know nothing but playing with corpses, get the hell out and have a decent fight with your master Wuzhi Qi!" Wuzhi Qi yelled in a resonant and harsh voice. His voice was filled with dirty languages, and he even cursed generations of ancestors of the Nether Moon one after another.

No one said anything. The only response to his shouts was more flying zombie warriors rising from the zombie army, swiftly approaching Wuzhi Qi. Among these flying zombies, a few even had sharp horns on their foreheads. These few were strangely powerful beings, at the level that was far beyond that of Magus Kings.

Wuzhi Qi gave out another raging curse. Once again, he fell into a messy fight against these utterly fearless zombie warriors, who would never ever take a single step back.

Within this short while, the great army force that came from the north, which was under Wuzhi Qi's lead, finally turned their head around. Thousands of gigantic boas, which were arranged on the frontal side of the troop as the spearhead, wriggled their enormous bodies and finally turned around, frontally faced this army of zombie warriors that had been launching vicious attacks in a formidable state.

These breathtakingly gigantic boas squirmed and straightened their bodies, violently rolling all over the ground. Their immense bodies were like rock rollers, crushing countless zombie warriors into pieces and bits.

Those zombie beasts continuously lunged their spears towards these enormous boas. But, these boas, which were about to complete their transformation to dragons, had especially tough and thick scales and skins. Their scales were at least three-inch thick, while the spears held in those zombie warriors' bodies were nothing too powerful at all. Therefore, those zombie warriors couldn't possibly harm those giant boas.

But soon, those pale bone towers carried by bone chariots began concentrating powers to attack these boas. These boas were set ablaze one after another, their humongous bodies enkindled by that green wildfire. That evil fire drilled into their bodies through apertures between their scales, directly burning their skin. After their skins and muscles had been burned, the fire penetrated to the

inside of their bodies.

Even though these gigantic boas had especially strong life-force, they were tortured nearly to death by that green wildfire. Numerous gigantic boas desperately twisted their bodies and ceaselessly let out long and painful roars.

Those gray and tall towers had already approached from that dense, cloudy mist. Followed by a series of profound and spooky roars, erect, grey eyes floating above those gray towers opened, releasing streams of lifeless lights which poured onto the bodies of these gigantic boas.

The bodies of those boas instantly froze. Wherever those gray light streams swept across, their scales turned gray and lusterless. These gray light streams rapidly extracted life-force out of those boas' bodies. Quite a few over thousand-zhang long boas were drained off their life-force and spirit blood within the short span of a couple of breath. They immediately turned into a puff of ash, dissipating in the air along with the wind.

Tens of streams of gray light shone on Wuzhi Qi's body in a row. Wuzhi Qi let out painful howls, as the sense of power released from his body constantly weakened.

When the defensive line of human troops in the north was about to break down, a purely black, metal gate abruptly showed up in the north. Followed by weird ghost roars, the gate gradually opened. Chilly and evil gusts of wind ceaselessly blew out of the gate.

What came out of the gate next was a perfectly ordered footstep sound that sounded the same as footsteps of the zombie army of the Nether Moon. A heavily armored army of warriors surged out of the gate like the tidewater, each warrior having a long halberd or heavy ax carried in his hands. The sense of power released from this great army was as deathly as the power sense released by the Nether Moon's zombie army; not even the slightest trace of life

could be detected from it.

Numerous black gates emerged from the air one after another and opened. Groups of armored warriors gushed out of those gates like a raging flood and quickly started an intense fight against those zombie warriors. Soon, a full blast battle had begun.

“Netherworld Priest!” Wuzhi Qi laughed out loud while yelling and cheering, “You old one came to join in the fun? Good, corpses of human warriors that fell on the battlefield and the bodies of these big boas, these are all yours!”

Halberd: A pike fitted with an ax head

Chapter 412: Attack the Formation

Ji Hao was wholeheartedly concerned about the war situation on the north side. When those black metal gates suddenly emerged and opened, his heart instantly jumped. If these metal gates were also some kind of magic tricks played by the Yu Clan, human troops on the north side would be facing a grave danger of being utterly routed.

Only when Wuzhi Qi yelled ‘Netherworld Priest’ and armored warriors surging out from those black gates tangled with those zombie warriors, Ji Hao loosened his tightened nerves right away. Whoever had just come were reinforcements instead of enemies. This was just wonderful!

Coordinating with winged dragons, Longbo Country warriors coming from the west had already started an intensive fight against Song Gu and his treemen warriors. The number of Longbo Country warriors was not too big, yet the size of their bodies was so massive that each Longbo Country warrior was a couple of feet taller even than Song Gu. They wielded hills and knocked those treemen warriors to the ground one after another in an incomparably violently manner. Once those treemen were knocked down to the ground, they could never stand back up again; Those winged dragons would then swoosh down from the air while roaring shrilly, tearing those treemen into pieces with their sharp claws and spurt raging flames out of their mouths, scorching those treemen into ashes.

Behind these mountain-like gigantic Longbo Country warriors were large groups of Kuafu Family warriors, who were wielding enormous wooden sticks and bravely combating against these treemen. The number of these Kuafu Family warriors was only around a thousand, far less than those treemen. However, the bodies of Kuafu Family warriors were far nimbler than the treemen, who could hardly ever hit them.

Both the north side and the west side were now doing good, and what worried Ji Hao the most was the eastern frontline, which was under the lead of Si Wen Ming himself.

The main force of the Blood Moon was now concentrating their firepower on the eastern frontline, and east was also the direction where Blood Cloud Mountain was located. If they managed to break the eastern frontline and changes happened in Blood Cloud Mountain area at the same time, the situation would go completely out of control.

When Ji Hao was nervously looking at the battlefield, he suddenly tingled with a weird sensation and abruptly raised his head.

A magnificent, multicolored rainbow stream descended from the air. Moving speed of that rainbow stream was so impressively fast that once it appeared in Ji Hao's eyesight, it had flashed across the distance of thousands of miles and appeared right in front of Ji Hao. The multicolored, splendid light dimmed down, from within which a gorgeous phoenix silhouette gave a long and resonant roar towards the sky. Afterward, the silhouette dissipated in the air and from that dim multicolored light, Feng Qi emerged, seemingly with an arrogant attitude.

A dazzling short sword was held in her left hand while a colorful, exquisite handkerchief was floating around her head like a warm cloud. She yelled at Ji Hao in an angry and rude tone, "Little kid! Now, just hand that purple grain dragon sandalwood over like I said, kneel down and kowtow to me to apologize! I would like to find out who else can save you this time!"

The flame of fury surged right up to Ji Hao's head from his heart. He glared at Feng Qi, who had been completely unreasonable, and growled harshly, "Feng Qi, don't you have any idea about the current situation?! Right now our humankind is..."

Feng Qi rudely interrupted Ji Hao and yelled in a cold, heartless

tone, “Why should I care about your humankind? Just hand that purple grain dragon sandalwood over. Otherwise you little bastard will certainly end up dead in an ugly shape today.”

Ji Hao was enraged so much that a beam of red light flashed across his eyes as he pointed at Song Gu, who was now besieged by five Longbo Country warriors, and was crazily lashing the ground with countless branches. He even seemed to crack the heaven and earth; tens of enormous mountains were already whipped into shambles by him. Ji Hao pointed at Song Gu and roared at Feng Qi, “That treeman, is he yours?!”

When Si Wen Ming and Huaxu Lie talked about Song Gu, Ji Hao heard all their conversations through the sword formation. Song Gu was incorporated into the phoenix-kind’s forces as a slave, and was chiefly responsible for collecting all kinds of treasures for the phoenix-kind; which meant, Song Gu should be a subordinate under Feng Qi’s command!

“He’s a slave of mine, so what?” Feng Qi looked at Ji Hao proudly.

“Did you order him to attack our humankind?” Ji Hao looked at Feng Qi and said word by word, “You woman, you’re completely out of your mind. Are you trying to start the war between the humankind and phoenix-kind?”

Frosty light shone in Feng Qi’s eyes while she responded with a bland sneer as if she cared about nothing, and said, “Your humankind has such an enormous population, what would be a big deal even if tens of billions of you died or were wounded? Even if I did order Song Gu to attack you, I doubt your Emperor Shun dares to wage war against our phoenix-kind only because of this, don’t you think so?”

Feng Qi reached her right hand out and pointed her finger at Dragon Pool, who was standing in the town and yelled loudly, “Tell this purple grain dragon sandalwood to come with me and

keel down to apologize to me. If you do as I say, I could kindly spare you from death this time... but if you not, you bunch of little bastards will all die in suffering today!”

Feng Qi was yelling merely at Ji Hao, but when Man Man saw Feng Qi screaming at Ji Hao in such a rude and overbearing manner, she instantly popped out her pair of eyes and glared at Feng Qi angrily. Sensing the strong, threatening vibe given off by Man Man, Feng Qi immediately involved Man Man into her vicious menace.

“Little girl, if you dare to look at me like this again, be careful! I will dig that pair of your eyeballs out!”

“Ah! You’re digging my eyeballs out??!” Man Man shouted out right away. As the moves made by her body had always been a few seconds faster than the decisions made by her mind, before she finished her sentence, the pair of lotus-shaped hammers had already flown out, bashing towards Feng Qi along with an ear-piercing, shrill swishing noise.

In the meanwhile, Man Man put on the armor given by Zhu Rong. By now, her entire body was all wrapped up by a raging fire.

Seeing Man Man launch her move, Ji Hao snorted and intended to make a move as well. He was going to trigger the sword formation and directly hack Feng Qi to death, but then he thought of how Si Wen Ming once explained to him about the relationships between the humankind and phoenix-kind and dragon-kind. Also looking at those winged dragons, which had now been coordinating with Longbo Country warriors and fighting closely against those treemen, Ji Hao gritted his teeth, restraining his strong will of killing Feng QI.

Man Man had thrown out her massive hammers and launched the attack on Feng Qi, and the pair of hammers reached her face within a blink of an eye.

Immediately, a black airstream and a white airstream swooshed

out of the multicolored, glowing handkerchief floating upon Feng Qi's head. Miao Lian stepped out from the two streams of air then slightly shook the jade bottle held in his hand. Following his move, the black and white airstreams brushed against Man Man's body, and right after that, a faintly visible, leaf-shaped spirit talisman sparkled within the two air streams. The heavy armor worn by Man Man suddenly spread out into tens of parts, falling to the ground one after another.

Man Man gave a shout in surprise, raised her head and glanced at Miao Lian.

Ji Hao growled out as well. Miao Lian suddenly flying out from the multicolored handkerchief floating upon Feng Qi's head was something that Ji Hao had never expected. Even though he had the sword formation manipulating in his hands and within the coverage of this sword formation, the whole world was under his control, he never anticipated that Miao Lian would show up in such a weird way.

Ji Hao flicked his finger and prepared to trigger the sword formation, releasing sword powers to kill Miao Lian and Feng Qi. However, stronger airstreams in colors of black and white swooshed out of the jade bottle held in Miao Lian's hand, weaving into a black and white long blade, held against Man Man's neck.

That spirit talisman, which had dispersed Man Man's armor, heavily fell down, sticking on the top of Man Man's head. Man Man's body suddenly froze, unable to move anymore.

"My friend, don't make any unnecessary moves, otherwise... this little girl might die!" Miao Lian laughed out loud while reaching his hand out, attempting to grab Man Man's neck.

In the meanwhile, another three human-shaped silhouettes darted out of the handkerchief floating upon Feng Qi's head. Those were Ku Quan, Qing Mei, and a girl who seemed to be around twenty years old, having a mean-looking sharp face and a pair of

raised eyebrows.

Every one of them had a leaf-shaped spirit talisman floating upon their heads. They wielded their arms once after showing up, joint-handedly launching dazzling and rumbling lightning bolts fiercely towards Ji Hao.

Chapter 413: Magic Formation Fight

All these happened too fast. Ji Hao suddenly realized what was happening. He was looking at Ku Quan, Qing Mei, and the girl, prepared to trigger the sword formation. All of a sudden, a tiny, triangle-shaped bronze clock appeared in the hands of that girl. She crooked the little finger of her right hand and plucked the small clock. Following his move, the clock emitted a shrill and resonant buzzing sound.

The air surrounding Ji Hao suddenly vibrated, as thick and swift sound waves swept through the entire space, one rising while the other fell. Within a single moment, bell tones that had different pitches, intensities and frequencies rang around Ji Hao's body at least a million times. Fierce sound waves clashed against each other and vibrated each other, merged together and transformed into a black tsunami of the sound wave, overwhelmingly striking Ji Hao's body at last.

The Gold Crow fire cloak let out a shrill scream and released a raging fire. Golden-red flame and that black sound wave intensively bumped into each other as layers of flames were blasted into fire sparkles and dissipated while streams of sound wave rapidly vanished within the fire.

The girl gave a sneer then flicked her finger at the small clock three times in a row.

'Buzz, buzz, buzz'... Followed by three buzzing bell rings, flame released by the Gold Crow fire cloak, which was restrained by Yu Yu with a special magic and could not fully release its power, was scattered and disappeared completely. The fire was wholly shattered by black sound waves, after which, the black sound wave severely struck Ji Hao's body.

Ji Hao sensed a thunderous buzzing noise coming right from his own brain while dazzling, golden fire sparkles burst in front of his

eyes. He temporarily lost vision and fell into pure darkness. He felt waves of great pain coming from his brain, along with a bad dizziness, as if the whole world was spinning swiftly. Ji Hao staggered, unable to remain standing stably on the air anymore and fell straight to the ground from the sky.

The connection between him and the sword formation was no longer as stable as before. He attempted to trigger the sword formation and launch attacks, but that constant ear-piercing buzzing noise lingered in his head. His mind was stirred into a grave mess like a bowl of porridge, and even though he had tried his best, he still couldn't focus on controlling the sword formation.

"Crap!" Ji Hao's heart sank, then abruptly gave a long and resonant caw.

Mr. Crow responded with a shrill caw as well, flapped his wings and tried to fly up. However, that terrifying sound wave attacked him as well. No matter how hard Mr. Crow flapped his wings, he could only hover above Ji Hao's head, but could never gain any sensation from the outside world.

Miao Lian had already grabbed Man Man's neck in his hand and seeing Ji Hao knocked down by the sound wave released from the bronze clock, he couldn't help but laugh out loud and said, "Sister Miao Yin, you do have some great methods... Haha, now this little bastard can no longer trigger this bloody..."

Before he finished talking, a bright red stream of flame silently rose from Man Mna's body. From within that flame, a pair of long and narrow eyes gradually opened. The scorching red pupils of that pair of eyes seemed incomparably imperatorial, looking down at Miao Lian and the other two in a dominant way, like a god standing above the whole world and looking down at all mortal creatures. This pair of eyes instantly brought an enormous pressure to Miao Lian and the two women.

"Zhu Rong!" Miao Lian exclaimed out, yet he showed no sign of

fear. He stared at that pair of eye, sneered and said, “Your daughter is in my hands, what can you do?”

The flame surged up straight into the sky, releasing an overwhelmingly great heat. The spirit talisman, which had been pressing on Man Mna’s head, gradually melted in the fire. Abruptly, Man Man opened her eyes, each hand gripping one massive hammer and launched a violent bash right on Miao Lian’s chest.

Miao Lian didn’t even dream of this. Man Man, whose soul was suppressed by the spirit talisman given by an elder of his sect, had actually awakened back up within such a short span of time. The hammers boomed against Miao Lian’s chest, shattering his shirt and squeezed numerous while lotuses out of his body, which immediately held the hammers up, seeming to block this attack.

Clear cracking noises came one after another. Man Man was indignant, so she had used her full-strength in launching this attack. The pair of massive hammers pressed down on those lotuses like two enormous mountains, crushing them one after another while spurting out raging flames, then fiercely smashed on Miao Lian’s chest.

Poor Miao Lian opened his mouth and ejected a stream of blood. His entire chest was now hollowed. His face had gone deathly pale while he hurriedly stepped backward and screaming in a high-pitched voice, “Sister Miao Yin, help me! I, your brother…”

While stepping back and vomiting blood, Miao Qian couldn’t even manage to let out a complete sentence. He didn’t have enough time to launch a counterattack at Man Man. He frantically took out a black-golden round pill from his sleeve and hurriedly thrust into his mouth.

Sideway, a dazzlingly bright golden arrow, which was condensed from a stream of power yet looked just like a tangible object, roared towards Miao Lian. Miao Lian was totally unprepared for

this and screamed out loud immediately. Next, his right hand was blown to bits by this fierce and glowing golden arrow. That black-golden pill flew into the air while spinning swiftly. A cyan-colored silhouette swished over from where the arrow came, nimbly grabbed the pill then turned the body around, throwing a vicious and merciless kick three-inch below Miao Lian's lower abdomen.

"Ao~~" Miao Lian gave a long and shrill howl in pain, and at the same time, everyone on the scene heard a noise that sounded like some kind of ball-shaped thing being crushed.

Miao Lian vomited even more blood, showing the whites of his eyes and staggeringly stepped back. One could clearly see that in the area near his lower abdomen, a weird pit had appeared. In around his pelvic bone, his body was nearly smashed by that heavy kick launched by Feng Xing sneakily.

Feng Xing accurately hit the target, but then fell directly on the ground with his head upside down.

He stared at Miao Lian in shock and yelled, "How can your body be so fragile?! I was going to move backward by pushing against your body, but I couldn't even feel the solidness of your body!"

Those abilities and magics of Miao Lian were extremely powerful and ingenious, therefore, when Feng Xing launched the sneak attack, he had already seen Miao Lian as an extraordinarily formidable enemy, and used all of his strength to make his move as violent and fierce as possible. In Feng Xing's plan, he would kick on Miao Lian's vital body part, which would at most bring Miao Lian a piercing pain, then he could push against Miao Lian's body and conveniently retreat. After that, he would run away at his highest speed and disappear.

However, he had never thought that the fragility of Miao Lian's body was actually way beyond his imagination.

When he kicked Miao Lian's body, he felt like stepping into a puddle of sticky mush. Not even a slight little bit of counterforce

was given by Miao Lian's body before he smashed Miao Lian's body into a mess. As a result, Feng Xing, who was well prepared for dashing backward at his highest speed, couldn't find a vent for his power and instead fell directly on the ground in a quite embarrassed shape.

Man Man yelled out in surprise as well, "Yeah! Those flowers came from his body are solid instead, but his body itself is even weaker than babies!"

Three to five years old children in the Southern Wasteland were able to run around with hill-huge rocks carried on their bodies. Each of them had the strength equal to at least hundreds of stones. Miao Lian's unique abilities and magics amazed people, yet his physical strength was indeed no better than those Southern Wasteland babies who were able to run about in their infanthood!

Ji Hao shook his head hard, raised his head and growled, "Their powers are not contained in their bodies, it's their souls! Be careful, they're not Magi... they're same as those non-humankind, their powers are strange!"

While Ji Hao was barfing, that girl named Miao Yin, gave a cold seer and flicked her finger. Following that, the triangle-shaped little clock rang thunderously once again.

'Buzz!' The longbow held in Feng Xing's hands burst with a splendid sphere of light, which flashed across the air and blocked the fierce sound wave released from the small clock for him. A flame-shaped pattern instantly emerged from Man Man's forehead, emitting streams of majestic light, blocking the smite of the sound wave as well.

Beams of golden light shone from in between Ji Hao's eyebrows. The Immemorial Sun Streamer flashed in his spiritual space, and next, dazzling and golden sunlight lit up the entire area. Rapidly, that rampant sound wave lingering in Ji Hao's mind dissipated like mist under the sunshine.

Ji Hao cawed out resonantly, then leaped straight up into the air, and at the same time, the Flame Dragon Sword and Nine Dragon Fire Pearl transferred into two roaring streams of fiery light, zipping towards Ku Quan and Qing Mei.

A pure and glisten light spot flew out from in between Ji Hao's eyebrows. Ji Hao activated the Immemorial Sun Streamer, silently wielding it with all of its power.

Chapter 414: Silence the Sound

Flame Dragon Sword screamed shrilly while transforming into an arc-shaped streak of flame, striking onto Ku Quan's head.

Ku Quan's eyes popped out immediately. In a great panic, he found out that this simple stream of sword power, which was launched by Ji Hao and was roaring towards him, was actually like a sky-huge net, seeming to envelop his entire body. Ku Quan felt as if no matter how hard he tried to dodge and what magic he tried to use, this sword power stream would accurately and mercilessly strike on his body.

He could not dodge, and neither was he able to hold it off. Ku Quan now felt just like a grille that had one thousand boils and a hundred holes on its body and this sword move launched by Ji Hao was aimed right at those holes, that multitude of weaknesses of his body. Even though he had quite many life-saving treasures carried with him, he still felt that he could never survive this sword move.

The same thing happened to Qing Mei as well. When watching the Nine Dragon Fire Pearl swooshing right towards to her head, the face of this stunningly beautiful girl had twisted badly in fright. Just like Ku Quan, she also felt that she could never hold off this lustrous pearl which was wrapped in raging fire... she just could not. Although it was merely a pearl, yet she could sense the power released from it from every single direction, as if this pearl was actually everywhere, roaring towards all vital body parts of hers.

Ji Hao had given a play to the Sky-Opening move to an extreme degree, coordinating with the sword formation, resulting in the horrible effect delivered by the move.

Ku Quan and Qing Mei stepped back as fast and as far as they could. They didn't dare to pause even for a moment. While staring at Ji Hao, whose eyes had become shining again and seemed to

have fully recovered from the heavy attack launched by Miao Yin, they could do nothing but draw back with all of their powers.

Their bodies flashed across the air, every single step making them reach over a hundred mile far. Within a blink of an eye, Ku Quan and Qing Mei had fled out of the best attacking range of the sword formation.

However, the sword formation had covered the area tens of thousands miles in radius, and even though they made it out of the best-attacking range, they were still inside the coverage of the sword formation. As long as they were still inside the sword formation's coverage, the Flame Dragon Sword and Nine Dragon Fire Pearl would determinedly strike onto their heads. By now, these two deadly weapons had been reaching closer and closer to their targets!

Within seconds, Qing Mei and Ku Quan had squeezed the last bit of power out of their bodies and dashed for a thousand and eight hundred miles. But then the Flame Dragon Sword and Nine Dragon Fire Pearl struck on their bodies simultaneously. Facing this deathly strike, Ku Quan and Qing Mai raised their arms together, and at the same time the leaf-shaped spirit talisman floating upon their heads blasted out suddenly, transforming into a gigantic white lotus, shielding them entirely.

The sword screamed, and the pearl vibrated. Soon, the white, enormous lotus transformed from the two spirit talismans shattered thunderously.

Ku Quan howled out. The flying track of the Flame Dragon Sword was slightly changed by the vibration caused by the white lotus, and consequently, it brushed against Ku Quan's body sideways and cut off his left shoulder and a small half of his chest.

Qing Mei screamed in both rage and fear. She wielded the plum branch held in her hand, bringing up dense layers of cyan-colored light, shielding herself against the pearl. However, the pearl

weirdly deflected in the air and severely bumped into her beautiful, tender face.

That beautiful Roman nose of Qing Mei has flattened right away, but fortunately, the Nine Dragon Pearl was never a powerful weapon designed to smash people' faces. Therefore, the injury on her face was not too bad.

Nevertheless, the natural spirit fire contained inside the pearl swooshed out. Along her nostrils and eyes, the fire gushed into her head, burning her brain and made smoke puff out from every opening of her body. Her smooth and long hair immediately turned into ash.

Qing Mei buried her head in her arms and fled desperately with that heart-tearing pain. A cyan-colored light stream wrapped her up and within a blink of an eye, she disappeared from this battlefield, swiftly merging with the dense and thick layer of clouds high up in the sky, then vanished without leaving even a trace.

Ji Hao didn't have enough time to trigger the sword formation. Instead, he activated the Immemorial Sun Streamer, shrunk it to six-foot long, and gripped it with both of his hands, wielding with all of his power. For a single move, the power contained in Ji Hao's golden Dan was drained immediately, along with all that was stored in all eight-thousand Magus Acupoints of his. Not even a sight stream of power was left in his body.

The Immemorial Sun Streamer almost drained Ji Hao into a mummy, right after which, the streamer released a scorching-hot golden light.

Miao Yin held her small, triangle clock, frontally facing the Immemorial Sun Streamer, seeming to launch a full-strength attack. But as she sensed that terrifyingly great heat released from the streamer, Miao Yin's look suddenly changed, and the pair of raised eyebrows nearly straightened on her face. She put the small

clock back into her bag, as a white stream of air spurted out from in-between her eyebrows. From this, a long streamer that had a resplendent glow darted out.

The pole of that long streamer was made from white, glowing gemstone, and the streamer itself was woven from silver threads. That exquisitely crafted streamer was thickly decorated with tens of thousands of different sized, shining pearls, while the long pole of its was inlayed with countless jade pieces and gemstones. The long streamer had a smooth and crystal luster, and its entire body was glowing. When Miao Yin wielded it, endless swirl-shaped silver light streams surged out ceaselessly.

“Little scum, I’d like to see what you have that allows you to be so presumptuous!” Miao Yin roared harshly while wielding the long streamer. Silver light streams had surged towards Ji Hao before the Immemorial Sun Streamer released its power, straight at Ji Hao’s head like tidewater. Thousands of silver, swirl-shaped light streams rotated swiftly along with a silvery, strange and magical sound, seeming to turn the entire space that had a radius of a hundred miles into a fairyland.

“Burn!” Ji Hao glared at Miao Yin and laughed out loud.

A golden beam of light zipped up into the air from the Immemorial Sun Streamer, then expanded into a sky-devouring flame column, spreading out in all directions.

The splendor released from Miao Yin’s long streamer suddenly broke like a dream. Meanwhile, Miao Yin, who was roaring with a twisted, furious face, was suddenly struck dumb, as if her soul had been lost. A few long and clearly visible cracks appeared on the long streamer which had a splendid glow. At the same time, those billowy, silver, tidewater like light streams released by it were burning rapidly in the fire, turning into multicolored hazy light which disappeared completely.

The golden fire wreathed Miao Yin, instantly setting her long

shirt ablaze. She screamed herself hoarse in fear, madly swinging her arms. She hurriedly packed the long streamer and attempted to flee. However, the Immemorial Sun Streamer was like a gigantic magnet while she was like a tiny grain of iron. As the Immemorial Sun Streamer shook slightly, no matter how hard Miao Yin tried to activate her power, she could never leave where she was standing, not even for half a step.

The raging fire was roaring. The prehistoric essence fire of the sun was incomparably powerful and violent. Miao Yin's long shirt released beams of white glow to barely resist the incursions of the fire, yet within the blink of an eye, they were all burned out, and the long shirt was burned into a puff of smoke. The fire wrapped Miao Yin's body entirely up, ceaselessly drilling into her body through every single pore of hers.

"Little animal! How dare you?!" A deep roar came from the sky while a white cloud suddenly emerged from the air above Miao Yin's head. Next, a gigantic hand that was condensed from mist reached down from the sky and grabbed Miao Yin, intending to save her and leave.

Nevertheless, sideway, a black Jade Ruyi swished over. The small Ru Yi was accurately aimed at the huge mist hand, and with a single, slight strike, a clear and silvery cracking noise that sounded like a jade bottle crushing was squeezed out of the mist hand. The immense mist hand broke inch by inch, then soon dissipated in the air.

A dim light flashed across the surface of the jade Ru Yi, then transformed into an enormous hand made from the black mist, just like the one which tried to save Miao Yin just now. The black mist hand clapped on the air, and instantly, the white cloud floating above Miao Yin's head was shattered.

Miao Yin was now surrounded by pure essence fire of the sun. The fire intruded into her body, burning her body nearly translucent like a piece of ruby. She screamed and howled in

fright, continually raising her head up and yelling at the sky.

“Shifu! Save me!”

A scornful snort came from the sky, along with which, a white smooth and chubby hand, that was around a foot wide, descended from the air, reaching to Miao Yin.

Before, whoever was trying to save Miao Yin had only reached out with a mist hand, but now, seeing Miao Yin was about to perish in the fire released from the Immemorial Sun Streamer, the one who tried to save her finally lost patience and took the move personally to save Miao Yin.

A wave of power vibrations occurred around Ji Hao’s body, following which, a white, slim, flawless hand reached out from the air, slightly slapping that chubby hand. Those two hands silently clashed against each other, causing a muffled, earth-shaking boom. Next, the chubby hand was frozen by a thin layer of ice, suddenly quivering as if it had just been electrocuted, then quickly drew back into the sky and disappeared.

“Shi…” Miao Yin raised her head, despairingly wailing towards the sky.

The essence sun fire suddenly tightened, squeezing the last howl out of Miao Yin’s throat. A gentle breeze blew across, after which, Miao Yin was burned into a puff of ash, drifting and dissipating in the air.

Ji Hao took a deep breath, forcibly choking back the pain brought by the emptiness of his body. He gripped the Immemorial Sun Streamer and grinningly nodded to Miao Lian, who was now seriously injured and said, “Don’t move… Once you move, you die!”

’Miao Yin’ literally means ‘beautiful sound’ in Chinese.

Chapter 415: A Fight Between Emperors

Yu Mu grabbed a medicine bottle that was made from a giant frog skull, forcibly opened Miao Lian's mouth and poured the sticky, dark blue liquid drug contained in that ugly bottle into his mouth.

Streams of dirty, heavy power of the drug spread speedily inside Miao Lian's body and soon drilled into his brain. Slight wisps of begrimed power began corroding Miao Lian's soul, making his clear and glowing eyes turn a bit turbid.

"What the hell is this?" Miao Lian hoarsely screamed, and couldn't help but struggle desperately.

"It's good stuff!" Yu Mu responded with a sweet grin, "I used the venoms of over three-hundred different kinds of poisonous bugs, salivas and sperm as the main ingredients, and oil of decayed dead bodies..."

Before Yu Mu finished his explanation, Miao Lian started vomiting intensely. As a man who had been severely cultivating himself, he didn't have too many remnants of food inside his stomach. Instead, all his of vomitus was yellow-colored gall; not even a single drop of drug that he had just swallowed was thrown out.

Both Ji Hao and Man Man hurriedly covered their mouths with their hands and subconsciously took quite a few steps backward in disgust.

Yu Mu, this bloody fatso, this poison concocted by him was way too disgusting! Although many formulae developed by the Magi Palace were rather weird, this was the very first time for Ji Hao to hear about such an evil formula. Not to mention Miao Lian, who had drunk that drug in person, even Ji Hao was abutted to throw up only by hearing about it.

"Good stuff!" Yu Mu gave another honest grin and stopped his

introduction of those ingredients of this drug. Instead, he continued seriously, “This is good stuff, specially created to corrode people’ souls. Without my antidote, you will die.”

Yu Mu’s explanation was simple, frank and honest.

Without his antidote, Miao Lian, who had taken this drug, would die.

Miao Lian’s face suddenly turned deathly pale. He glanced at Ji Hao, who had been glaring at him, Man Man, who now had an angry look, Feng Xing, who was silently observing him from afar and Yu Mu, who was with a big, honest grin, then gave a forlorn and bitter laugh. Next, both of his eyeballs rolled up, showing the white parts, while Ku Quan fell on the ground. All sense of power released from his body had immediately disappeared.

Ji Hao was shocked slightly. He hurriedly walked up to him and pressed a finger on his carotid artery.

The blood had still been flowing inside his body, and the life-force of his body was still present. However, the sense of Miao Lian’s soul had nearly disappeared, such that Ji Hao could barely feel his soul. Ji Hao carefully pressed his finger on the spot between Miao Lian’s eyebrows, and finally caught a faint sense of Miao Lian’s soul, which had now shrunk into an extremely tiny spot.

“Brother, this is the ‘secret and silent drown,' specially created by their sect. It is a powerful, mysterious and occult magic, usually used by cultivators in their sect to converge the souls, trapping themselves in a deathly dangerous state to achieve a breakthrough to the higher levels. But this guy is not powerful enough for this magic yet. For saving his own life, also for keeping their secrets, he forcibly used the ‘secret and silent drown’ magic. He is nearly damaged, so you don’t need to concern about his life.”

Gui Ling’s voice rang right next to Ji Hao’s ear, quickly giving the above information.

Hearing Gui Ling's words, Ji Hao felt even his soul shake. He glanced at the sky in shock, then gnashed his teeth and waved his hand towards Feng Xing. Ji Hao called Feng Xing over and whispered a few words to him. Afterward, Feng Xing paused briefly, nodded a bit helplessly then grabbed Yu Mu and Man Man, retreating quickly.

While retreating with Feng Xing, Man Man yelled loudly at Ji Hao, "Ji Hao! Be careful, don't get involved in things that you shouldn't be...This is what Abba told Man Man!"

'Don't get involved in things that you shouldn't be?' Indeed a solid truth. However, Ji Hao could only give a bitter laugh when he heard it. It wasn't him who had been trying to get himself involved in all this!

A gentle gust of wind rose from the ground, rolling Ji Hao's body up and flying into the air. He was then wrapped up by a faint, thin layer of misty cloud. The cloud enveloped him, flashing across the air, and instantly reached the east side of the sword formation. A gate had now being added to the empty and flat area below the long sword, which had been floating in the air, and standing inside the entrance were a few of Gui ling's disciples. Seeing Ji Hao, those disciples of Gui Ling hurriedly saluted to him, calling him 'Uncle Ji Hao.'

Ji Hao hurriedly saluted back. He couldn't explain the complicated feeling he was having right now with language at all.

All these disciples of Gui Ling were much older than Ji Hao, their powers and cultivations were also far greater than Ji his own power and cultivation. Hearing them calling 'Uncle Ji Hao,' he was actually a bit delighted, but at the same time, he indeed felt an enormous pressure.

Clear gusts of wind had been blowing around inside the sword formation. Through the sword formation, Ji Hao saw that under each long sword floating in the air in the east, south, west and

north side of this sword formation, a gate was added. Inside each gate, a few of Gui Ling's disciple were guarding.

Right in the middle of the sword formation, a stage was floating in the air, upon which, an altar was set up. A cloth that had a black and white pattern of Taiji painted on it had been spread on the altar. Gui Ling was standing beside the altar, holding a tablet, constantly clapping against the cloth. Following her move, this immense sword formation rose straight into the air, up above the clouds without disturbing anyone.

Ji Hao's spirit power was tightly connected with the sword formation. He clearly sensed that, earlier under his control, the best-attacking range that allowed the sword formation to accurately kill the enemies was only around three-hundred mile in radius. But now, controlled by Gui Ling, this range had already expanded to a ten-thousand mile in radius.

This was a definite severe power difference. Ji Hao also faintly felt that this size of the best attacking range of the sword formation was not yet the limitation of Gui Ling's capability. If she didn't need to manipulate such a great-scale sword formation and raise it high up to the sky, under her control, it could at least eliminate all living creatures within the area which had a radius of hundred-thousand miles.

The colossal sword formation rose straight up into the sky, traveling ten thousand miles in every single moment. Clouds were torn apart layer by layer, and soon, the formation reached the deep area of the fierce gale in the void, hundreds of millions miles away from the earth. Ji Hao stood inside the gate and could see the stars in the void rather clearly. Those gigantic stars were glowing splendidly, seeming to compete against the sun. The starlight and sunlight merged together, weaving into a magnificent ocean of light, shrouding the void.

High up in the void, Emperor Shun was wearing a heavy armor, followed by four human-shaped silhouettes. Each of them stood on

a particular spot that coordinated with a basic element of this world. The five of them had been facing against Dishi Yanluo.

Around a hundred mile away from Emperor Shun was a handsome Yu Clan man, who had a cold, bland face, wearing a heavy black armor and releasing a deathly sense of power. He was facing the Netherworld Priest, staring with a pair of viciously glowing eyes.

A black flag had been fluttering upon Netherworld Priest's head. Black smoke was rising from around his body constantly, while black and white beams of sword light dazzled around him.

That Yu Clan man with the black armor had a prismatic shield held in his left hand and a black, transparent long sword, which had the length equal to his own height, in his right hand. While he wielded that long sword, the black and white beams of sword light released by Netherworld Priest flashed across the void from time to time, clashing against the long black sword and bursting with massive waves of cold power stream.

Around Si Shun and the five silhouettes, and within the area about a thousand mile in radius, hundreds of human-shaped silhouettes were fighting a tangled battle. Their moves were rather slow; every single move made by them seemed to be extremely careful and cautious. However, every now and then, they launched attacks at each other and at every turn, the fierce void gale a hundred-mile round would vibrate and roar, even stirring the sky to shake for quite a while.

Ji Hao held his breath, watching this seemingly not so intense fight happening in front of his eyes with full concentration.

On the ground, countless human warriors had been fighting desperately against the non-humankind armies. Those warriors were literally showering in blood, and the ground was nearly completely covered up with dead bodies. Nevertheless, Ji Hao never knew that at the same time, in the void hundreds of millions

of miles away from the ground, such a fierce battle had been happening between the higher level members of both sides of this war.

From a great distance, Ji Hao heard Dishi Yanluo laugh crazily aloud and yelled, “Shun! That bastard Fan Hai came to steal the credit which was supposed to be mine... this displeased me a lot. However, with his force joining this war, do you still think that you can stop us?”

“Who else can help you? Except for Netherworld Priest, who else can ever help you?” Dishi Yanluo laughed wildly and continued, “Shun, why don’t you take your people and surrender? You’re kind of a talent... I can make you the leader of all my slaves!”

Chapter 416: Competition Between the Two Sects

Dishi Yanluo's arrogant laughter vibrated the void, clashing against the roaring fierce gale in the void, causing waves of lightning bolts to crash about.

Ji Hao's heart instantly sank. He lowered his head and looked down, however, where he had been standing was way too far away from the ground. Even though he had fully activated his eye power, he could only barely see a hazy silhouette of the Chi Ban Mountain down there. The Chi Ban Mountain spanned hundreds of millions of miles on the earth, yet, it now looked only of the size of a palm in Ji Hao's eyes; not to even mention seeing the current situation on the battlefield.

"Brother, don't worry." Gui Ling sat in the core of the sword formation, and said to Ji Hao in a cold voice, while slapping the tablets, "Although the humankind is at a disadvantage, you're not weak to the point of letting the non-humankind to do whatever they want to you. At least, it is impossible for them to conquer the humankind merely with the power of Blood Moon and Nether Moon."

"As for Dishi Yanluo, the newly promoted Emperor in Power of the Blood Moon, he is too eager for quick success and instant benefit and had always been in a rush for quick results. In the meanwhile, he also attempted to get rid of dissidents with the power of the humankind. This time... he has to suffer." continued Gui Ling blandly, "However, he is not our target."

'Eager for quick success and instant benefit, and is in a rush for quick results'?

To this comment made by Gui Ling about Dishi Yanluo, Ji Hao couldn't agree more. If Dishi Yanluo wasn't so eager for success and to build a glorious image for himself, he would never launch

an all-out attack on the humankind just after he ascended the throne of the emperor, even before the consolidation of the new generation of Blood Moon leaders completed.

As for getting rid of dissidents with the power of the humankind...

Ji Hao pondered for a short while, then he caught a sudden enlightenment and instantly figured out the causes and effects of this whole thing.

No wonder the Di Family had been confirmedly saying that the Qian Family would go straight into the trap as they planned. And no wonder even though the Qian Family had been extra cautious and careful all this time, they still ended up losing the most of the elite army forces of their family under the sword formation.

Except for the humankind that Ji Hao had been representing, and the Di Family, who were planning on stabbing the Qian Family in the back and taking the Qian Family out, Dishi Yanluo was also sneakily planning on entrapping the Qian Family, and had indeed achieved a pretty ideal result. In this case, the rumor that the Qian Family's current leader used to compete against Dishi Yanluo for the throne of the emperor in power turned out to be true.

Poor, unlucky Qian Family, but who would care about them?

"Who is the one that we're going to deal with?" Ji Hao dropped the speculation of the reasons and effects regarding the Qian Family successfully falling into the trap and asked Gui Ling curiously.

When Yu Yu lent Ji Hao this sword formation, he never mentioned that Gui Ling would come and take over the formation herself. But, Gui Ling showed up unexpectedly and brought Ji Hao up here into the void, saying that she was going to let Ji Hao enrich his experience by watching a fight between truly powerful beings. Apparently, this was a result of one of Yu Yu's abrupt decisions.

Yu Yu had abruptly decided that he was going to deal with someone. Therefore, he sent Gui Ling to take over the sword formation by herself.

Ji Hao now felt a great pity for this poor person who was targeted by Yu Yu, and very curious about who this poor thing might be.

Gui Ling sneered, pointed the tablet held in her hand at Fan Hai, who was now standing pretty far away and facing Netherworld Priest. Fan Hai was wearing a black armor, had deathly pale skin and a purely dark pair of eyes. His hair was pale gray in color, looking same as the skin of dead people. His entire body had been giving an entirely lifeless vibe. The space surrounding him was filled with a sense of power that would make any living creature instinctively feel uncomfortable and disgusted.

That was the original power of the Nether Moon, the power pacing up and down between life and death, making both the living and dead uneasy.

Nevertheless, if that was all, why would Gui Ling take over the sword formation and fly up to the void, dealing with Fan Hai herself?

Ji Hao opened his eyes. Golden-red light shone in that pair of eyes while he fully activated his Gold Crow pupils and looked at Fan Hai. In his golden-red colored sight, Fan Hai's body seemed like a gray swirl, and in the core area of his body, there was a sticky and dense sphere of black smoke, filled with the sense of death and despair. However, inside that sphere of black smoke, which seemed to swallow all living creatures in this world, a swaying candle-light-like clear white light spot was partly hidden and partly visible.

Because of this spot of clear and white light, the black smoke inside Fan Hai's body was gifted with an unspeakable sense of stateliness, even sanctity. An immense, incomparably great and solemn sense of power spread out from his body, pressing right

onto Ji Hao's face, even making Ji Hao have an urge of prostrating himself in worship.

Once Ji Hao took a quick glance at Fan Hai, Fan Hai instantly raised his head, looking in his direction. Fortunately, Fan Hai didn't manage to locate Ji Hao as Ji Hao was under the protection of the sword formation. However, the black smoke inside Fan Hai' body began rising and rolling, releasing a fierce and invisible stream of counterforce, bringing Ji Hao a sharp wave of sting in the eyes. A few blood veins in his eyes burst, blood immediately gushing out from the corners of the eyes.

Ji Hao hurriedly closed his eyes and turned around, letting blood and life-force surging inside his body quickly heal his pair of wounded eyes.

Gui Ling's voice came from afar, her bland and cold tone sounding a bit didactical, "Ji Hao, the disparity in power levels between you and Fan Hai was way too huge. From now on, do not try to look through people who are more powerful than you. This time, if you had not been protected by our Shifu's sword formation, your pair of eyes would have been damaged already."

Ji Hao's heartbeat surged instantly. He then hurriedly saluted and apologized to Gui Ling, and asked, "Sister Gui Ling, there seems to be a tiny white light spot inside this Fan Hai's body, right?"

Gui Ling raised her head with a bounce, glanced at Ji Hao in surprise and grinned as she responded, "Have you...actually seen that? Your eye power is indeed not bad."

Gui Ling clicked the tablet held in her hand three times in a row, following which, the four long swords vibrated simultaneously. After that, Gui Ling continued with a deep voice, "Our Shifu wouldn't step too far in conflicts between the humankind and the others. He lent you this sword formation only because he wanted to help you earn some solid credits in front of the human

emperor.”

“However, the Nether Moon joined the war abruptly, which is no big deal, yet this Fan Hai has actually...actually learned some methods from the few people who attacked you just now. Our Shifu wouldn’t care if it was only their human disciples messing around in the world... but to take the non-humankind as disciples and teach them secret, special and powerful magics... this has violated a serious taboo.”

Ji Hao raised his eyebrows, thinking of the few people who had just launched attacks on him in the sword formation. ‘Is Fan Hai actually one of them?’ murmured Ji Hao in his head.

Before Ji Hao figured out the connections between all these, from the dense and turbid void gale roaring afar, a clear ‘ting’ made by Jade slips came. Along with this, an elderly man with a straw rain cape, mounted on a large crane, swooshed over.

A bronze clock, which had been shining brightly with a clear light, was floating over the elderly man’s head. His left hand carried a long jade slip while his right hand was holding a short jade slip. The two jade slips tinkled against each other, making this slivery, tinkling noise, splitting the void gale up and opened up a broad path, directly leading to Fan Hai from the void.

“Fan Hai, how do you do?” The elderly man gave a resonant laugh and said. Then, without asking any question, he raised the two Jade slips and bashed them towards Fan Hai.

Fan Hai was startled, hurriedly swinging the shield held in his left hand, blocking the two swords moved launched by Netherworld Priest sneakily along with two ‘dang.' He then wielded the long sword held in his right hand, barely holding off the two Jade slips thrown over violently by the elderly man. Meanwhile, he said, “Dong Gong, the humankind has nothing to do with you. What do you come for? Aren’t you afraid of the revenge of our kind?”

Dong Gong gave a faint smile as if he didn't care about any revenge at all. He responded while quickly wielding the pair of Jade slips, launching heavy bashes on Fan Hai's head as thickly and fast as raindrops falling. Meanwhile, he said to Fan Hai, "I owe somebody some favors, and now I'm paying back. As for your Yu Clan's revenge, well I'm just an old man and am all alone. Why should I be afraid? What should I be afraid of? And, what can you possibly do to me?"

Netherworld Priest laughed out loud as well. The black sword and white sword of his swished across the void like fiercely swimming fishes, constantly striking on Fan Hai's body, making Fan Hai ceaselessly growl in rage.

Dong Gong took this opportunity and launched an even stronger wave of attack. The pair of Jade slips knocked on Fan Hai's body three times in a row, making Fan Hai staggeringly step back, unable to even stand steadily.

From afar, a few Jia Clan warriors who had been fighting against a couple of human Divine Magi roared out angrily and intended to rush over. Abruptly, another thunderous growl came, followed by which, an incomparably beautiful woman with a violent, blustering, wild-beast-like sense of power trod on the air and dashed over, throwing a heavy punch on Fan Han's back. Every single move made by her seemed incredibly robust and majestic.

Gui Ling smiled and rolled the blueprint of the sword formation up. Instantly, Fan Hai, Dong Gong, that woman and Netherworld Priest were all covered up by the sword formation.

Chapter 417: Chop the Body

The sword formation was rolled up, wrapping the group of people, and flew deeply into the fierce void gale. The surrounding space was now occupied by the violet void storm. Streams of star power, pure and dense enough to look like tangible streaks, were twisted by that void storm. They transformed into countless eye-piercing light beams, randomly and rampantly sweeping across the entire space.

Within every single movement, tens of millions of different sized dazzling light streaks with different lengths intensively clashed against each other and caused sky-shattering booms. When those light streaks blasted out, massive, magnificent polar lights spread out in the void. That bright, splendid wave of polar light shone on Ji Hao and the other people, making their whole bodies seem colorful.

Within that breathtakingly beautiful wave of light, Netherworld Priest laughed out loud resonantly. Each hand gripped a sword and suddenly transformed into a dark black cloud, swiftly rotating around Fan Hai. Meanwhile, the sword light beams released by him surged towards Fan Hai like raindrops.

Dong Gong held his pair of Jade slips with a grin on his face, bashing Fan Hai's body rhythmically like an old farmer pounding medicine in a mortar, surely and unhurriedly. Fan Hai's armor ceaselessly burst with fire sparkles and large puffs of shining spell symbols against Dong Gong's Jade slips.

The woman, who was wearing a stunning and luxurious long dress and showed up the last, seemed to be as gorgeous as a princess living in a god's palace in heaven. However, her style of fighting was as violent and wild as the crudest Senior Magi. She clenched her fists in an extraordinarily violent manner, rushing straight up to Fan Hai and directly threw a fierce wave of punches on his head.

All three of them were immeasurably powerful. Joint-handedly, they beat Fan Hai up to quite an embarrassed shape. No matter how tightly he gripped his shield and how fast he wielded the long sword held in his right hand, his body seemed to be covered in weaknesses that caused him to being knocked down. He continued staggering and rolling like a rubber ball, unable to even stand still.

“Xi Mu!” Without any sign, the beautiful woman launched a mighty punch right on Fan Hai’s face. Blood was squeezed out of Fan Hai’s nostrils in surging streams, making him screaming out in rage, “How dare you stand against me?! Aren’t you afraid of that I might bring my army to flatten your Xi Mu Sky Palace?!”

“Just come!” The beautiful woman with luxurious apparels raised her head and gave a resounding, long, crazy and wild-beast-like roar towards the heaven. While roaring and growling, she grabbed Fan Hai’s shoulders with both of her hands. She lifted Fan Hai up and smashed him straight onto an enormous mountain floating inside the void storm.

This hundred-mile in radius floating mountain had been toughened in the void by the fierce void storm for countless years. It was not hard to tell that the body of this mountain had already been through billions of times of hardening. It was clear that this mountain was extremely hard and solid, as it was still able to maintain its shape instead of being dispersed by the void gale. Xi Mu grabbed Fan Hai and violently smashed him on the mountain, causing a thunderous boom to rise, as a hundred-zhang in radius hole appeared on the mountain.

Before Fan Hai launch any counterattack, Xi Mu dashed up to Fan Hai with only one step, heavily thudding both of her knees against Fan Hai’s chest.

Kneeing on Fan Hai’s chest, Xi Mu launched another wave of punches that was as intensive as a bursting rain of shooting stars. Along with a series of sky-shaking bangs, her fists brought up countless streams of dazzling light, bashing fiercely on Fan Hai’s

face. Fan Hai screamed out in a hoarse voice. Meanwhile, a seemingly dense and sticky puff of black smoke spurted out from his body, desperately fending against Xi Mu's attack. Nevertheless, Xi Mu's strength seemed to be even greater than Fan Hai could imagine. No matter how hard Fan Hai struggled and tried to fight back, he couldn't even stand back up.

'Boom'! After numerous heavy punches, that enormous mountain was shattered into ashes by the fierce power streams released from Xi Mu's punches. Fan Hai swished through the body of that towering mountain, flying out from the other side of the mountain with his face covered in blood.

"Xi Mu! I will...certainly..." Fan Hai hysterically yelled while madly wielding his long sword and hacking the air.

He was the Emperor in Power of the Nether Moon, and was wealthy and experienced; he was hundreds of times more powerful than Dishi Yanluo, who had ascended to the throne only recently. Being grabbed by Xi Mu and wildly beaten up like this was way too humiliating for him. Although he was protected by powerful treasures and wasn't actually harmed, this was way, way too humiliating!

Being grappled and beaten up by a woman like this was so unspeakably, damn humiliating! He felt he had just lost all his face!

Fan Hai cursed out furiously. By now, he had forgotten all about the dignity of a noble, elegant manner and other things like that. Instead, he was just crazily yelling and cursing like a shrew.

But he only managed to let out a few words before Netherworld Priest rushed up and launched a horribly heavy wave of sword light streams onto his body just like a storm. Fire sparkles spurted in all directions, while spell-symbol-crushing noise came one after another. The heavy black armor worn by Fan Hai was lashed broken, showing numerous deep cracks.

Dong Gong laughed out once again as he rushed up as well.

Raising his pair of Jade slips, he randomly bashed Fan Hai again. A seemingly small move launched by him could shatter Fan Hai's armor into pieces. The pair of Jade slips ripped Fan Hai's armor, broke his close-fitting long shirt and struck right on his deathly pale skin, causing muffled booms.

"This armor isn't solid enough!" Dong Gong laughed loudly and yelled, "Fan Hai, back then, I had a couple of fights against your predecessor, Fan Di. That Nether God armor worn by him was rather hard. Even my pair of Jade slips couldn't deal with that set of armor. What, didn't he leave that armor to you?"

Netherworld Priest gave a spooky, vicious grin, and said, "Fan Di? Hm, I remember him too. Back then, this pair of spirit swords of mine couldn't manage to break that Nether God armor of his either. That armor was indeed solid. But Fan Hai, this armor of yours, is way too cra*py!"

While he was saying the word 'cra*py,' black and white dazzling streams of light had already spurted out from black and white pair of swords held in his hands and punctured Fan Hai's armor fiercely. Facing this deadly attack, Fan Hai suddenly raised the rhombus-shaped shield held in his left hand and blocked that black stream of light. Yet, the white sword light stream brushed against the shield, penetrating into his right chest.

Huge streams of blood gushed out. Fan Tai barfed out in pain, and abruptly opened the erect eye in the middle of his eyebrows. A dense black cloud rotated swiftly inside that secret eye of his. Along with a weird, shrill roar, an odd, ten-zhang tall, entirely black-golden zombie having a translucent crystal-like body swooshed out while flapping its three pairs of transparent, featherless wings.

"Now! Girl! What are you waiting for?!" Xi Mu, who had just launched a massive wave of punches and was now a little bit breathless, suddenly burst a yell.

Gui Ling instantly gave a long roar, quickly wielding the tablets held in her hands. At the same time, Ji Hao and over ten disciples of hers locked their fingers into a certain motion that was coordinated with lightning magic and wielded their arms simultaneously. Along with their moves, bolts of lightning descended from the air, striking on the long sword floating upon their heads.

The sword formation shook, as tens of thousands of miles long sword power streams swept across the void. Four streams of sword power, each representing the power of earth, fire, water, and wind, roared up into the higher sky and bumped into each other, merging into a gray, turbid stream of sword power, diving down. A roar with an extreme hatred was let out following that. From the head to the legs, the winged zombie that flew out from in between Fan Hai's eyebrows was torn into two by this turbid stream of sword power.

The sword power stream rolled and twisted, and instantly, the zombie released by Fan Hai was stirred into a sparkling rain of light spots, drifting and dissipating into the air. Fan Hai's face immediately turned even paler. While vomiting blood intensively, he gave a furious roar and next, a black stream of smoke swooshed up from his head. Upon the black smoke, an ancient styled odd-shaped, three-legged vessel emitted beams of black light that shone the surrounding space. Fan Hai was now badly injured and was wrapped up by the light and suddenly transformed into a black light stream, slicing the air open as he fled.

Gui Ling didn't trigger the sword formation. Instead, she let Fan Hai leave.

"Hehe," Netherworld Priest grinned, putting his longswords back into their sheaths. He turned around and walked right away quite naturally and unrestrainedly while saying, "Good, so many people have died down there. I'll go collect some dead bodies. You do not scramble for those sweet dead bodies."

Dong Gong grinned as well, nodded to Gui Ling and said, “Tell your Shifu that I owed him three favors, and this time I’ve paid one back.”

The giant crane sang while carrying Dong Gong and flew away. Within a moment, Dong Gong and the crane merged with the fierce void gale and disappeared completely.

Xi Mu raised her head, gave another blustering roar towards the heaven, then threw a threatening glance at Gui Ling and said, “Go tell your Shifu to send the ‘nine-twist, fire-regrowing pill’ that he promised me, to my Xi Mu Sky Palace within three years... Otherwise, I’ll smash his dojo!”

A cyan bird that had the wingspan of over a hundred Zhang flew over, elegantly carrying Xi Mu up, then slowly flew towards the west.

Chapter 418: Arrow Rain

Inside the wild and fierce void gale, powerful beings fighting for both the humankind and non-humankind stopped simultaneously.

Powerful ones from the Nether Moon each gave a cold, scornful snort, transforming into streams of black smoke. They all left at their highest speed without saying anything. Soon, they broke away from the void gale clouds and returned to the Midland world.

Powerful ones from the Blood Moon all gathered towards Dishi Yanluo. A muffled noise was brought over by the void gale, following which a thousand miles in radius sphere of void gale was shattered. An enormous, magnificent, blood-red palace swooshed over sideways, slowly stopping below Dishi Yanluo and his people.

Emperor Shun let out a breath as he pushed his sword back into the sheath. He sneered and said to Dishi Yanluo, “Shall we continue the fight? Me and my people will keep you company to the end!”

Dishi Yanluo’s face was now badly darkened. He turned around, looked at those Nether Moon people, and responded in a cold voice after a moment of silence, “Give me half of Chi Ban Mountain, and a hundred giant-scale human clans as my slaves... These can be counted as the compensation to our Blood Moon for this war.”

Emperor Shun pressed his right hand back on the hilt of his sword with an ice-cold face, and said, “In this case, we shall continue the fight. As long as I’m alive, I will never, ever agree to your conditions.”

Dishi Yanluo snorted coldly, looked at Emperor Shun and said, “Do not keep your waists so straight. Your humankind had bowed once, it’s actually no big deal for you to bow, for another couple of times.”

Emperor Shun gave a faint smile while looking at Dishi Yanluo,

slightly shook his head and said, “When our humankind was still young, like an infant, our ancestors had indeed bowed for survival. However, since we have now grown up and our waists are straightened already, unless you break our spines, you can never make us bow again... Never again!”

Dishi Yanluo’s pair of eyes turned faintly red. He gnashed his teeth and said, “Good, then I will break your spines and make you bow! You will see!”

Emperor Shun didn’t respond, neither did Dishi Yanluo say anything else. They both lowered their heads, looking at that bloody battle which was happening down in the Midland world in the Chi Ban Mountain area.

The Evil Dragon Bay had already been turned into a red spot on the earth. In this area, that had the length of tens of thousands of miles, all swamps, rivers and deep pools were dyed a faint red color by fresh blood shed out of the bodies of warriors.

Warriors of both the humankind and non-humankind had still been crazily fighting against each other in the red mud. Blood gushed out of their bodies like fountains. They were all trying their best to wound the enemies more seriously and keep themselves away from severe injuries.

Heavy chariots had been swiftly running on the ground, smashing numerous alive and fresh bodies into bits one after another. Enormous battle machines were roaring, releasing waves of arrows, puncturing the bodies of innumerable warriors. Dazzling light, lightning bolts, fire and explosions... Every now and then, the ground cracked and mountains collapsed, along with huge numbers of bodies being torn into pieces.

On the ground, countless dead bodies lied in disorder.

Longbo Country warriors fell down, Kuafu Family warriors fell down...and so did treemen under Song Gu’s command. Their immense bodies lied on the ground, blood flowing out of their

bodies like great rivers, merging with the water veins in this Evil Dragon Bay area while emitting clouds of hot steam.

Ji Hao was still standing in the void. Gui Ling spread out a light mirror with a special magic, showing people in the void every detail of this intense fight happening in Evil Dragon Bay. Through the light mirror, one could see that although the attacks launched by the non-humankind were still extremely fierce, and Ying Yunpeng had unexpectedly turned his weapon around, the defensive line of the humankind was still holding on. The human forces that Si Wen Ming deployed in Evil Dragon Bay area had enough power to hold off attacks launched by the non-humankind.

“Dishi Yanluo, it’s enough. Don’t sacrifice the lives of your people for nothing.” said Emperor Shun harshly in a deep voice, “This time, your Blood Moon can’t possibly break the Chi Ban Mountain defensive line. If you insist on shedding more blood, our humankind has enough blood to keep you company!”

Dishi Yanluo gave a complicated glance at Emperor Shun, then sighed slightly and said, “I’m not willing to give up yet! Let me take the last shot.”

Following his voice, in the battlefield where Ying Yunpeng and his archers had been madly launching attacks, large groups of human warriors abruptly turned around, lunging their heavy and sharp spears towards their fellows who were fighting side by side with them.

A hubbub instantly rose from the battlefield. Huge groups of human warriors suddenly turned their weapons around, launching deadly attacks on their brothers, friends and fellows, who they had been fighting side by side with.

The betrayal came so fast and unexpectedly. Ying Yunpeng and non-humankind army commanders raised their heads, laughing crazily towards the sky. The non-humankind armies began cheering and hailing. As for those human warriors, they were all

thrown into panic, vigilantly looking around and unable to figure out what just happened at all.

More horrible things happened right after that. Tens of Longbo Country warriors, who had enormously gigantic bodies, abruptly turned around under the orders of an elder, throwing out huge rock hills towards the humankind's defensive line behind one after another.

Huge rock hills swooshed down right towards the heads of those human warriors and the defensive line instantly fell into chaos. Song Gu took this opportunity, leading his treemen warriors and launched a wave of attack. Following behind them, countless wild spirit beasts rushed up as well. They all roared out in excitement, frantically hacking and punching. Immediately, the humankind's defensive like broke.

Long and resonant dragon horn clarinos started. Si Wen Ming gave out the order of complete retreat as he saw the war situation turning truly bad.

A great lot of human warriors retreated from the battlefield in a flurry. Yet, during the retreat, many warriors suddenly turned their weapons on their fellow warriors under the order of their elders or leaders, and launched fierce attacks.

The percentage of human warriors who attacked their fellows was less than ten, however, the effect caused by their changes was severely bad. Every human warrior was now in a panic, unable to believe their comrades again, even though they used to fight shoulder to shoulder. Warriors from different clans had now been keeping full-vigilance against each other. The human army that was of one heart like straws twisted into a rope, now suddenly was thrown into into a state of disunity.

Emperor Shun's look instantly turned extremely severe. He raised his head, looked at Dishi Yanluo and growled in a deep voice, "You did this?"

Before Dishi Yanluo responded, Emperor Shun shook his head and continued, “Not you! The non-humankind can never bewitch so many people all at once, who is it?”

Dishi Yanluo gave a weird grin, his entirely face stretching like a blooming flower, and the erect eye in between his eyebrows ceaselessly opened and closed. He laughed out loud and said, “Confused? Surprised? Frightened? Or, are you now slightly despairing? I really love to see such a complicated look on your faces, just so interesting!”

Emperor Shun remained silent, lowered his head, looking at the Evil Dragon Bay which was now in chaos.

The human army was dispersed. A principal force of the non-humankind left the battlefield, moving straight towards south like a sharp dagger.

Afterwards, more and more non-humankind troops began moving south. That enormous blood-red tower started moving south as well, while the tall and slim silhouette standing on the tower top insanely wielded the blood-red flag, stirring up a thick and dense layer of blood-red cloud, spreading all over the sky.

“From now on, Chi Ban Mountain is no longer your protective line!” said Dishi Yanluo while looking at Emperor Shun proudly, “I’d love to find out how broad the land is, which is about to become our new hunting ground, that allows us to make unlimited demands on it, after you have lost this natural line of defense.”

Emperor Shun’s face turned dark-blue. He kept his head down, looking at the Evil Dragon Bay while his body shook slightly.

In order to take the Qian Family’s army force all out, Si Wen Ming had deployed all available human army forces stationed in surrounding areas of the Chi Ban Mountain in here. Now that the defensive line had collapsed in disorder, facing these intruding non-humankind troops, there was not enough military strength to stop them.

Hundreds of billions of miles round land would become the non-humankind's hunting ground. People living on this land would become the prey of those non-humankind beings, and those non-humankind beings would be able to hold power over their lives and properties.

Right at this moment, nine fierce sword power streams suddenly rose into the air from the plain area on the south side of Evil Dragon Bay. Nine different colored sword power streams roared directly up into the sky, after which, fist-sized, sharp sword light streaks began diving down along with shrill screams. It looked just like a down-pouring rain, seeming to tear everything into pieces.

Chapter 419: Twist

The storm of sword power looked like fierce raindrops, like shooting stars, or blooming fireworks, immediately shrouding the entire Evil Dragon Bay.

Those white, glowing sword light streaks dove down from the sky along with an incomparably sharp sense of power and shrill roars. They avoided all human warriors on the ground and accurately pierced towards those non-humankind troops.

Countless non-humankind warriors were punctured by those sword light streaks in the throats. Big streams of blood spurted out from their wounds. Instantly, the Evil Dragon Bay that was already dyed red was now added with another layer of fresh red color. Large groups of slave warriors and slaves fell to the ground with stiff bodies. At the moment those sword light streaks accurately pierced through their throats, their lives were taken right away as well.

Jia Clan warriors raised the shields held in their hands in a flurry, attempting to block those sword light streaks from piercing into their bodies.

However, their thick and heavy metal shields were as fragile as pieces of papers under that dazzling sword light, ripped open immediately. Accurately, countless sword light streaks penetrated their throat and took their lives away as well. These Jia Clan warriors, who had much stronger life-force than that of those slave warriors and slaves heavily thudded against the ground as well. Even though their souls were dispersed by the power of those sword light streaks, their strong bodies were still twitching intensely.

The great life-force of those Jia Clan warriors had still been maintaining the physiological functions of their dead bodies. Blood ceaselessly squirted out from their wounds created by those

arrows.

Every slaughtered Jia Clan warrior now looked like a blood-spurting fountain, as bowl-thick streams of blood erupted from the wounds on their throats to over ten-zhang high in the air. Along with a loud puffing noise, the blood then clattered against the muddy ground.

In the area shrouded by this terrifying storm of sword light streaks, countless blood fountains like this emerged, spraying blood into the air along with muffled noises made by those dead bodies which were still twitching and clapping against the ground. With those twisted hideously twitching, pulsating bodies, this Evil Dragon Bay instantly turned into a hell from nightmares.

“Don’t kill us!” Countless Yu Clan elites screamed out at first.

But next, same as those lowly slave warriors and slaves, that swishing, dazzling rain of sword light fiercely and accurately punctured their throats, perishing their lives in a single moment.

The bodies of these Yu Clan nobles were not as strong and tough as those Jia Clan warriors’ at all. After been swept over by those sword lights, their tall and slender bodies, which looked like reed sticks, weakly and softly fell on the ground and never made another noise.

Dead bodies of Jia Clan warriors lied besides these Yu Clan nobles had been cautiously squirting fresh blood, spraying on the bodies of these Yu Clan nobles who died with grievances and everlasting regrets, like a long-lasting rain.

Their eyes were widely opened. On each of their faces, three blood-red eyes were fixed on the sky. They couldn’t understand. They were winning back then, why would the war situation twist so suddenly, and in such a brutal, heartless way?

It was as if a cold, unmerciful yet greatly powerful being, who had been standing high above the whole world and watching this

show, got tired of the performance of these non-humankind beings. Therefore, this powerful being slightly flicked his finger and following that move, hundreds of thousands of non-humankind warriors fell under a storm-like wave of fierce sword lights.

Dishi Yanluo's grin instantly froze on his face. Stunned, he looked at Evil Dragon Bay, which was now filled with dead bodies and blood-spurting, human-shaped fountains.

For this plan which was carried out today, Dishi Yanluo had gathered the five most powerful families in the Blood Moon and deployed ninety percent of the official armies and family armies under their commanders in this battlefield. Even for all humankind slaves working in their mines, all battle effective ones were selected and sent over to Evil Dragon Bay.

Directly wiping the human army forces in this area out and destroying the Chi Ban Mountain defensive line for good; this was the determination made by Dishi Yanluo after he attained some 'top-secret information'.

Everything was carrying on just like Dishi Yanluo's sweetest imagination, and according to the impeccable plan made by the ones who had been secretly helping him. The goal was nearly accomplished, but within the short span of one single breath, such a sweet dream turned into a complete nightmare; such a heaven-great accomplishment had become a severe, great charge in an indictment!

He didn't need to worry too much about the five powerful families. Since those families had lost so many military forces, they now could barely maintain their family status among all Blood Moon families. Countless different scaled families would have been planning on kicking them down from their positions. It was highly possible that once the news regarding what was happening now and here in this Evil Dragon Bay arrived at Liang Zhu City, the moment of utter slaughter of these five powerful families would

come, turning into a bloody banquet. Blood would be shed literally like water.

The only thing that mattered was what should he do... what should Dishi Yanluo do?

He lost so many elite military forces soon after he ascended the throne of emperor in power of the Blood Moon... How should he explain to those terrifying beings, who stood high above the masses, and had the rights to decide his destiny?

Dishi Yanluo's face turned pale as paper. He could clearly sense the dagger-sharp gazes from those Yu Clan elites standing behind him. He had absolutely no doubts that probably at any moment, these Yu Clan elites, who were fighting against the humankind by risking their lives just now only because of his orders, would happily poke their weapons into his heart. They would then despoil this throne of emperor that he had spent many, many efforts to attain.

His body was quivering intensely. Dishi Yanluo deeply believed that right now, among those Yu Clan elites standing behind him, some had already begun casting their covetous eyes on his position.

In Yu Clan's culture, the fate of losers was the saddest and worst — because once they lost, they would have absolutely no 'fate'!

Abruptly, Dishi Yanluo threw his sword away and took off his armor, solemnly made a ninety-degree bow to Emperor Shun. He politely saluted and said, "My dear, respectable human Emperor ! Within a thousand years in future, the Blood Moon will never be the enemy of you and your people. What do you think?"

Emperor Shun took a long gasp, gripped the hilt of his sword with his fingers, then glanced at Netherworld Priest while giving him a big and warm smile.

Netherworld Priest crossed his arms in front of his chest and said

blandly, “Very good sword-play. All punctured on the throats and killed immediately. In this way, those bodies are kept almost unharmed. I can produce netherworld warriors and army commanders with those bodies…Hm, excellent sword-play.”

Emperor Shun grinned. Netherworld Priest had already given all information that he should be giving to Emperor Shun through his words.

Emperor Shun then smilingly nodded at Dishi Yanluo and said, “Our humankind is as weak as rabbits while you, a noble kind, is as powerful as tigers. If we can keep conflicts from happening between us, then peace will be the best choice. A thousand years of peaceful life, this is just what our humankind had been wishing for.”

Lowered his head, Emperor Shun gave another glance at Evil Dragon Bay, then a deep trace of pain flashed across his eyes.

Although the non-humankind warriors were nearly all dead or wounded, too many human warriors had fallen as well. If those warriors were allowed abundant time, how many of them could become Magus Kings, and how many could even rise up to the Divine Magus level? Every single Magus King or Divine Magus would be able to strengthen the entire humankind with a fresh stream of life-force, and a new layer of foundation!

But now, they had all fallen.

“A thousand years of peace. In addition, I will do my best to return a part of human slaves belonging to the Blood Mon to you.” said Dishi Yanluo while honestly looking at Emperor Shun, “I will also give your humankind a batch of top-quality armaments. If you, my respectable human Emperor, if you have any other demand, please just tell.”

Dishi Yanluo looked at Emperor Shun extra carefully with a slight trace of sadness and mildness on his face, and continued, “What I need is nothing but an official document regarding you

nominally requesting for peace. Nominally, please agree to cede a part of Chi Ban Mountain to me as my conquest of this war."

With a faint, flattering smile, Dishi Yanluo went on gently, "To this, if you have any disagreement, please just speak out. I have no reason to not agree any condition brought up by you."

A long distance away, and with widely opened eyes and mouth, Ji Hao stared at Dishi Yanluo, who had suddenly changed to a completely another face.

He had been fighting against the Yu Clan for so many years. He knew that these kind of creatures were rather shameless. But he never even dreamed that they could be shameless to this extent!

Chapter 420: Withdraw the Troops

The sun hadn't risen yet, and the sky was only feebly lightened.

Dense and white fog coiled among the mountains. From afar came long melodious songs, sung by magical creatures living in this mountainous area.

When the great war was being fought, these magical creatures and spirits, who were produced and nourished by nature itself, had ran far away from the battlefield. Once the war was over, these creatures that had extremely sharp and sensitive perception towards Mother Nature returned to their own habitats, singing the beautiful melodies that belonged to them.

Ji Hao stood on a giant rock with his arms crossed in front of his chest while looking at a Jia Clan big warrior furiously taking off all armors and clothes in both anger and shame. After that, this Jia Clan big warrior madly leapt and yelled around where he was standing, with only a tiny little set of underpants left covering his body.

The dark-bronze colored skin of this Jia Clan big warrior had now turned dark purple because of the anger. He barfed out in fury, "I have nothing left! Nothing at all! Do you want me to even give you my underpants?!"

A few Thunder Luster Clan warriors stood around this Jia Clan big warrior. They checked his body from up to down to make sure that he didn't have anything hiding. They then each gave an ear-to-ear satisfied grin, and heavily kicked on the Jia Clan big warrior's butt, telling him that he could go.

The Jia Clan big warrior irritatedly clenched his pair of fists and wielded his arms in the air, then with big steps and a darkened face, he walked towards the non-humankind campsite that was located quite far away. After taking a few steps, he turned his head around and glanced at that armor he took off just now, and the

heavy shield and long sword which used to belong to him; as if he was so reluctant to part with these gears.

A few human warriors who were responsible for collecting trophies had already been singing a working song while carrying this Jia Clan big warrior's armor up to a large chariot. That heavy and solid armor squeezed a series of creaking noises out of the wheels of this chariot. Two wild cattle, which had been drawing the chariots, used their full-strength and finally dragged it slowly away。

The body size of Jia Clan big warriors was a lot bigger than the sturdiest human warriors. Therefore, human warriors couldn't directly put on the armors belonging to these Jia Clan big warriors. Instead, these armors could only be sent back to factories, melted and re-cast.

As for the shield and long sword this Jia Clan big warrior handed in just now, they were already in the hands of two Thunder Luster Clan warriors who moved the most quickly. Whether shields or heavy swords, these weapons could be directly used by human warriors. Although these weapons were a bit heavy, among human warriors, the number of elites who had enough strength to manipulate these heavy weapons was never small.

Muffled bangs caused by weapons and armors falling on the ground rose from everywhere.

In Blood Cloud Mountain area, the troops deployed by the Di Family dropped their weapons one after another. They gathered in an area which was located pretty far away from the center of Blood Cloud Mountain with bare hands.

Those Yu Clan nobles were still in fine shapes. They valued decency very much, therefore, they could each keep a silk long shirt on their bodies. Those Jia Clan big warriors were much rougher than Yu Clan nobles. They never thought much about anything like decency and hence, only small underpants were left

on their bodies.

Those non-humankind slaves and slave warriors were now the poorest. They were all stripped completely. Earlier, they were already poor enough to not have even any underwear. And now, groups of human warriors had violently ripped off the last thread of flax worn on their bodies. By now, they were completely naked, huddled up all together, quivering in the morning chilly fog.

Yu Clan nobles and Jia Clan warriors were allowed to leave, however, slave warriors and slaves brought to the battlefield by them would all become trophies of the humankind.

For this war that took place mainly in Blood Cloud Mountain and Evil Dragon Bay, the humankind had put in over a million condemned prisoner slaves. After these condemned prisoner slaves fell in battles, a large number of slaves was just in need to make up the loss.

Blood Moon divine towers heavily banged against the ground one after another. Countless spell symbols attached to the bodies of these towers dazzled with a bright fiery light, while these towers, which were cast from all kinds of precious materials, split up. The heavy pieces of fragments were carried up to large chariots by human warriors and shipped away.

All non-humankind troops fighting in Chi Ban Mountain area had dropped their weapons. All army supplies and gears became trophies of the humankind, including these Blood Moon divine towers.

Looking at these powerful battle machines which had cost a stunningly huge amount of family resources to be made self destructing, the faces of many Yu Clan nobles twisted severely. Some of them even counted on their fingers and roughly figured out how many jade coins did these lost Blood Moon divine towers equal to, causing them to shed tears in a great pain.

They were not ashamed that they and their warriors had all

dropped the weapons and surrendered. In the eyes of these Yu Clan nobles, the order of surrender was given by Dishi Yanluo, therefore, the one to bear this shame should only be Dishi Yanluo.

The shame of losing the war had absolutely nothing to do with these proud Yu Clan nobles.

Nevertheless, those lost armaments, supplies and gears, especially those Blood Moon divine towers, were all money! Mountain-huge piles of money! All those were private properties of their families. At this moment, those Yu Clan nobles had been suffering a great pain brought by the loss of these properties, as if a dagger was twisting inside their hearts, making their tears gush out like springs.

By now, one could hear angry complaints and curses of the non-humankind beings everywhere. Although the Blood Moon had suffered a great loss in Evil Dragon Bay, in other areas on this long Chi Ban Mountain defensive line, many Blood Moon families were still fighting and could still see the sign of winning. Some of them had even suppressed the human troops and been launching fierce attacks.

These Yu Clan nobles, whose fights were going pretty well, didn't want to surrender at all. In their point of view, they still had chances of winning.

However, they could never go against Dishi Yanluo's order. These Yu Clan nobles were forced to drop their weapons and hand all their armaments and gears to the humankind; of course, they were now all filled with grievance, and all their grievances had gathered onto Dishi Yanluo.

Compared to them, all human warriors fighting in Chi Ban Mountain defensive line had now been extra happy and exciting. Cheerfully, they accepted wealth handed by their enemies. According to the rule, all supplies and armaments handed by the non-humankind armies should belong to the clans of these

warriors. All those armors, weapons and different sized battle machines, and those hill-huge piles of food supplies, magic crystals and other supplies, would all become private properties of their clans.

Tsunami-like mountain-shaking laughter came from afar.

The space bangle worn on a Yu Clan army commander's wrist was ripped off. A human Maguspriest unlocked the space bangle and instantly, hundreds of thousands of magic crystal pieces, exclusively for Blood Moon divine towers, surged out, rolling all over the ground.

Many human warriors surrounded these magic crystals and began dancing in delight and excitement. They laughed so hard that their tears even gushed our of their eye sockets.

"Now, we have enough money to get married!"

"Haha! Every family of my clan will accept two more large-scale livestocks!"

"How dumb you are! Of course, we should use this money to develop new territories! When we have broader territories, we can raise more children, and our clan will become stronger!"

Rapturously, these warriors discussed about the usages of all these trophies. As the winners, this was the right that they totally deserved.

Non-humankind warriors stood afar, looking at those happy human warriors with darkened faces.

Cheers of human warriors were like heavy slaps striking on their faces one after another. Especially for those high-class nobles, who led their armies and came out for this war... Their eyes were all dazzling with bright blood-red lights because of the rage in their hearts. Every single one of them had now gnashed their teeth tightly and been cursing Dishi Yanluo.

It took whole three days. Non-humankind armies fighting in Chi

Ban Mountain defensive line lined up in arrays again and headed back to the north after they handed all armaments and supplies to the humankind.

Their hearts had been filled with lofty aspirations and great ambitions when they came. What they had been thinking about back then was nothing else but building exploits and conquering the humankind.

Now, when they were leaving, they all looked so miserable and gloomy. The anger that filled in their hearts had transformed into huge and misty dark clouds coiling above their heads.

Chapter 421: Meritorious Merit

The war had ended, yet, things weren't done. Senior ministers like Si Wen Ming had been busy day and night, dealing with all kinds of aftermaths of this great war. Countless big or small affairs were waiting for them to handle.

Not to mention anything else, only the fact that Ying Yunpeng and the army of archers under his command unexpectedly changed their sides in the war back on the battlefield, and the sudden rebellion of the troops from quite a few clans were more than enough to keep Si Wen Ming blood-vomitingly busy.

Ji Hao was still a nobody, hence didn't need to worry about all those big affairs. Therefore, his life had been quite leisurely in these couple of days. Carrying an earthen jar of incomparably delicious fruit wine, Ji Hao strolled to in front of the cave that Yu Yu opened up as his temporary residence.

The cave was located next to a deep pool, and was covered by ancient pines on both the left and right sides. The mountain was thickly dotted with green moss, and a few squirrels were happily leaping around, nimbly dodging those pine cones thrown down by a few monkeys on the mountainside. Standing under an ancient pine was Po, who Ji Hao hadn't seen in quite a long time. Seeing Ji Hao walking over, Po instantly grinned and nodded at Ji Hao.

Ji Hao was truly happy when he saw Po. He then glanced at Yu Yu, who was sitting under the ancient pine with downcast eyelids. Ji Hao placed the earthen jar of wine on the ground, kneeled and kowtowed to Yu Yu. He saluted and greeted with utmost respect, "Shifu!"

Yu Yu raised his eyelids, took a glance at the earthen jar placed beside Ji Hao, sighed heavily and asked, "What is that?"

"Delicious wine!" responded Ji Hao frankly, "I know that you, my dear Shifu, love drinking wine. I, as your disciple, don't have

too much to offer. This jar of wine is gotten from Prince Kang... It's the best fruit wine made by the Lie Mountain Family."

Yu Yu's lips twitched, then again, he let out a heavy sigh, waved his hand and said blandly, "This time, I've killed too many living creatures. As your Shifu, I'm feeling a bit unsettled for that. Therefore, I've decided to quit drinking for three days, as my penance."

Pausing for a short while, Yu Yu waved his hand again and following that, the earthen jar flew into his sleeve. Next, he gave a big warm grin to Ji Hao, nodded and said, "Since you, my good disciple have nicely brought me this, I will accept it. After three days, when my abstinence is over, I will have a good taste of it. Hm, Lie Mountain Family's fruit wine? Hm...can it be..."

Yu Yu's look slightly changed immediately. He then hurriedly grabbed the earthen jar out of his sleeve, pulled the plug out and took a long and deep breath.

Afterwards, Yu Yu narrowed his eyes and said in a deep voice, "It is indeed the magical wine, 'hundred-flowers, hundred herbs and hundred fruits'. As descendants of Shennong, they do inherit this good ability of making wine. However, the materials nowadays are not as good as back then when Shennong made wines himself. Well, nevertheless, the powers and abilities of the humankind are shrinking with each generation, so this is reasonable."

Ji Hao opened his mouth, yet, he didn't know how to respond to Yu Yu's words. Neither did he know how Lie Mountain Kang would feel after hearing Yu Yu's words.

Yu Yu put the earthen jar back into his sleeve, grinned and said, "Po, you haven't seen Ji Hao for quite a while. You're his big brother... you should spend more time with him. You can't be stingy for what you are supposed to give your little brother."

Ji Hao grinned and said to Yu Yu, "Brother Po is not stingy at all. The armor made by brother Po back then had saved my life many

times.”

“Eh? Po, your little brother still remembers your kindness.” Yu Yu raised his eyebrows, threw a sideways glance at Po and said as his voice tailed off.

After the three of them chatted and laughed for a short while, Yu Yu slightly clapped his hands and said slowly, “Alright, let’s head to the business. This time, I stepped into the great war that happened between the humankind and Yu Clan. Although there is a good reason for it, I have, more or less, violated some rules that I cannot state. But, consequently, I can’t stay here much longer.”

Ji Hao’s heart beat quickly, as he hurriedly asked, “Shifu, you’re heavenly powerful… can anyone in this world actually harm you?”

Yu Yu sighed, helplessly spread his hands and said, “Heavenly powerful…hehe, heavenly, heavenly… what a good word…Hm, there are indeed a few people who are able to harm me, your Shifu.”

Yu Yu then sulkily raised his head, glanced at the sky and continued in a bland tone, “But, I have to leave not only because this time you and Po killed so many animals with my sword formation, there are also some things that I need to go and deal with personally. This is something that is inevitable.”

‘Killed so many animals’? Ji Hao was stunned by Yu Yu’s words. He couldn’t help but stare at Yu Yu with a badly shocked look.

Were those non-humankind beings same as real animals in Yu Yu’s eyes? And judging from the careless, even a bit cold and cruel tone of Yu Yu, he wasn’t abusing those non-humankind beings intentionally. Instead, in Yu Yu’s eyes, those non-humankind beings were just like cattle, horses or wild wolves; they were nothing but ‘animals’!

Yu Yu seemed to detect the shock in Ji Hao’s heart. He smiled, pointed his finger at the sky and said, “They are not creatures of

this world... therefore, in my eyes, they are actually worse than animals. Those real animals, like cattle and horses, are way more adorable than them."

"Not creatures of this world?" Ji Hao raised his head, looking at the sky and threw out an abrupt question, "Shifu, outside the sky... what's in there?"

"Outside this sky... is the infinite sky!" Yu Yu gave a vague answer, "But not to mention you, even Po, Gui Ling, and your other brothers and sisters, who have been through the prehistoric years with me as their Shi Fu, and have built some solid cultivations... outside this sky are things that even they are not in a capacity to reach."

Po slightly sighed, respectfully bowed to Yu Yu and said, "Shifu, you're absolutely right. I, as your disciple, am still weak and shallow on what I've been learning. Sorry to disappoint you."

Yu Yu waved his hand and responded blandly, "Never mind, you're only half a step away from the goal. This time, you've killed this many non-humankind beings, which although was too much killing, you have indeed made some meritorious contributions. You should cultivate yourself carefully; you will find a great improvement someday."

Ji Hao stayed silent; he only felt that what Yu Yu said was unfathomable.

In the Evil Dragon Bay battle, the humankind was just about to suffer a great loss. But a sword formation suddenly rose and began killing, slaughtering countless non-humankind elites. Po was the one who controlled that sword formation, which was something Ji Hao found out just now. However, after hearing Yu Yu's words today, Ji Hao was now wondering about the other reasons that might also be part of the cause of this massive slaughter.

Ji Hao didn't say anything, but Yu Yu looked at him and laughed out, saying, "Ji Hao, you've earned quite a lot benefits this time as

well.”

Yu Yu then pointed his finger at Ji Hao. Instantly, Ji Hao felt that his body suddenly shook and streams of warm and pure sense of power descended from the air. He raised his head, and surprisingly found that a black and yellow sphere of mist had been floating upon his head. This black and yellow sphere of mist had vivid colors, and was around a hundred meter in radius. Before, Ji Hao didn’t feel anything about this sphere of mist, and only saw this magical scene right above his own head after Yu Yu pointed it out.

“Those non-humankind beings are monsters from outside the sky. They intruded this world, plundering resources and fortune of this world. Of course the nature of this world hates them.” said Yu Yu in a deep voice, “With the sword formation I lent you, you have killed countless non-humankind beings in Evil Dragon Bay. Naturally, this world accepted your immeasurably great, meritorious contributions, and had given its rewards.”

“With this reward given by nature as a foundation, the basics of the Dao that is pursued by us, you, my disciple, will be able to attain now.”

While speaking, Yu Yu raised his hand, clenched his fingers toward the black and yellow sphere of mist floating upon Ji Hao’s head, then rubbed his hands, turning that sphere of mist into a fist-sized, round-shaped pearl. He then conveniently threw it into between Ji Hao’s eyebrows.

Afterwards, Yu Yu pointed his finger at the space between Ji Hao’s eyebrows. Immediately, Ji Hao saw splendid light gushing out from before his eyes. In the meanwhile, a scripture, which seemed to be prehistorical, mysterious and unspeakably occult, that only had thousands of words yet each word a gem, suddenly engraved deeply in Ji Hao’s soul.

Shennong(神农): Shennong (which can be variously translated as ‘God Farmer’ or ‘God Peasant’), is a deity in Chinese religion, a

mythical sage ruler of prehistoric China. Shennong has been thought to have taught the ancient Chinese not only their practices of agriculture, but also the use of herbal drugs.

Chapter 422: Inner Journey

Within that magnificent splendor, Yu Yu's clear and resonant voice rang in Ji Hai's head, reading this scripture over and over again.

The scripture didn't have a title. Its language was simple and plain, not containing any unnecessary, decorative phrases. This short and simple scripture frankly stated a general, yet unfathomable knowledge — How to nourish the soul, cultivate the spirit, merge the spirit power with nature and eventually go beyond the transmigration, achieving immortality.

The last time, Yu Yu imparted Yu Yu's Study of Magic Formation to Ji Hao. The study of magic formations was a method, a skill, also could be seen as a way to use the natural powers and natural laws. The [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] that Ji Hao had been studying for many years, properly speaking, was also a method, a way to communicate with nature and develop the potential of the human bodies, and attain all kinds of magical powers by using the powers of nature.

Yu Yu's Study of Magic Formation was extensive and profound, and included a great, wide range of knowledge that was complicated and unspeakable, such as the systems of astrology, sidereal revolutions and heavenly circuits. Compared to Yu Yu's Study of Magic Formation, [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret words] was especially detailed and meticulous, like a picture of lands and cities embossed on a single thread of hair, achieving an extreme degree of detail and exquisiteness.

Nevertheless, both Yu Yu's study of magic formation and [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] were only methods, skills that could be used to manipulate nature powers and steer the mysteriousness of nature.

As for this scripture Yu Yu had been imparting to Ji Hao right

now, which was of primitive simplicity yet with solid substance, the essence of it was the original Dao of this world!

Ji Hao's body was trembling and his blood had been insanely surging inside his body. While he was breathing deeply in and out, long, sharp and strong gusts of wind rose in the woods. The woods was swinging, sand and dirt rose, driving in the air; all creatures living in the woods like birds and wolves, insects and bugs, had huddled their bodies up, daring not to move.

Po waved his right hand, following which, a large, golden flag rose into the sky along with numerous golden lotuses. Those golden lotuses rotated in the air, covering up this entire piece of woods. Instantly, all abnormal phenomena disappeared. Looking from a distance, one could only see beautiful natural scenes in this area, without detecting anything strange at all.

Followed by long breaths, great and pure streams of nature power were inhaled into Ji Hao's body, as the Golden Dan in his spirit space began spinning swiftly. That black and yellow sphere of mist, which was condensed from the reward given by nature for his merits, had been merging with the Golden Dan. Gradually, the Golden Dan emitted a dazzlingly bright light, lighting up every single corner of Ji Hao's spirit space.

Yu Yu sat in front of Ji Hao, explaining the meaning of every single word in the scripture to Ji Hao. Every time he read a word in the scripture aloud, thin streams of purple mist would descend from the air, land on the ground and silently blast out, transforming into lotuses, swaying along the wind.

Abruptly, Yu Yu took a glance at the woods, then gave a faint smile and waved his long, broad sleeve. Right after that, a few smart-looking monkeys, a couple of large birds, several birds from a clear pool, one crab and two prawns, were brought over to in front of Yu Yu simultaneously.

"You're destined to hear this, so you shall just listen carefully. As

for how much you can understand, that will depend solely on yourselves." said Yu Yu gently while smilingly looking at these animals, "If you can manage to grow a slight trace of Dao power in you, you will be admitted as my registered disciple!"

Ji Hao opened his eyes, looked at these lucky ones which had just been invited by Yu Yu to the lecture for a while, then smiled knowingly.

These little ones were truly lucky that they had met Yu Yu, such an enlightened Daoist priest, who was willing provide education to all living creatures without discrimination. Silently, Ji Hao made an unspoken criticism for the other few so-called 'powerful beings', who were extremely picky in selecting disciples. If these animals met those 'powerful ones', they might have already been kicked to thousands of miles away.

Ji Hao closed his eyes and settled his mind, quietly and listening to Yu Yu's lecture with utmost concentration.

That black and yellow mist had merged completely with the Golden Dan. The light emitted by the Golden Dan grew magnificently bright, seeming to even to shine the outside world through Ji Hao's body.

A bright light spot emerged from in between Ji Hao's eyebrows. The light spot sparkled brightly like glistening water. Showering under this splendid light, those creatures invited by Yu Yu, Mr Crow, who was standing on Ji Hao's head, and the pair of magic fire snakes lying on Ji Hao's shoulders, cheered out together. Within the coverage of the bright light released from the light spot in between his eyebrows, Ji Hao sensed that in the eyes of these creatures, including Mr Crow and the two snakes, lights of intelligence had been added. By now, when these creatures turned their heads and looked around, the looks on their faces were not much different from ordinary people already.

Mr Crow was already an over thousand-year-old descendant of a

magical kind of bird, with intelligence of its own. After being shone by the bright light released from in between Ji Hao's eyebrows, Mr Crow's eyes instantly began shining dazzlingly. The sense of spirit power released from Mr Crow's body boosted up instantly, while a faint, mystical vibe slowly spread out from his body.

Breathe in, breathe out.

The breath of Ji Hao grew longer and longer while power surged into his body. Under this earnest, face to face tutoring giving by Yu Yu, the outline of Dao was delineated inside Ji Hao's body. Yin and Yang were divided, fire power and water power contained in his body joined the strengths and achieved harmony. This strong, powerful body of Ji Hao as a Senior Magus was turned straight into an all-surpassing, great furnace.

Nature powers was supplied as fuel, while his body and Magus Acupoints served as a smelting furnace, and his spirit power, soul power and life-force were added as raw materials. After a while of severe smelting inside Ji Hao's body, his golden Dan suddenly exploded.

An intensive breath was held back inside Ji Hao's body. Puffs of black mist rose slowly from Ji Hao's head. Yu Yu locked his long and slim finger together and slightly patted on Ji Hao's head. Instantly, a clear, cool stream of power, that even sensed a bit sweet, gushed right into Ji Hao's body, flowing along all his meridians for thirty-six rounds, then finally merged with Ji Hao's mind.

The Golden Dan splintered, transforming into the purest liquid of Dan, merging into one with the black and white mist.

In Ji Hao's spiritual space, a tiny, faintly visible, man-shaped silhouette emerged. That tiny silhouette breathed deeply like Ji Hao did with his body, inhaling the clear light stream that was transformed from the combination of the liquid of Dan and black

yellow mist entirely.

After that, this fist-sized, tiny silhouette suddenly began growing. Within a blink of an eye, it reached the size of Ji Hao's body, and became clearer than before. Hazily, one could find out that this silhouette looked exactly the same as Ji Hao's real body.

"Duo!" Yu Yu gave a deep shout while flicked his finger at Ji Hao's forehead, in between his eyebrows, then said in a gentle yet strong voice, "The sky is dark blue and the earth is yellow... I shall purify the reward given to you by nature, the soul to the greatest extent, into pure positivity... Yang, out!"

Ji Hao only felt that his body was lightened immensely, as if all fetters and burdens had now been cast off. He felt an extreme happiness without any sorrow or anxiety. As he leapt up into the air, his primordial spirit broke out of the limitation of his body and flew out, floating in the air three feet high above his head.

The primordial spirit broke out from the body. A gentle breeze blew over, bringing Ji Hao a wave of coolness, chilling his entire body. The sunlight poured down, augmenting the warmth inside his body. After Ji Hao's primordial spirit merged with the black and white reward given by nature, he had already easily crossed a gateway that was normally the hardest and most dangerous for the other cultivators, with one mere step.

Without being restrained by the body, Ji Hao's primordial spirit had now been quietly feeling this world. He sensed that the whole world had now become much clearer than before.

With a single and momentary thought, Ji Hao's primordial spirit immediately reached a thousand mile away. If he travelled across this distance with his flesh body, no matter how fast his fiery wings could make, a thousand miles would take him quite a while to cover. However, while travelling in the form of primordial spirit, crossing a thousand mile of distance only required a single thought.

Ji Hao's primordial spirit flashed across the space. He travelled around the entire area that had a radius of a thousand miles, after which his primordial spirit delightfully returned to his body, settled in his spiritual space, arms tightly holding the Immemorial Sun streamer. This prehistorical, powerful treasure had now become his spirit treasure; they now shared their destiny.

With a thought of his primordial spirit, Ji Hao's blood boiled in his body, swooshingly surging like roaring dragons. Meanwhile, all eight-thousand Magus Acupoints of his opened simultaneously, letting streams of nature power pour in. The rate of absorbing nature power of Ji Hao's body had suddenly risen to over a hundred times faster than before!

Ji Hao was nearly mad with joy. He opened his eyes, hurriedly kneeling and saluting to Yu Yu.

"Thank you, my dear Shifu! Thank you for making me better!" Ji Hao was clearly aware that as his primordial spirit was raised and visualized, enabled to leave the body and travel freely, he had now formally stepped onto the path of cultivation of the great Dao. This was a whole new level of his cultivation.

Yu Yu laughed out loud, but abruptly, his loud and clear laughter stopped.

Chapter 423: Sword Wound

“Congratulations, my friend, for having such a talented disciple!” exclaimed an extremely light voice, sounding weak and soft.

Ji Hao stood up, looking where this voice came from. Under an old pine standing over ten zhang away from Ji Hao was a middle-aged man, looking like a Daoist priest. This man had bared his feet, his long hair hanging loosely on his back, and was leaning against that old and towering pine while looking at Ji Hao and Yu Yu. This man seemed so weak and torpid as if he had never had enough to eat.

This man was sallow and scrawny, and the long shirt made from a coarse cloth worn by him seemed to be hanging on his skeleton-like boney body. The shirt fluttered every time a gust of wind blew across. A bamboo staff was held in his left hand, and sparsely scattered thin bamboo branches on the staff had been swaying all the time, with around ten bamboo leaves attached to them. This bamboo staff looked the same as its owner, sallow and withered to an extreme point, like a flat tire.

Yu Yu coldly stared at this middle-aged man without saying anything, while this man looked at Ji Hao and praised in a soft voice, “Truly is a gifted disciple, a marvelous disciple! He’s not even a hundred years old, yet in terms of cultivation and power is now equal to those who have been severely cultivating themselves for over a thousand years!”

Ji Hao raised his eyebrows. After a lecture and all the work done by Yu Yu, was he now truly equal to those who had been severely cultivating themselves for over a thousand years?

His soul was now visualized and enabled to leave the body and travel freely, Additionally, neither could the void gale nor the scorching sunlight harm his soul. Ji Hao knew that this should be quite a high level, but what he didn’t know was to achieve this

level might cost some people over a thousand years of severe cultivation.

Yu Yu put his palms on his own knees, slightly patting on them while he said in a cold and bland tone, “I cultivate my own disciple, what does this have anything to do with you?”

He then turned his palm over, conveniently grabbing out that earthen jar of wine which was brought by Ji Hao earlier. He pulled the plug open and poured a whole mouthful of wine into his own mouth. After gulping that big mouthful of wine, Yu Yu satisfyingly wiped the corners of his lips, looked at that middle-aged man coldly and barfed, “This young disciple of mine is capable, he is treating me very nicely, and is so smart and talented. So I am happy to cultivate him, make him better and better! What do you mean by saying all that c*ap? Envious of me? Or jealous of my sweet disciple?”

Ji Hao and Po each threw a glance at the earthen jar held in Yu Yu’s hand, then gave a glance at each other and showed the whites of their eyes simultaneously — ‘Shifu, what about quitting drink for three days? Is your fast broken already?’ thought Po and Ji Hao.

That middle-aged man slightly shook the bamboo staff held in his hand and said with a sorrowful face, “I’m not envious, neither am I jealous... I’m sad. With the great power of you, my friend, it is totally reasonable for spending some efforts to cultivate him... but those poor disciples of mine...”

As the man wielded his bamboo staff again, Ji Hao saw countless hazy silhouettes of that bamboo staff swiftly pressing towards his face, layers and layers, along with a terrifyingly enormous pressure. Ji Hao’s body quivered, and suddenly the world in his eyes turned into pure darkness, unable to see anything anymore except those hazy silhouettes of bamboos all over the space.

Despair. Boundless despair struck Ji Hao’s heart. Except for this,

all of his emotions, the joy, anger, sadness, and happiness, and all his perceptions were cut off completely.

Under such an overwhelming and intense despair, Ji Hao's newborn, primordial spirit instantly flagged, seeming to be defeated and dispersed by this endless despair.

A furious roar burst out, followed by which, a shrill sword scream woke Ji Hao's primordial spirit up. Next, that seemingly boundless ocean of hazy bamboo silhouettes surrounding him shattered and dispersed. Ji Hao hurriedly opened his eyes, and only felt that his whole body was now sticky. He was already soaked in sweat.

Yu Yu was holding a flawlessly clear stream of sword light, chasing after that middle-aged man while crazily hacking him with it like a fierce, mad tiger.

The look of that middle-aged man was solemn. He was moving around in a complicated way and in a rhythmed pace. His body swayed from left to right and dodged those seemingly random attacks violently launched by Yu Yu with that fierce sword light, over and over again. His movements seemed slow, yet contained unspeakable mysteriousness.

One chased while the other one ran, one dodged while the other one hacked; the two of them swiftly moved around in this zhangs in radius area.

Ji Hao only took one single glance at these two people, and all of a sudden, he felt innumerable immense stars from prehistorical ages roaring down right towards his face and in complete disorder. The immeasurably great amount of unknown energies instantly stuffed his primordial spirit, even bursting his primordial spirit open and squeezing a stream of blood out of his mouth.

Every single seemingly straightforward and random move made by Yu Yu and that middle-aged man contained inexplicably great, mysterious universal energy. With Ji Hao's current power, he

couldn’t even withstand a slight trace of the aftertaste of the mysterious universal energy released from a minor move made by them.

Ji Hao hurriedly turned his head around, not daring to look at any movements made by them.

The two of them chased and ran for the time span of three to five breaths. Abruptly, Po, who was standing by the side, gave a deep and short growl. His body flashed across the air and appeared beside that middle-aged man, following which he quietly and swiftly launched a heavy punch with his right hand, striking out like a giant, bronze hammer.

Watching Po launch this punch, Ji Hao couldn’t help but widely pop out his eyes. From Po’s move, Ji Hao faintly saw a trace of Sky-Opening.

However, this punch made by Po was not as mysterious as Sky-Opening taught by the mysterious man. Instead, many of Po’s very own apperceptions and inspirations regarding the natural law were added to his move which generated another kind of mysteriousness, making his move different from Sky-Opening.

Boom! As Po’s fist swished through the air, the heavy punch launched by Po struck on the middle-aged man’s shoulder.

The man’s sorrowful look finally slightly changed. A trace of rage grew on his face while he swung his arm backward, bashing towards Po.

Po snorted coldly, showing no sign of dodging; instead, he launched another simple and straightforward punch right against the man’s move. After a loud, muffled boom, that middle-aged man remained standing perfectly still while Po slightly trembled, taking three steps back in a row.

Ji Hao popped his eyes even wider in shock. ‘Is brother Po this powerful?!’ thought Ji Hao.

Facing a palm attack launched by that man, who could evenly fight against Yu Yu, Po had only taken three steps back!

Puff! After suffering a punch from Po and launching a palm move back at him, the man's smooth movements finally showed a slight flaw. Yu Yu's long sword swung down and next, the left sleeve of that man was sliced open. A foot-long rip appeared on his sleeve. Moreover, the bright sword light brushed against his wrist, leaving a half-inch long slash.

Having successfully harmed that man, Yu Yu put the sword back into the sheath and stepped backward. He held both of his hands in his sleeves and gave a series of a cold sneer.

That man looked at the wound on his wrist with a concerned look. The skin and flesh near his wound had a smooth and glowing luster, like a colored glaze, and an exotic lotus aroma had been spreading out from the wound. He slightly sighed while the wound on his wrist healed quickly, without leaving even a since trace.

"Haven't been hurt in a long time." the man puffed his seemingly soft chest outlooked at Yu Yu and said with narrowed eyes.

"I can hurt you even worse," said Yu Yu while grinding his own teeth and chuckling; his ten fingers flicking quickly inside his sleeves as if he had a cramp. "You know, I have an old habit... my hands get itchy a lot!"

That man instantly fell into silence. After quite a while, he glanced at Po, sneered coldly and said, "You two, a Shifu and a disciple, you hurt me by combining your powers... that is nothing."

Yu Yu gave a bigger grin, blinked his eyes and looked at that man viciously and provokingly, "Good... Me and my disciple, Po, together, and you go gather eight or ten of your own disciples... Let's have a good fight! Whoever loses the fight will have to crawl back to their dojo with all four limbs on the ground... what do you think?"

The man remained silent for another while. He glanced at Po with a complicated look, then said with his symbolic long face, “No one amongst my disciples is capable of beating Priest Po, I think we don’t need to bother to try.”

Yu Yu gave a big grin, even showing his white and shining teeth while said, “Come on, give it a shot. How can you be so sure? Perhaps, someone among your disciples has abruptly attained a soaring improvement. Probably, for someone among them, even I cannot be a rival, right? Why not? Just give it a try.”

The face of that middle-aged man became more and more. He slowly, coldly glanced at Yu Yu, and said in a bland tone, “Let’s head to the business!”

Yu Yu took back that big grin of his and similarly responded in a flat tone, “Speak out!”

Chapter 424: Resuscitation

Ji Hao and Po stood behind Yu Yu, one on the left and the other on the right, quietly listening to the conversation between Yu Yu and that man.

After the horrible experience, Ji Hao had just been through, his primordial spirit nearly shattered by those overwhelming, hazy bamboo silhouettes, he had now been extremely cautious and careful. His primordial spirit was vigilantly guarded in his spirit space, while the Immemorial Sun Streamer had been slightly swaying, ready to release its full power at any moment. Circles of warm, golden light spread out from the sun streamer, defending the primordial spirit from all directions.

Po glanced at Ji Hao, who was wearing an extra serious and cautious look and silently locked his fingers into a particular motion. A tiny and exquisite jade talisman flew out from Po's fingertips, transforming into a clear beam of light and falling on Ji Hao's body.

A warm stream of power flew across Ji Hao's entire body. Instantly, Ji Hao calmed down from the palpitation and nervousness he was suffering before and instead felt totally peaceful. He gratefully nodded at Po, and Po responded with a warm and honest grin. After that, Po turned to that middle-aged man, glaring at him with a pair of dagger-sharp eyes.

"First, my friend, you know that my tenet is different from the others. Now, Fan Hai can be seen as my disciple... So my friend, please do not try to hurt him in the future." The first sentence said by that man was remarkably shocking.

Ji Hao looked at him astonished.

'Is Fan Hai truly his disciple? In this case, it was totally reasonable for Gui Ling to show up unexpectedly, take over the sword formation and chop that flying zombie released from in-

between Fan Hai's eyebrows high up in the sky', thought Ji Hao. Could this be counted as Yu Yu playing a dirty trick on those people on his own initiative?

"Eh?" Yu Yu looked at that man, pretended to be surprised and said, "Priest Hua, were you saying that Fan Hai is your disciple? How little did I think of this? You've been making fortunes lately, and it seems that you have indeed attained some substantial conveniences. Did you truly dare to take them in... even those non-humankind beings?"

The face of the middle-aged man, who was called 'Priest Hua' by Yu Yu, turned more and more distressed. His lips were curved down so much that his mouth corners had even nearly reached his chin. He then sighed deeply and said, "The great Dao is burdensome, and I can only struggle as hard as possible. My friend, why do you have to make the taunt about me?"

Priest Hua then gave a complicated glance at Yu Yu and continued coldly, "I must thank you, my friend, for showing mercy to Fan Hai."

Yu Yu waved his hand and responded carelessly, "I did not know that he was your disciple. The one who controlled the sword formation was Gui Ling, my disciple. The reason why she showed mercy was only because we did not want to draw the old, troublesome ones forth, who might be hard to deal with, by killing the little and weak ones."

Pausing briefly, Yu Yu continued in a serious tone, "At least, before I stepped across this doorsill, we shall not get a rise out of those old ones, who we both knew in those years."

Similar to Yu Yu, Priest Hua's look changed slightly as well. He remained silent for a while, then said in a deep voice, "That spirit flying zombie of Fan Hai was raised with his secret Nether Moon magic in combination with the admirable magic of our sect. The two types of magic merged into one, which was as marvelous as the

demiurgic power of nature itself. That flying zombie was a method to prove the great Dao of mine, but it was chopped by your sword formation……Yu Yu, you have to give me a reasonable explanation.”

Clang! Yu Yu pulled his long sword out. A clear, cyan-colored sword light dazzled across the sky while releasing a fierce and frosty sense of power. He stared at Priest Hua and said in a deep voice, “Here is the explanation you required!”

Priest Hua clenched his fingers and gripped the bamboo staff, staying silent for a short while, after which he gave a faint smile and said, “If you insist on being unreasonable…”

Yu Yu interrupted him with an ice-cold voice, “I was born like this. I am an unreasonable one. Do not threaten me with the safety of my disciples… If any of my disciples suffered any grievances like a headache, fever or losing a limb… hehe, you would see rolling heads all over your place.”

“Heh!” Priest Hua flicked his fingers at the bamboo staff and gave a deep roar.

Yu Yu too let out a deep growl as his pair of eyes shone with a frosty light, “If Fan Hai was not an Emperor in Power, he would have been chopped along with that zombie as well. Priest Hua, you took a non-humankind being as your disciple. For this, even if I and my two brothers went to smash your dojo together, that would be entirely reasonable.” said Yu Yu.

Priest Hua gave no response for a short while, after which he said coldly, “In this case, what happened this time has to be settled anyway. If you claim that destroying Fan Hai’s flying zombie is reasonable, then you should bring Miao Yin back to me.”

Yu Yu laughed out loud and conveniently pushed his long sword back into the sheath. He then nodded to Ji Hao and said, “The woman you burned to death that day, take out her remains!”

Ji Hao paused shortly. A couple of days ago, when he was controlling the sword formation back in Evil Dragon Bay, two men and two women abruptly broke into the formation, launching surprise attacks on Ji Hao in an attempt to kill him. However, one of them ended up being captured alive by Ji Hao while another one was burned dead. That woman who had been burned to death seemed to be called Miao Yin.

Silently, Ji Hao took out the few things left by Miao Yin.

One was that triangle-shaped clock. Once Ji Hao took that small clock out, it began buzzing slightly and struggling ceaselessly, seeming to fly to Priest Hua.

Another one was that broken, resplendent small streamer. This streamer was damaged pretty severely by Ji Hao's Immemorial Sun Streamer. It now had only been glowing dimly, letting out thin and faint streams of light, looked weak and tired. This streamer seemed to have sensed the presence of Priest Hua as well, and it too intended to fly up towards him, yet it could only sway slightly and weakly.

Except for these two powerful treasures, Miao Yin's remains were mostly small things like jade talismans, pills, magic crystals and jade coins. Among these small and piecemeal things, there was a thumb-sized, white-colored bead. Ji Hao found this bead from Miao Yin's ash after she was incinerated.

Priest Hua immediately reached his hands out when he saw all these things.

However, Yu Yu's hand was reached out too. Their palms clapped against each other loudly. Meanwhile, Yu Yu flicked his finger hard on the small bronze clock. Right after he did that, this ceaselessly buzzing clock quieted down, peacefully lying in Ji Hao's arm.

"Only this is what we can give you back." Yu Yu again flicked his finger towards those things held in Ji Hao's arms. Along with his

move, that bead flew up while spinning quickly, falling into Priest Hua's hand.

With that sorrowful look, Priest Hua glanced at that small bronze clock held in Ji Hao's hand, sighed slightly and said, "That's a treasure that belongs to our sect."

Yu Yu crossed his arms in front of his chest and responded slowly, "Well, your disciples were not good enough, so it got looted away. Now it's a treasure that belongs to our sect!"

Again, Priest Hua sighed slightly, turned his eyes away and took out a golden-purple bowl from his sleeve.

Inside the golden-purple bowl, sparkling waves of water were faintly visible. Although it was only a human-head sized bowl, it gave people an illusion of being a vast, boundless expanse of mist-covered water. The water contained in the bowl looked like a colored glaze with phantasmagoric shadows, changing all the time. On the surface of the water contained in the bowl, a fresh and tender few bunches of lotus leaves were holding two thumb-sized lotuses buds, which were quite beautiful and adorable.

Priest Hua gave a snort while throwing that white bead left by Miao Yin into the bowl.

Waves of dulcet, beautiful melody came out of the bowl instantly and soon, florid lights emitted from the bowl. Within the short span of three to five breaths, a human silhouette dashed out of the bowl. It was no one else but Miao Yin, who had been burned to ashes by Ji Hao!

Miao Yin, wearing a marrymuffe, heavily thudded her knees against the ground, kowtowed to Priest Hua with a bitter look and said, "Dear Shifu, your talentless disciple, Miao Yin, is kowtowing to you. Thank you, my great Shifu, for saving my life and sparing me from the agony of reincarnation."

Ji Hao popped his eyes out in astonishment, and couldn't help

but exclaim out, “Did she come back to life again?!”

Priest Hua squeezed a trace of a smile out of his face and said to Ji Hao a bit boastfully, “The power of our sect is limitless, this is nothing but a small case.”

Yu Yu was about to say something, but Ji Hao abruptly laughed aloud and said, “So it’s that bead. Was the remainder of Miao Yin’s soul hiding in that bead? Hm, this secret resurrecting magic is not too hard to deal with. In the future, when we kill your disciples again, we only have to perish the remains of their souls with magic spells. Thus, they would surely die for good!”

Once Ji Hao said that Yu Yu applauded and laughed loudly out, while the looks of Priest Hua and Miao Yin changed instantly. Both of them turned around, glaring at Ji Hao.

Chapter 425: Taking Out

Miao Yin fixed her eyes on Ji Hao sharply and viciously, like a wild wolf.

Priest Hua was an immeasurably powerful being; his look only changed slightly then soon turned back to normal, his symbolic inanimate and lifeless face. He gave a short sigh, slightly wielded the bamboo staff held in his hand and said blandly, “Magics of our sect are powerful, mysterious and occult… how could simple spells possibly break our magics?”

“We can try.” With Yu Yu and Po standing by his side, Ji Hao didn’t feel much of dread from this deadly-looking Priest Hua. Especially the fact that Priest Hua disregarded his own position and launched a fatal attack on Ji Hao just now had raised the fire of anger burning in Ji Hao’s heart.

Therefore, he gave a simple, honest and frank grin, which was supposed to be shown by a teenage boy. With the grin on his face that was as fresh and warm as a spring breeze, he said, “Dear Priest, why don’t we give it a try? Let this old appa, Miao Yin stand right here, and I will invite around a hundred most powerful elders of the Magi Palace, who are mastered in magic spells, to curse her together. Then we can if she can live or die!”

Priest Hua’s mouth corners twitched. A hundred, super powerful Magi Palace elders mastered in magic spells? Was this a joke?

Miao Yin’s face went blue because of the rage. Her pair of straight eyebrows had even nearly stood up on her forehead vertically while she glared at Ji Hao. However, she dared not to interpose when Priest Hua and Yu Yu were talking, and could only gnash her teeth tight, ceaselessly cursing Ji Hao in her head.

Ji Hao bet that she dared not to accept the challenge of being cursed by a hundred Magi Palace elders together; indeed, she dared not and therefore wasn’t mad because of this.

Nevertheless, when Ji Hao called her ‘old appa’, Miao Yin engraved Ji Hao along with a bone-deep hatred in her mind. What was ’old appa’? In Southern Wasteland clans, those elderly women who were the oldest and ugliest and were almost standing on their graves were called ‘old appa’ by their clansmen.

‘Old,' this one simple word was more than enough for Miao Yin to hate Ji Hao for the rest of her life.

Priest Hua gave another slight sigh, and said in a deep voice, “Give Miao Lian back to us, then we can call an end to this. What do you think?”

Yu Yu sneered. He looked at Priest Hua and said in a bland and cold tone. “You said it quite easily. Miao Lian, Miao Yin, Ku Quan and Qing Mei, the four of them broke into my sword formation, for what? What were they trying to do to my disciple?”

Priest Hua lowered his eyelids, responding blandly, “What could they do? Do they possibly even dare to snatch that representative piece of the treasure of yours, my friend? My disciples had no evil intent and were just curious. They wanted nothing more than witnessing the great abilities possessing by this talented young disciple under your guidance.”

Before Yu Yu said anything, Priest Hua hurriedly continued, “That was nothing but a small play among our disciples, who are all kids, no big deal that is. Miao Lian was gravely injured and has already sealed his own primordial spirit. If I don’t help him as soon as possible, bad effects might be caused to his future cultivation. My friend, you won’t like to watch Miao Lian become a wasted man, would you?”

Yu Yu gave no response but kept sneering. Not to mention watching Miao Lian become a wasted man, even watching him die wouldn’t make Yu Yu feel anything. Yu Yu raised his head, looking at the sky and slightly pointed his finger at Ji Hao.

After received the sign giving by Yu Yu, Ji Hao took a step

forwards and growled coldly, “It is definitely impossible for us to give Miao Lian back to you. He has a lot to do with the Ten Sun Country army‘s betrayal that happened when the battle was beginning. We have even been suspecting him for colluding with the non-humankind and intentionally breaking the defensive line of our humankind in Evil Dragon Bay.

Ji Hao took a deep breath, stared at Priest Hua, whose eyes looked cold and deep like two bottomless deep pools. He only sensed a fierce, frigid aura pressing down right towards his face, directly drilling into his bones. This Priest Hua was truly a terrifyingly powerful being, who was able to perish countless Magi at the same level as the current Ji Hao all at once, and that too only with a simple and convenient move!

Ji Hao forced himself to face this faintly discernible frosty aura released by Priest Hua. He straightened his neck and waist, maintained that cold and bland tone and said, “Miao Lian is an important witness. Emperor Shun will dig out all useful information from him and uncover all truth regarding the Evil Dragon Bay battle. Therefore, he cannot be released.”

Priest Hua clenched his fingers and gripped the bamboo staff, remaining completely silent.

Ji Hao started at Priest Hua coldly and continued in a deep voice, “If we find out that Miao Lian is the chief culprit behind all these, we...”

Prest Hua abruptly growled out and said in a deep voice, “If you do find that out, what would happen? Yu Yu, my friend, can this be decided by a kid?”

Yu Yu rubbed his own hands, and faint fire sparkles spurted out from in between his fingers. He grinningly looked at Priest Hua and said in a gentle and mild tone, “Every single one of my disciples is truly precious, so each of them can more or less make some decisions for me. Not like those disciples of someone...ah,

those poor kids had been toiling like beasts of burden. If they died by the roadside, their Shifu would just bury them by the roadside. Ah, poor, poor kids!”

Followed by a puffing noise, tens of new branches grew out from the bamboo staff held in Priest Hua’s hand. Yet, those new branches immediately withered after growing out, turning into puffs of ashes, dissipating in the air. Priest Hua looked at Yu Yu in a malicious way and said, “Just say it, what do you want so you can release Miao Lian?”

Yu Yu smilingly looked at Priest Hua while he grabbed the small bronze clock and broken streamer over from Ji Hao’s hands. Next, he threw that broken streamer back to Miao Yin, grinned and said while shaking that exquisite, triangle-shaped bronze clock, “This disciple of mine has made a solid contribution this time. Therefore, according to the rule of the humankind, he might be granted a fief that will belong to him and him only.”

The faces of Priest Hua and Miao Yin twitched simultaneously.

As for Yu Yu, he gave an even bigger and warmer grin, which made him look like a completely harmless nice man, and continued, “Haven’t you understood, my dear friend? This good disciple of mine is going to have his very own fief. Based on the habit of cultivators like us, he should at least have a large-scale realm-protecting magic formation.”

Ji Hao and Po laughed instantly.

For large-scale realm-protecting magic formations, all preparation works and constructing processes were quite easy; the hardest part of setting up a large-scale realm-protecting formation was finding a suitable magic treasure to stabilize the core of the formation and reconcile the nature powers. This core-stabilizing treasure was the most essential part of a realm-protecting formation; the more powerful this treasure was, the greater power and stronger defense this formation could have.

Now, Yu Yu had given out the words, intending to extort Priest Hua on behalf of Ji Hao by himself. If Priest Hua refused to swallow this bait, it would be fine for him, but if he did fall into the trick, he could never get over it without giving some solid treasure to Yu Yu. After all, Yu Yu was a mysterious, powerful and legendary being. How could anyone dare to present a crappy piece to his disciple right in front of him?

Priest Hua's face turned darker and darker, more and more bitter as if he had just swallowed three kilograms of the bitterest pill.

"If I agree, can we forget all that happened between us in the past? As for what will happen in the future, that shall depend on the abilities of our disciples, what do you think?" He glanced at Ji Hao, then turned to Yu Yu and said. His words seemed to contain some particular meaning.

'Forget all that happened in the past? Even including the death of the few people I killed back in Southern Wasteland?' thought Ji Hao.

Ji Hao then gave a faint smile, cupped his hands and bowed to Yu Yu and said, "Dear Shifu, this is all up to you."

Yu Yu gave a loud and resonant laugh, then reached his hand to before Priest Hua's face and said, "Hand out a good piece, then all that happened in the past will be written off."

Priest Hua's eyebrows twitched for a short while as he remaining silent. After that, he reached his hand into his own sleeve, slowly taking out a six-inch square stamper, shaped like a mountain and entirely wrapped in glowing and coiling mist streams.

"This mountain and river stamper is an excellent protective treasure, it will allow you to control the landform, and can serve greatly in a magic formation." While speaking, Priest Hua clapped this stamper hard on Yu Yu's hand, then shouted out harshly, "Hand Miao Lian over, and we can call an end to this."

Soon, Priest Hua took Miao Lian and Miao Yin, transformed into a gust of wind and left, leaving Ji Hao holding that small bronze clock, which was called ‘soul-shaking clock,' and that yellow-colored big stamper named ‘mountain and river stamper’ in his hands. Ji Hao was laughing so delightfully that he couldn’t even close his mouth.

Chapter 426: Return

Yu Yu gave another long and resonant laugh while a dense sphere of cloud grew out from under his feet, holding him up into the air. Soon, Yu Yu disappeared without leaving a trace, and within the blink of an eye.

Ji Hao and Po kneeled, kowtowing for a few times towards Yu Yu's silhouette that was merging into the clouds. They then stood up, looking at each other while bursting into waves of loud laughs and punching each other in the chest.

After a short catching up on things that happened after Po left Gold Crow Clan, Ji Hao learned that during the past few years, Po had traveled for quite a long while in the center of the Southern Wasteland. Rather fortunately, he collected some rare and precious treasures and took a few kids, who were truly not bad, as his disciples; after all these, he satisfyingly returned to the Midland.

While chatting, Po turned his palm over, and a six-foot tall fire-red coral showed up before Ji Hao's eyes instantly.

The whole body of this red coral was crystal, and not even a single flaw could be seen; additionally, it was wrapped in a warm layer of fiery light. Treasures like corals were normally produced in the sea, but this fire coral held in Po's hand was found deep inside an extremely old volcano.

"I haven't decided how to use it yet." said Po while grinning at Ji Hao and fiddling with this fire coral, "I will present it to you, my brother, after I make this coral into a magic treasure, as a protection. Hm... that Wuzhi Qi... hehe!"

Ji Hao gave a sneer. Po seemed to already know that the tight armor he made for Ji Hao was shattered by Wuzhi Qi with his stick, and had remembered this with concern. Ji Hao was quite 'happy' for Wuzhi Qi now, that big monkey was going to take some

real suffering.

After packing that fire coral up, Po proudly showed Ji Hao all the natural treasures he collected from the Southern Wasteland one after another. They together sealed the cave that was opened up by Yu Yu as a temporary residence and flew towards the base camp of the human army side by side.

Yu Yu left for something that he had to deal with in person and told Po to look after Ji Hao for a while. Ji Hao had just gained the basis of the Great Dao. Yu Yu was there to explain the profound meaning of the scripture, and with the help of the power of that black and yellow mist which was a reward given by nature, Ji Hao's primordial spirit was directly upgraded. It passed straight through the trial of wind, fire, and thunder and reached the level of being able to leave the physical body and travel ten thousand miles away. But after all, as a cultivator, he hadn't yet laid a solid foundation. Therefore, staying with Po, a mature cultivator who was powerful enough to resist Priest Hua, and receiving his directions and advice would be highly beneficial for Ji Hao to consolidate the basis of his cultivation.

Not to mention that on their way back to the base camp of the human army, Po frankly told Ji Hao that Yu Yu was worried about Ji Hao as disciples of Priest Hua might exert their 'unique talents' on being shameless as they always did. They could gather a group of powerful ones who might be at the same level as Po and Gui Ling were and go after Ji Hao regardlessly.

Despite the fact that no one among Priest Hua's disciples could rival Po, those people had been cultivating themselves ever since the prehistoric era. Even though they hadn't yet managed to reach an ideal level, the powers they had accumulated during such a long time would be more than enough to get Ji Hao easily crushed.

A good talk had been lasting all the way between Po and Ji Hao. Abruptly, Ji Hao asked Po with curiosity, "Big brother, how old are you now?"

Po paused for a second, looking at Ji Hao confusedly. He then spent quite a while on counting his own fingers, but at last, he gave a bitter grin and spread his hands as he said to Ji Hao, “I don’t know. I was there ever since this world was created. In that prehistoric era, people wouldn't count years. Back then, even this sun hadn’t been born yet... it was only a gathered sphere of natural essence power.”

Hearing Po, all of Ji Hao’s fine hairs stood up, and waves of goosebumps attacked his body. So, Po, who looked only like a teenage boy, turned out to be so ‘mature’!

On the way back, Po had been talking all the time. He told Ji Hao about all those famous disciples under Yu Yu’s guidance one after another.

For example, Gui Ling’s real body was a giant black turtle, born not long after the world was created. She was born with a strong sense of Yin and Yang of nature, and with a pattern of an inclusive star map on her shell. She could get to know the fortune and misfortune of people, look into the mystery of nature, and had many other great talents. Apart from all this, that stunningly great strength of hers made her extremely powerful, even among Yu Yu’s disciples.

Back then, Yu Yu had just taken Po as his first disciple. The two of them were traveling freely in the foreworld, reaching out their hands to any treasure they found. That was the time when Po raised his habit of collecting treasures and precious material, then converting those materials into magic treasures by himself.

When they firstly met Gui Ling, Gui ling hadn’t yet grown any understanding on cultivation. At that time, Gui Ling was injured seriously and was still being beaten severely by a man who had snatched a precious spirit herb guarded by her for many years. Without much of hesitation, Yu Yu and Po rolled up their sleeves and rushed straight up and badly wounded that man who snatched the herb. That man was injured gravely and fled after which, Gui

Ling became Yu Yu's disciple, and also became Po's younger sister.

Yu Yu had many disciples, most of them taken by by him in different places when he was traveling around the world with Po. Those disciples had many friends and relatives and contacted them after learning the fact that Yu Yu was a nice Shifu who treated disciples very well. They introduced people they knew to Yu Yu, and thus, new disciples came group by group, and the number of Yu Yu's disciples grew bigger and bigger.

Just like the way he found Ji Hao. Po met Ji Hao in Southern Wasteland and liked him, therefore, he sent messages to Yu Yu and a few brothers of his. As a result, Yu Yu came in person and took Ji Hao as his disciple, and stayed in Chi Ban Mountain for Ji Hao for such a long time. Yu Yu had even set up the sword formation for Ji Hao, helping him earn a lot of natural rewards, with which Ji Hao directly made the first breakthrough on his path of cultivation.

"Ji Hao, in the future, if you meet someone talented and has a good nature, you just directly send a message to our Shifu," said Po grinningly, "Our Shifu is just like that. His hands get itchy every time he hears about a talented one who could make a great disciple of his, and he just can't stop wanting it. He is also extremely protective to his disciples. Therefore, all our brothers and sisters are rather close to each other."

Ji Hao nodded all the time when hearing Po. Meanwhile, he held his hand inside his sleeve, stroking that jade tablet given by Yu Yu before he left.

That jade tablet was only the size of his palm, embossed with an island which was surrounded by surging waves. The edges of this square-shaped jade tablet were decorated by patterns of clouds, and on the frontal side of this tablet, Ji Hao's name was inlaid in an ancient style. This jade tablet represented Ji Hao's identity as a disciple of Priest Yu Yu.

Ji Hao was the youngest disciple taken by Yu Yu himself.

Therefore, this tablet of his was slightly different. Except for the magic cast by Yu Yu, that allowed Ji Hao to directly send messages to Yu Yu anytime, this tablet could also be used to contact the other disciples of Yu Yu, who happened to be in the nearby areas. Moreover, this tablet also had some other functions; it could help to clear one's heart and settle one's mind, cast the evils and dirtiness away, disperse poisonous bugs and miasma. This tablet was truly an exceptional supportive treasure.

During this relaxed chat, Po gave Ji Hao a general overview of Yu Yu's disciples. Meanwhile, they had already arrived at the base camp of the human army with a lightning speed.

Ji Hao led Po and walked in the camp for a while. Every corner of the camp was now filled with rapturing human warriors, many of whom had been packing their bags and counting their gears. The human army had won this great war, and Si Wen Ming already begun mobilizing some of the forces, ordering them to head back to their own clans.

In a tent, Ji Hao saw Man Man and the other few of his teammates.

What surprised Ji Hao was that Taisi and Shaosi, who were kept indoor by Candle Dragon Gui for these couple of days, had finally been released by that old freak.

This small team finally had its reunion, and the ending of this great war was rather satisfying. Happy laughter and cheerful voices instantly filled the tent up once they saw each other.

Po was an extremely amicable and friendly person and soon got familiar with the others in this small team. In a short while, he was already sitting together with Yu Mu and Feng Xing, gulping wine and wolfing meat, having a truly nice time.

Such a life continued for seven to eight days, after which, the special army that Ji Hao and his teammates belonged to had received the order as well. They could now head back to Pu Ban

city.

Chapter 427: Return Journey

Not even a slight trace of cloud could be seen in the azure sky. A great distance away, a line of enormous floating mountains was being blown into the air by the void gale, drifting slowly towards the north, looking just like a gigantic string of green pearls. From further away, there came deafening roars given by tercels fighting against the fierce void gale.

Over ten enormously-shaped, multicolored birds swiftly flew across the air. Archers sitting on those birds seemed to be brimming with pride and delight while waving their hands towards battalions of warriors who had been moving south slowly on the ground.

Ji Hao raised his head, watching those archers swish across above him, flying forwards for around a hundred mile, then circling around and patrolling back towards the tail of the troop, leaving a huge arc in the air.

Soon, over ten giant eagles flew across. Warriors sitting on those eagles carried wineskins in their hands, laughing loudly while pouring wines into their mouths. Their faces had all turned glowing red. Obviously, they were nearly drunk.

Ji Hao was sitting in a four-wheeled chariot. The rigid wheels banged against the rough road, constantly making loud noises. The chariot itself was rigid as well, barely absorbing the shock. Therefore, the bodies Ji Hao and the others sitting on the chariots had been swaying all the time slightly.

Ji Hao and his teammates, including Po, were all sitting on the chariots that were surrounded by over a hundred heavily armored, elite human warriors, mounted on ferocious-looking tigers.

These warriors were seen as elites, yet, only their high-grade gears could depict that right now. When they were marching, those large leather wineskins never left their hands, and the

laughing and joking never stopped. They had been drinking all the time and looked just like a group of sheep without a shepherd.

Although these warriors were now under Ji Hao's command, they were only temporarily assigned to Ji Hao according to Si Wen Ming' order. These warriors still belonged to the clans they came from.

Once they returned to Pu Ban city and back to their own clans, their relationship with Ji Hao would end completely, and Ji Hao wouldn't be able to command these warriors anymore. At that point of time, he would thoroughly become a commander without any soldier.

Ji Hao glanced at these warriors, who had been indulgent, unbridled and wantonly having fun because of the great victory that was just achieved by the humankind, he could only shake his head silently. He didn't have any close and trusted clansman in Pu Ban City, which was the reason why things became like this.

Large groups of non-humankind slave warriors and slaves had lined up and had been moving forwards expressionlessly. Those tall, dark-skinned and muscular slave warriors were quite combat-worthy; among them, there was no lack of senior-level powerful ones. Therefore, all these slave warriors were strung together by ropes made from tanned beast tendons and enchanted with magic spells. The ropes went through their shoulder blades, stringing over a thousand slave warriors into one. In addition to that, they had taken body-weakening medicines.

These slave warriors had been remaining silent. They were still acting in the same way as they were supposed to do in Yu Clan's armies. Their paces were consistent when moving and roughly divided themselves into groups according to the old arrangements in the armies of the non-humankind. Judging merely from the behavior of these slave warriors, they looked like soldiers more than those human warriors.

As for those non-humankind slaves, those were now in an entirely chaotic stage.

Those monkey-like, hideous-looking non-humankind slaves were weak and insignificant and had been yelling and screaming, making all kinds of noises all the time. As they were rather weak, the human warriors didn't take any preventive measures with them. Instead, they had been moving forwards just in a cluttered array.

Compared to those orderly lined slave warriors, the array of these non-humankind slaves seemed like a flock of crazy beasts. They were scattered in small groups, completely in disorder.

Furthermore, they just couldn't shut their own mouths while walking. They twittered all the way in their own languages, and no one knew what they had been talking about. That shrill and ferruginous buzzing noise let out by them could give anyone a sharp headache.

This time, in this great battle that happened in Chi Ban Mountain area, the humankind had achieved the ultimate victory.

The Blood Moon was forced to leave all their slave warriors and slaves to the humankind. Following that, in accordance with the condition brought up by Si Wen Ming, the few big Blood Moon families had still been constantly sending their slaves to Chi Ban Mountain as war reparation.

All these slave warriors and slaves were trophies attained by the humankind, but sending them all the way back to Pu Ban City was a rather troublesome mission.

Ji Hao was unluckily chosen for this mission. Along with the roughly thousand human warriors under his command, he was enrolled in the transportation troop. He only had around a thousand warriors under his command, yet, the number of slave warriors and slaves that needed to be escorted back to Pu Ban City was nearly a hundred thousand. Human warriors moved around

the troop in a scattered fashion, while those slaves were completely out of order, like a giant flock of quacking ducks. This made everybody feel terribly anxious, and now had an indescribable fire of anger growing inside the heart.

When this troop was moving in such a messy state, over a hundred human warriors, who stayed by Ji Hao's side, and could sort of be counted as elites, had still been binge-drinking. Facing such a great mess, Ji Hao just didn't know what to say.

Abruptly, on the frontal side of the troop, three to four miles away from Ji Hao, over a hundred earthy slaves that had dark-brown-skin with gray flecks let out shrill screams and started a fight against another group of slaves that had dark-green skin and dark-red stripes, shaped like frogs. This happened for an unknown reason. Over a hundred short slaves, who were only over three-foot and less than four-foot tall, conveniently picked up stones from the ground and burst into an intense fistfight against each other.

Those over a hundred slaves madly bashed each other, and soon, blood splashed all over the ground.

Slave warriors, who had been moving quickly forward, completely ignored this incident and instead remained moving south in a perfectly ordered line. However, other slaves were not as calm as them. Those ugly creatures were all agitated suddenly, shouting out and rushing up to each other, yelling and cursing with their own dirty languages, crazily wielding their arms to cheer for those slaves who were fighting against each other!

"Ah-haha!" Followed by a short and wild laughter, a heavily armored warrior moving beside the chariot that Ji Hao and his teammates were sitting on suddenly leaped up, dashing over three-mile away with only two steps. He pulled his sword out and wielded fiercely. Next, a series of howls rose from the crowd of slaves. Those poor ugly slaves that were barely as powerful as ordinary Novice Magi were instantly chopped into pieces. Filthy

smashed bits of internal organs sprayed out like raindrops, falling all over the ground.

Within the short span of a few breaths, those over a hundred slaves who had been fighting each other were all killed. Apart from those, the other three to four hundred slaves that had been watching the fight and cheering were chopped to death by this human warrior as well.

Under the effect of alcohol, this heavily armored warrior who had nearly lost his mind, burst with another wild and boisterous laugh. Abruptly, he launched another fierce sword move and following that, tens of slave warriors, who had no power of resistance were hacked into pieces by that human warrior, even though they had nothing to do with the fight and hadn't even shown any interest towards it.

The other slave warriors in the surrounding stopped moving immediately. They tightened their faces, looking at that human warrior with bleak and ice-cold faces.

The human warrior, whose face, ears and neck had all turned glowing red, raised his long sword high and hoarsely cursed, "You bunch of damned idiots! Why are you looking at me?! Just hurry up and move! If you dare to waste any more minute, you'd all be chopped! Bastards! If we were not being dragged by you, we would have returned to Pu Ban city and been with lovely ladies long ago!"

From a distance away, over ten human warriors rushed over, wielding their long whips and lashing on those slave warriors.

Those long leather whips were heavy enough to leave bleeding slashes all over the bodies of those slave warriors. Quite a few slave warriors had their bones and tendons broken; they fell on the ground and couldn't move anymore.

Ji Hao watched all this from a long distance away. Finally, he stood up and said, "Enough. Each of them will be worth a lot back in Pu Ban city. If you kill them all, should this sum of money be

deducted from your guerdons?”

The group of warriors laughed tauntingly. They stopped their moves, glancing at Ji Hao from up to down with slightly scornful and teasing looks.

“Spoiled brat, what do you know?”

From the crowd of warriors, cold, teasing sneers came.

Chapter 428: Disturbance

“Hmm?” Po, who was sitting on the chariot and had been having a heated discussion with Yu Mu regarding which kind of highly poisonous snake was the most delicious, let out a slight hum. He narrowed his eyes, glancing at those human warriors surrounding the chariot, then smiled and shook his head, closing his eyes and remaining silent.

Man Man leaped up angrily, standing on the top of the chariot, pointing her finger at those warriors and yelled, “Who did you call 'spoiled brat'?”

Man Man was angry, simply because someone had just insulted Ji Hao with their languages, so was Taisi, who too hadn’t really realized how serious the current situation was. He said, “That’s right, it is not good to insult someone like that!”

In the meanwhile, Shaosi stood up expressionlessly, looking at the crowd of warriors with a pair of dagger-sharp eyes. No one knew what she and Taisi had learned from Candle Dragon Gui. At this moment, Shaosi’s gaze was like two touchable sharp daggers made from ten-thousand years old black ice, piercing directly into the hearts of those warriors. Those warriors dared not to make eye-contact with her. Instead, they turned their heads around one after another, and even their looks turned a bit unnatural.

Yu Mu and Feng Xing stood up as well. Both of their faces were deeply darkened.

Man Man and Taisi didn’t quite understand what had been happening exactly. However, they had cultivated themselves in Magi Palace for a rather long while, and now they at least could feel that things were a bit complicated than they looked like. These heavily armored warriors were under Ji Hao’s command, which meant, they were all supposed to listen to Ji Hao’s orders. But just now, they had actually insulted Ji Hao. This was not right.

“Who said that, get the hell out!” Ji Hao held his hands in behind his body and growled while great, swooshing fire suddenly rose from his Gold Crow fire cloak along with ear-piercing-loud Gold Crow caws. His pair of eyes released zhang-long streams of flame while he looked at those warriors, who were standing in the crowd and had just insulted him.

Those warriors instantly sensed a bone-piercing coldness from inside their hearts, but soon, they all felt a strong sense of shame. They were all warriors who crawled out of the ocean of blood and mountain of corpses in Chi Ban Mountain area, how could they possibly be intimidated by Ji Hao, a teenage little one?

“I said that!” That warrior belched, pulling out his long sword hung around his waist, fiercely wielded towards Ji Hao and said, “Ji Hao, you little kid, you get to lead us to escort these bloody lowly things back to Pu Ban city only because Si Wen Ming likes you. You’re not an elder of our Ink Ape Clan, and neither our clan leader. You’re nowhere near a big warrior of our Ink Ape Clan, why the hell you can tell us what to do?”

“We, our brothers, we earned our credits in Chi Ban Mountain with our swords and blades! Look at these armors and weapons worn by us, we earned these by risking our lives!” Another heavily armored warrior leaped up, pointing his finger at Ji Hao. He laughed wildly and yelled, his mind, like that of others, already burned by alcohol.

After letting out a burp, this warrior pointed at Ji Hao again, laughed and continued, “You bunch of little kids, I assume, you haven’t even laid your eyes on real blood, have you? Ha, why do you think you can trample on us and tell us what to do?”

While speaking, he threw a heavy kick on a wheel of the chariot, turned around and grinned to the other warriors from his clan, said, “Look, we have been mounting on our beasts and tossing all the way while they sit on this chariot cozily. Aren’t they getting too comfortable?! Why the hell can they sit on a chariot? Why can

they command us?!”

The other warrior, who had just killed a huge number of slaves and slave warriors, walked back, bringing back a strong scent of blood. He stood in front of Ji Hao with his chest puffed out and head held high, carelessly swinging his sword to get rid of the blood attached to it.

“Ji Hao, boy, in terms of age, we’re all old enough to be your Abba. You kids are young, and you don’t yet understand many things. For these lowly damned things, do not show any mercy to them. If they want to make any trouble, just kill them.” This warrior held his head high and looked down at Ji Hao, sneered and said, “As for you, you will earn your credit as long as you return to Pi Ban city safely…For what will happen during our way back, you don’t understand, so you shall stay out of it!”

Ji Hao turned around, glanced at the north. It had been three to five days since they left the Chi Ban Mountain area. These warriors probably felt that they had already left the scope of Si Wen Ming’s influence, and therefore, they exposed those thoughts that had been hidden deeply in their hearts.

Looking at these warriors, whose faces were all glowing red, Ji Hao said in an ice-cold voice, “Since you all have risked your lives and fought for the humankind in Chi Ban Mountain as well…I just want to warn you, these slaves and slave warriors are trophies that belong to everyone. You can punish them appropriately, but do not push it too far.”

Obviously, that group of warriors didn’t take Ji Hao’s words seriously. They burst with a loud wave of laughter, then left Ji Hao and the chariot he was sitting on, mounted on their beasts and went away in a scattered fashion.

Ji Hao was speechless. He sat back into his seat, grinned bitterly to his teammates and friends, and said, “Our journey back will not be peaceful. Shaosi, how many are those slaves and slave warriors

that we're now escorting?"

Shaosi frowned, took out a piece of leather, glanced quickly at it and began writing something on it with a charcoal pencil.

After blowing away the charcoal powder left by the pencil, Shaosi said in a cold voice, "Eight-thousand, four hundred and thirty-two slave warriors. The number of wives and children of these slave warriors who had been sent over by the non-humankind is thirty-four thousand, five hundred and ninety-three; fifty-three thousand, two hundred and seventy-eight slaves, with thirty-one thousand, four hundred and seventy-seven wives and children. Just now, seventeen slave warriors were killed and five were injured, while five hundred and forty-seven slaves were killed."

Shaosi then glanced at those warriors who had turned around and left while swinging their wineskins, and said in a voice that had turned strangely cold and bland, "Just simply kill a couple of them to display your strength and earn respect. These people won't have the hearts of awe and veneration, not without suffering."

Man Man looked at Ji Hao while wielding her pair of hammers. By now, she finally figured something out. She realized that these warriors seemed to have great discontentment and malevolence towards Ji Hao and the rest of them. Therefore, she would love to teach those warriors a lesson with her hammers!

Ji Hao remained silent for a while. He leaped up to the thill of the chariot, grabbed the rein and whip, driving the chariot to keep moving forward.

All those warriors, including the wheeler who had been driving this chariot, had left. Therefore, by now Ji Hao could only drive the chariot himself. Fortunately, driving a chariot was not difficult at all.

After driving the chariot forward for a while, Ji Hao said in a bland tone, "Don't make a move unless we have to. They are

human warriors after all, and this time, uncle Wen Ming and the other ministers already have enough problems to deal with. Let's not make any more for them to worry about. Things will be fine as long as we can get back to Pu Ban city safely."

The troop moved towards the south along the broad path that was paved with flagstones by magics, for a rather long time. After dark, the troop encamped by the roadside.

With a single glance, one could see countless bonfires burning by the side of this straight path which led right to Pu Ban City. Numerous human warriors who were responsible for escorting slave warriors and slaves had been delightfully dancing, drinking and going on the binge. Their yells and laughs were mixed with hysterically howls and curses made by those slaves.

Ji Hao carried a huge ax and patrolled around the campsite. When he was ready to go back to his own tent and have some dinner, a series of mad curses and fighting noises abruptly came from where a group of captives was gathered in. Next, the clear sound of a sharp weapon piercing into a flesh body could be heard.

In the meanwhile, a voice that sounded a bit crazy was cursing loudly, "Damn it! This black-skinned animal is quite tough, nearly bit my finger off! I just wanted to have some fun with this girl, what's wrong with it? Is this girl his daughter? Ha, he does have some balls, still breathing? Good, I'm doing it right in front of his face!"

Waves of guffaw started. Large groups of slave warriors leaped up, charging at those human warriors standing around bonfires.

Dazzling sword lights flashed across the air, and at the same time, the noise of flesh bodies being chopped into pieces lingered in the air. Blood spurted into the dark sky, looking like black fountains from a distance away.

Ji Hao didn't say anything, only carried that huge ax and rushed over at his highest speed. His silhouette flashed through the air

swiftly.

Chapter 429: A Female Slave

Next to a bonfire, aggrieved cries could even shake the sky.

A young girl, who had a beautiful face and dark skin, as tender and smooth as the top-quality silk, was swamped down by a tall and sturdy human warrior, whose body was covered in dense black hair that even made him look like a black bear. Both hands of the warrior were hastily scratching on the girl's body.

The girl's simple and rough clothes had already been ripped into rags, by now, and she could only barely cover her vital body parts with her hands.

The bear-like man gave a loud and wild laugh. Judging from the voice, the words Ji Hao heard just now were said by him. From time to time, he raised his head and yelled at the other human warriors in the surrounding, "I fought in Chi Ban Mountain, showered in blood and finally got back alive. What's the big deal of playing a couple of women? Not to mention that these are all females of non-humankind, can they even be seen as people?"

A middle-aged slave warrior, who seemed to not be young at all, and had gray stubble on his cheeks, was lying next to the bonfire. His both arms were broken and knees were badly mutilated by heavy weapons; he also had a huge hole on his head. He popped his eyes widely out, staring right at that girl who was pressed down on the ground.

This middle-aged slave warrior was rather powerful. Although his shoulder blades were punctured and he was forced to take the body-weakening medicine, his wounds had been quickly squirming and healing themselves. Judging from the current rate, even though he was locked and weakened by medicine, his wounds would fully recover in three to five days at most.

The life-force remained so strong even after he took the medicine. Clearly, the true power of this middle-aged slave warrior

could be great as the power of a Jia Clan big warrior. He was only half a step away from the stage of shell-breaking.

Seeing the girl swamped down by that bear-like sturdy man, this middle-aged slave warrior constantly letting muffled crackles out of his throat, but couldn't say a word. Someone had sliced his throat and opened his trachea. By now, he could only barely keep breathing, how could he even possibly say any word?

Large groups of slave warriors dragged their weak and tired bodies up, grabbed stones or firewood from the ground, madly rushing towards this bonfire like furious wild beasts.

However, tens of human warriors with heavy armors and sharp long spears lined up and encircled the bonfire. As those slave warriors rushing up staggeringly, these human warriors slightly lunged the long spears held in their hands and easily ripped up these slave warriors' bodies, leaving deep and large slashes and countless holes on their bodies.

Over a thousand slave warriors were strung together by the beast tendon rope that went through their shoulder blades. This made their movements extremely inconvenient and inflexible. With over ten among them being hurt and fall down, the moves of the rest of them would always become especially hard, and they couldn't even approach those human warriors standing near the bonfire.

A great number of slave warriors roared themselves hoarse in rage, but facing those human warriors who were armed to the teeth, their roars and growls were like a breeze blowing across the faces of those human warriors, causing not even a little bit of harm.

From not too far away, sad and shrill cries started. A large group of dark-skinned women and children were crying, screaming, wailing and cursing in the darkness, where the light of the bonfire couldn't reach.

These slave warriors were given to the humankind by the nobles

of the Blood Moon as trophies, their families had been sent to the Chi Ban Mountain as well. The humankind would never feed useless beings, and therefore, all these families of those slave warriors were young females and children. Females were able to reproduce, generation after generation, all their descendants would be slaves; as for those children, after they grew a couple of years older, they would become qualified slaves!

Facing the violence of human warriors, they could only huddle in the darkness, crying, wailing and cursing; they were incapable of anything apart from this.

Ji Hao rushed over with big steps with that huge ax carried in his hand. He directly pushed the few non-humankind slave warriors, who were pouncing forward, down to the ground. Along with bright streams of flame, Ji Hao dashed to the bonfire, but before he said anything, that warrior who had been assaulting the girl raised his head and laughed wildly loud towards Ji Hao.

“Oh, ‘Lord’ Ji Hao, this girl is pretty nice, her skin is a bit dark indeed, but still tasty in a certain way. Plus, she’s strong and powerful, screwing her got to be quite satisfying! Have you ever tried women before? Hehe, don’t tell me that you’re still a virgin, are you? I haven’t started yet, do you want to have some fun first? I can give this lovely one to you!”

The group of human warrior burst into laughter. Their faces seemed burning red due to alcohol while they nearly lost all their minds. They were laughing hoarsely, even laughing themselves into convulsions. Under the light of the flickering bonfire, lights of shadows constantly shifted positions on the faces of these human warriors, making them look as ferocious as monsters.

The non-humankind girl who had been pressed down on the ground had screamed herself hoarse and already lost the last bit of her power. Her black and sparkling pair of eyes were filled with despair and fear. Ji Hao looked at this girl while he said to the man, who was assaulting her, “Is she your slave?”

The warrior paused, then subconsciously shook his head.

After being sent back to Pu Ban city, these slaves would be given out to all different scaled clans which had joined the war, according to the grade of military exploit made by each clan in this war. After that, each clan would take their slaves back to their territories, and give them out to individuals according to their personal military exploit and social status.

Which meant, for these human warriors who were responsible for escorting these slaves and slave warriors back to Pu Ban City, it was possible that none of these nearly hundred thousand slaves and slave warriors would end up be theirs.

Ji Hao rushed up and threw a violent kick on the sturdy man's head. Followed by a thunderous boom, that man's body was sent straight up into the air while spinning. He was kicked up to over a hundred zhang high from the ground by Ji Hao then fell heavily down, head booming against the ground.

The entire area instantly fell into a deadly silence. Those warriors, whose minds were all messed up by alcohol, stared at Ji Hao dumbly in confusion. They blinked their eyes, unable to understand why Ji Hao even dared to attack that warrior.

This place was filled with them after all. These over a thousand human warriors who were responsible for escorting slaves were all from the Ink Ape Clan.

Also, except for this slave-escorting troop led by Ji Hao, among all slave-escorting troops that were not too far away from them, over ten were from their Ink Ape Clan. Warriors in those troops were all their clansmen as well. In total, there were twenty to thirty thousand Ink Ape Clan's clansmen in surrounding areas.

How on earth did Ji Hao dare to launch the attack!?

Looking at those confused and dumbed Ink Ape Clan warriors, Ji Hao roared angrily, "As she's not yet your slave, how dare you do

this?!”

A human warrior abruptly leaped up, pointed at Ji Hao and barfed, “It’s just a woman!”

Ji Hao threw out the giant ax carrying in his hand, fiercely smashing on this warrior’s chest, hollowed his chest bone and squeezed huge streams of blood out of his mouth. Next, Ji Hao growled ragingly, “It's indeed a woman, a female slave! Hand out the money! Just hand out the money! For a woman in such a quality, with such a face and body, how much will she be worth in Pu Ban city? Give the money! Whoever bought her out can do anything you want to her!”

The group of Ink Ape Clan warriors all shut their mouths.

Such a particularly beautiful non-humankind girl, especially a young one, would be at least worth ten jade coins in Pu Ban city.

Whole ten jade coins. For these warriors, who had just been through a gravely great war in Chi Ban Mountain, they couldn’t even bring out one jade coin, not even if tens of them pooled all their money together! Before they left home for the war, even if they had some extra money, they had left all for their families. In Chi Ban Mountain, they could occasionally gain some, but that had been traded for wine or other joyful things.

These warriors were literally poor! Until their clan allocated the trophies, they didn’t even have a single coin.

Ji Hao glared at these warriors with a storm of anger, and said, “Don’t have the money? Get the hell back to stand sentry! If anything goes wrong, how many lives do you have to lose?!”

A raging roar rose. The sturdy man who had just suffered a heavy kick launched by Ji Hao finally caught his breath. He bared his upper body and grabbed a long spear from an unknown source, rushing towards Ji Hao with huge steps, his entire body wrapped in coiling black mist streams.

Chapter 430: Dragooning

That muscular man's body was densely covered in black hair, he had his chest bared, pouncing on Ji Hao like a standing black bear. When he was still over ten-zhang away from Ji Hao, the long spear holding in his hand began making muffled noises already. Streams of black mist coiled on that long spear, and from the spearhead to the hilt over a thousand black spell symbols lit up one after another. A strong and sticky sense of power that would make people feel frigid silently and imperceptibly spread out.

"Kid, come taste my spear!" That man was in an extreme rage. On the one hand, he was quite drunk and wasn't in his right mind, on the other hand, Ji Hao messed up his joyful plan, and because of this, he intended to bring Ji Hao a real trouble. All the way, those Ink Ape Clan warriors had never taken Ji Hao seriously. Therefore, this man had absolutely no fear to Ji Hao as he was launching his attack at him right now.

Along with a strangely shrill roar, the long spear swished towards Ji Hao's heart, following a fierce and frosty light stream.

Ji Hao gave an evil grin. He looked at those approximately thousand sparkling Magus Acupoints on the man's body, while he raised his left hand swiftly and directly grasped the long spear.

All Ink Ape Clan warriors standing around gasped loudly in shock. Ji Hao gripped the long spear with his left hand while the sturdy man trying to lunge the spear at Ji Hao with all of his strength. The long spear vibrated and twisted, yet Ji Hao's hand remained perfectly still.

"With such strength, how dare you act so tyrannically like those real bullies?" Ji Hao looked at this man, whose face was now filled with shock and fear, and abruptly growled out, "Scums like you aren't even qualified to bully others!"

He then threw out a heavy punch with his right hand. Along with

a thunderous boom, the sturdy man was sent flying backward while intensely vomiting blood. That muscular chest of his was nearly smashed by Ji Hao's punch. Through those split muscles and ribs, one could clearly see his quickly beating heart.

An overwhelmingly great pain attacked. The man covered his severely wounded chest with both of his hands, fell on the ground and ceaselessly vomited blood. His Senior Magus spirit blood surged up rapidly, and in the meantime, his wounds began squirming quickly. Nevertheless, that wound still hadn't started healing itself — visible thin streams of golden-red flame attached to the wound, violently stopping it from healing itself. Moreover, the flame had been burning the skin and flesh around the wound, bringing the man a hundreds of times greater pain.

A thick, golden-red stream of flame swooshed out of Ji Hao's left hand, and that long spear, which was cast from alloy, let out a deep wail. Nearly a thousand black spell symbols blasted out within the flame one after another. Within the span of merely one breath, this decent magic weapon was melted into a puddle of liquid by Ji Hao's Gold Crow flame.

Drops of glowing red metal liquid dripped on the ground, making the other Ink Ape Clan warriors take a few steps back simultaneously in fear. Their brains, which were all burned to craziness, finally cooled down more or less.

The man was still burning with the fierce fire. This robust and muscular man, who had just been injured by Ji Hao, lied on the ground, howling and struggling in a hell-like pain.

Ji Hao cast a sharp glance at this man, then said harshly in a frosty voice, "Just stay lying down. I think this punch is good enough to keep you quiet for big half a month, right?"

Bright fiery light surged in Ji Hao's pair of golden-red eyes as he glanced across the other human warriors, who were standing around, and burst into a resonant growl, "Still don't want to leave?

Why are you all standing here? Just piss off! Do whatever you are supposed to do! The ones who should be sleeping, go to sleep! The ones who are supposed to stand sentry or go patrol, go on your duties! Do not stand here in dumbness, what are you all waiting for, death?!”

The pair of fiery wings spread out behind Ji Hao’s body. As fast as the wind, Ji Hao dashed up to a group of Ink Ape Clan warriors and threw a blustering series of slaps right on their head and faces.

Loud clapping sounds could be heard without an end, along with which, blood spurted out from the nostrils of over ten Ink Ape Clan warriors. Broken teeth flew out of these warriors’ mouths from time to time, while they vomited blood in huge streams. Some of them were drunk pretty badly, unable to even stand stably, and instead were slapped right to the ground by Ji Hao. Ji Hao then leaped up into the air, conveniently launching a heavy kick on each of their heads.

The Midland world was same as Southern Wasteland, in any clan, the most powerful one among all could possess the highest position and order the others by his gestures.

Ji Hao was powerful enough. He easily defeated the leader of this group of Ink Ape Clan warriors who were also the most powerful ones among them. After this, all Ink Ape Clan warriors fled away at the highest speed like a group of frightened mice, with their heads buried in their arms. Well-behaved, they began carrying out their own duties; no one ever dared to be absent without leave again, or do any joyful things without Ji Hao’s permission.

Ji Hao walked up to the middle-aged slave warrior who was gravely injured. Ji Hao reached his hand to the ground, picked up the pair of arms of this slave warrior which were chopped off earlier. Then he pressed the arms hard on the wounds from where these arms were chopped off. Within the short span of around ten breaths, this pair of arms had completely grown back onto his body. Other than a little lack of flexibility, this pair of arms had

fully recovered.

“Keep an eye on your daughter!” Ji Hao looked at this middle-aged slave warrior and said blandly, “In fact, I think that it would have been better if you people had died on the battlefield. As for your daughter, she shouldn’t even have been born…or, she should have been born uglier!”

The wound in this middle-aged slave warrior’s throat healed gradually. He took a few gasps with difficulty, then raised his head, looked at Ji Hao and said in a deep voice, “What can we decide? My respectful Lord…we are nothing but appendages of the Yu Clan. Generation after generation, we fight for them. We are just their personal properties…what can we decide?”

While looking at this middle-aged slave warrior, a weirdly dim beam of light flashed across his eyes, as Ji Hao gave out his cruel words, “You could choose to end all this. For example, you could have killed all your infants. In this way, the miserable fate of your kind would end for good.”

This middle-aged slave warrior stared at Ji Hao in shock, widely opened his mouth, but couldn’t say a word.

“A thorough closure is a good thing for you, and also is a good thing for our humankind.” Ji Hao stood up and continued coldly, “I do not pity you. Think about it, you are so powerful, how many of our people have you killed?”

“Your daughter? I just couldn’t bear to watch such a dirty thing happen. They wanted to screw your daughter without paying anything, I couldn’t let that happen. But, if they had bought your daughter out according to the market price and with enough cash, then I wouldn’t mind watching an excellent show.” He pointed his finger at the non-humankind girl who curled her body as she lied on the ground, and had been sobbing, and said.

Ji Hao’s words were like an ice-cold gust of wind, blowing across the bodies of all slave warriors who had heard it. Those slave

warriors, who stood inside the coverage of light of the bonfire and had been staring straight at Ji Hao, all quivered intensely.

They suddenly realized that Ji Hao was not a savior as they thought. Instead, Ji Hao was a remarkably sane, incredibly hard-hearted man. He was a creature who might be even more terrifying than their old owners, those Yu Clan people.

Ji Hao picked up the giant ax that was used to smash the warrior who assaulted the girl, walked around in this area then disappeared into the darkness with a cold sneer on his face.

Walking in the darkness for a while, a skinny silhouette suddenly dashed out sideway. This man silently bowed to Ji Hao, then carefully put a leather bag next to Ji Hao's feet.

Ji Hao looked at this man in surprise. Just now, when he was dealing with those Ink Ape Clan warriors, he had already noticed that this scrawny man was there, sneakily watching him.

Ji Hao picked up the leather bag and shook the drawstring, made from Flood Dragon tendons, and found out that this bag was actually a magic storage tool.

He reached his spirit power into the leather bag. Contained in the bag was a small pile of magic crystals, a small pile of different colored gemstones, pearls and jade pieces, a small pile of gold and a box of jade coins amounting to around thirty to fifty thousand.

Chapter 431: Bribe

Ji Hao glanced at that scrawny man.

This man, who was wearing a ragged piece of leather, politely bowed to Ji Hao. His flattering face was dotted by around ten mottled dark spots.

This was a half-blooded creature, produced by a human being and a non-humankind creature. In human clans, the place for this kind of half-blooded creatures was extremely low; they were even lowlier than those Jurassic beasts which were raised as livestock. Normally, all dirty, exhausting and dangerous works would be assigned to them.

This one was hiding among those captured non-humankind slaves all the way. Just now, when Ji Hao was dragooning those Ink Ape Clan warriors who had almost rose in revolt, he had been watching all the time. Now, he abruptly showed up and placed quite a fortune in front of Ji Hao.

“What does this mean?” Ji Hao shook the leather bag holding in his hand and asked.

Not to mention the box of jade coins, those pearls, jade, gold and gemstones contained in the bag were worth tens of thousands of jade coins, and this leather bag itself...Among the entire humankind, only the Magi Palace could stably produce magic storage tools. But the output was rather low, and the supply always fell short of the demand. Such a leather bag that had a medium capacity was worth nothing in the world of the non-humankind, but in the human world, this could be worth at least a hundred thousand jade coins.

A hundred thousand jade coins was not a small sum of money at all. It was enough to purchase a huge piece of land in Pu Ban city and build a solid property.

“In these couple of days, something will happen. My master begs you, please close your eyes, pretend that you don’t see anything; block your ears, pretend that you don’t hear anything. Please, hold wine glasses and grilled meat with your hands, instead of weapons.” This man carefully lowered his head and mumbled in a low voice.

Ji Hao sneered and asked, “Want me to stay out? What do you want to do?”

The skinny man spread his hands, deeply bowed to Ji Hao and said, “For our master’s intention, lowly slaves like us can never estimate. These are small gifts presented by our master. If you like, our master said that he has a few daughters who haven’t married yet. Each one of them is stunningly beautiful, and you can feel free to choose a couple of them.”

Firstly tried to tempt Ji Hao with money, then with beautiful girls?

Ji Hao remained silent, while the man continued, “Our master said, you are appreciated by Lord Si Wen Ming, which proved that you have the potential of becoming a truly powerful being, and the bloodline of any powerful being is extremely precious. My master is willing to have your bloodline in our clan with his own daughters. In the future, you will also be able to have the full-strength support given by my master’s clan.”

Ji Hao weighed the leather bag in his hand, then chuckled. He opened the leather bag, took those pearls, gemstones, gold and jade and other objects contained in it out, handful after handful, then threw those away with all his strength towards the surrounding areas.

With Ji Hao’s great strength, those shining pieces brought up slight and shrill swishing noises while quickly disappearing in the darkness, without leaving a trace. At last, Ji Hao smashed the empty leather bag on the face of this scrawny creature and roared

in a deep voice, “Go tell your master, do not try messing with me… otherwise, he’d certainly regret.”

The man silently picked up the leather bag, turned around and merged into the darkness. He took a few steps forward, then turned his head around, looking at Ji Hao with a pair of beady eyes which were shining with a cold and sharp light. He gave a sneer and said, “You rejected the kindness of my master, now you can expect to be burned by the flames of the fury of my master. Idiot, what do you think you are?”

Ji Hao raised the giant ax, seeming to launch a violent hack. The scrawny man instantly screamed out in fear and hurriedly darted into the darkness, running far away as his silhouette flashed in the air for a few times.

Sideways, a breeze blew across. Shaosi silently walked out of the darkness with the long spear that Yu Yu crafted specially for her held in her hand. She looked at Ji Hao and asked in a gentle voice, “What was all that noise over there just now? Did anything happen around here?”

Ji Hao waved his hand, grinned to Shaosi and responded, “No, nothing…Hm, you keep an eye on Man Man in these couple of nights. Not even thunders can wake her when she’s asleep. Don’t let anyone sneakily attack her.”

Shaosi slightly nodded, gave a complicated glance at Ji Hao then said in a deep voice, “Alright. Ji Hao, you go take some rest. It’s my turn to do the night watch.”

Ji Hao accepted Shaosi’s offer. As members of a small team, they took turns to do the night watch and complete missions, which was totally reasonable. Although Ji Hao had somehow already become the leader of this small team, he had no reason to carry all burdens up by himself, and neither was this possible.

After walking in the campsite lit by the dim bonfire light for a short while, Ji Hao returned to his tent. He lifted the curtain up. In

this spacious tent, Yu Mu's snores had been rumbling like the thunder; Po was sitting with his legs crossed, and had been meditating with concentration; Man Man huddled in her blanket and was in a deep sleep. Perhaps, the noise made by Ji Hao when lifting up the curtain disturbed her slightly, which made Man Man abruptly hum in a low voice and murmur, "Such a huge boar... grilled boar legs are the best."

While snoring, when Yu Mu heard the words 'grilled boar legs', he instantly flicked his lips and tongue in sleep, then mumbled, "Hm...boil the legs in clear soup, also delicious...boil in clear soup!"

Po opened his eyes and grinned at Ji Hao. These two could even make a conversation without waking up, and their conversations were all about food.

Ji Hao grinned back at Po while he nodded. He didn't say anything. Instead, he silently sat in the tent, crossing his legs as well.

His primordial spirit slightly leaped up and easily left the body, floating in the air zhangs high above his head. The surrounding environment, even the whole universe suddenly became extra clear in the eyes of Ji Hao's primordial spirit. He felt that his primordial spirit had been soaking in a clear pool of spring, and each second, magical inspirations surged into his primordial spirit.

He gasped deeply. The eight-thousand Magus Acupoints lit up on his body simultaneously. Meanwhile, a strong gust of wind rose from around him, along with which, nature powers began to be ceaselessly absorbed by his body, mixing and reconciling. Inside his sturdy body, pure spirit blood had been flowing. After going through the refining process inside this strong body which now had been serving as an alchemy stove, the raw natural powers eventually transformed into thin, incomparably pure streams of dense mist, ejected out from the top of his head.

A faint, barely visible cloud floated upon Ji Hao's head, silently holding his primordial spirit up.

Quietly, his primordial spirit started absorbing the streams of mist refined by his body. His hazy primordial gradually lit up, strengthening bit by bit.

Following by a loud swooshing noise, the five multicolored flames boosted up inside Ji Hao's body. The rate of natural powers' transformation rose sharply once again. Silently, his meridians expanded and strengthened one after another, as numerous new Magus Acupoints woke and lit up. Soon, another few Magus Acupoints was awakened by the natural powers that surged into them.

Magus Acupoints woke up one by one. Within merely around two hours, Ji Hao had completed the cultivation which would usually take an ordinary Senior Magus a whole year to complete.

In the dim light of the night, Shaosi was silently patrolling inside the campsite. Warriors who were on sentry duties were mostly hiding in guard posts and had fallen asleep. They didn't worry about some slave warriors or slaves fleeing at all. Some warriors on midnight shifts had still been holding their wineskins and quaffing the wine.

Shaosi frowned, looked at these undisciplined warriors from the Ink Ape Clan, and slightly swung the long spear held in her hand.

"A bunch of damned things." Coldly, Shaosi said in a deep voice, "If enemies attack right now, you'd all be dead."

Abruptly, the perfectly shaped earlobes of Shaosi slightly shook. She heard some noises that shouldn't be existing and sensed a weird smell.

Shaosi's face suddenly tightened, turning as cold as an iceberg.

Chapter 432: Abduct Her at Night

Late at night, a gale blew across the plains.

Battle birds like hawks and eagles had been soaring in the sky. They hovered high up in the sky, staring at the ground with their dimly shining eyes. Their owners were not with them. Instead, those warriors curled up beside warm bonfires on the ground or had already fallen in a deep sleep because of the drunkenness.

Some cyan wolves, tusk wolves and other kinds of battle beasts had also been freely walking around in the darkness, without being restrained at all. From time to time, they put their faces right up to those slaves and slave warriors, greedily sniffing the attractive scent of blood emitted by their bodies. Only because of the strict magic constraint, these battle beasts dared not to truly take a bite.

The middle-aged slave warrior, who was wounded severely earlier, had huddled up next to a giant rock. On both sides of his shoulder, ropes made from beast tendons were glowing dimly, and from time to time, one could see black spell symbols flash across the ropes.

The other slave warriors standing around had formed into a round-shaped defensive battle formation, either by design or accident, circling this middle-aged slave warrior in the middle. That girl, who had just been assaulted by that bear-like human warrior, now curled up beside the middle-aged slave warrior like an injured young beast and was sunk in sleep.

Not too far away from this girl were another ten or so young girls with beautiful faces. They were all in a deep sleep as well.

After what happened just now, these slave warriors had gathered all young girls who could easily catch the attentions of those human warriors and be assaulted from amongst their accompanying families. Even though at last they would all become slaves anyway, at least in the journey to Pu Ban City these girls

wouldn’t lose their chastities because of some savage violence.

The reality was cruel that if these girls remained to be virgins after they arrived Pu Ban City, they could, at least be sold at a relatively high price, and their future owners would treat them better. Even among slaves, there were various grades and ranks, and differences between the good and the bad.

The middle-aged slave warrior raised his head in pain, looking at those sparkling stars in the sky.

A few eagles stretched their enormous wings, silently gliding across the air above his head. He stared at those eagles, and couldn’t help but show a trace of envy on his face.

“Bing alive is truly difficult...” Abruptly, this middle-aged slave warrior began murmuring to himself, “Elder...I finally understood what your words meant. Staying alive, staying alive with these children... is really not easy.”

A few dark silhouettes dashed out of the darkness like ghosts, pouncing directly on the middle-aged slave warrior. One of them reached a big hand out, covered his mouth, while another one fiercely launched tens of heavy punches on the soft spots between his ribs.

The terrifyingly violent series of punches burst like thunder and lightning. The middle-aged slave warrior was already wounded and had taken the body-weakening medicine, which made him weak and powerless. The power of the wave of heavy punches blasted out inside his body like a bomb, bringing him a sharp pain that caused his entire body to twitch while blood flowed out of every opening of his body.

He tried to yell and struggle, but a strange aroma mixed with a faint stench drifted across his face, and his body became softer and softer, heavier and heavier. Even his tongue couldn’t make even a slight movement anymore as if it was covered in glue.

The other slave warriors who were strung together with him by one rope suddenly woke up. They widely opened their eyes in both shock and fear. They had fought against the humankind for many years. Therefore, they were rather familiar with the surprise attacks launched by human magic poison users with all kind of drugs. They were roused from sleep once they sensed the scent of the magic drug, yet, their bodies were already disabled from moving.

“Old thing, just now, your bones were quite sturdy!” A rude voice came from right next to the middle-aged slave warrior’s ear, while a sharp, cattle-horn shaped dagger carved out of a black stone pierced through his shoulder, cutting his shoulder blades open and freeing him from that long rope.

Over ten dark silhouettes walked out of the darkness, each grabbed a young girl, who were still in sleep, then let out proud laughs. After this, the group of dark silhouettes carried the middle-aged slave warrior and over ten girls, quickly moving out of the campsite, heading to the wilderness afar.

On their way, some Ink Ape Clan warriors were woken up by the noises they made and saw this group of people. However, they only gave deep laughs and teasing curses. Some of those awake warriors even stood up staggeringly, dropped the wineskins held in their hands and followed behind those dark silhouettes, joining the group.

Soon, this group had expanded to nearly a hundred people. They reached into a wild area over ten miles away from the campsite. The middle-aged slave warrior was violently thrown onto the ground, and four long swords pierced down simultaneously into his body. The body of the middle-aged slave warriors twitched intensely, his four limbs all punctured by those long sword and firmly nailed on the ground.

“Old thing, it seems that you’re quite a big deal among your people. No wonder your daughter is so pretty.” The sturdy human

warrior whose body was covered in dense black hair and looked just like a black bear, the one who had been beaten up by Ji Hao earlier, walked over with his body swaying. He then violently threw a few kicks on the middle-aged slave warrior's head.

"Damn it! Just now, if your underlings didn't yell and scream, drawing that little bastard, Ji Hao over, I would already have attained my enjoyment." Barged this bear-like man furiously, "But it's okay. Now is not too late either. The night is still long, enough to allow me and all my brothers have some real fun."

Tens of Ink Ape Clan warriors gathered around while laughing. Those over ten non-humankind girls had already been wakened up from their dreams. Despairingly and terrifyingly, they looked at those tall and giant dark silhouettes approaching from all directions. They trembled intensely, attempting to scream for help, but the magic drug those Ink Ape Clan warriors had just used on them disabled them from making even the slightest noise.

"Little girl, I had my eyes on you ever since we left Chi Ban Mountain." said the bear-like man, who was the leader of this group of warriors, while he rudely grabbed the middle-aged slave warrior's daughter in his hand. Impatiently, he began ripping those rug-like clothes worn on this girl's body and saying, "Sweetie, you're such a beautiful little girl. Hehe, back at Pu Ban city, such a nice piece would never land in my hands. So I should just do this before it's too late, right here and right now, on our way back."

The group of Ink Ape Clan warriors laughed out together. They quickly came up to those girls, madly landing their hands on those girls' bodies, stroking and scratching.

A chilly gust of wind swished over, followed by which, Shaosi abruptly showed up on a small hill around ten zhang away from these warriors, with the long spear gripped in her hand and an exquisite, round-shaped shield hovering around her body. She coldly stared at these warriors, who had now been acting just like

wild animals, and growled in a deep voice, “Let them go, and get back to the campsite. Go find the army judge and each take a thousand lashes as the punishment.”

The bear-like man, who had nearly stripped the girl grasped in his arms, raised his head and laughed deeply, said, “Army judge? I am the army judge of this troop! Yee…” He clicked his tongue and continued, “What a lovely girl! Oi, brothers, look! This girl has brought herself to us!”

Those Ink Ape Clan warriors stopped what they were doing, raised their heads and looked at Shaosi.

Compared to those cute non-humankind girls, Shaosi had a slimmer body, and her skin was as white and smooth as mutton fat. Her look was cold and peaceful, which made her unique and far more attractive than those dark-skinned non-humankind girls.

Although these warriors knew that Shaosi was kind of a big deal, someone well-known in the Magi Palace, still these warriors, who had now been controlled by their brutish natures, gasped quickly and heavily. They completely ignored Shaosi’s identity and the possible consequence of offending her.

“What a juicy girl! Brothers…those few little spoiled brats, are we afraid of them?” The bear-like man laughed maliciously while tempting his fellows with a low voice.

Those Ink Ape Clan warriors glanced at each other. Next, over ten of them suddenly leaped up, spreading their arms and jumping on Shaosi all together, intending to grab her.

Chapter 433: Hostile

Over ten robust and muscular warriors dove down from the air together. Their bodies were all wrapped in coiling black smoke. In this group, the weakest ones had a meager twelve Magus Acupoints awakened, while the strongest one was no better, with only thirty-eight Acupoints awakened in total.

Black mist spread out while a strong gale blew across. Shaosi's outfit fluttered in the air, letting out a clear rustling noise in the gale brought up by those warriors.

The shield floating next to Shaosi's body suddenly vibrated, sending out a sparkling, jade-green stream of light. One, two, three...within the blink of an eye, tens of mirror like shining round-shaped light flakes circled around Shaosi. In front of each one of those warriors, an ice-crystal-like, sparkling, round-shaped light flake had appeared. Those light flakes seemed so weak and fragile that one could even break them by simply giving a puff.

"Girls always like these gaudy things!"

Those Ink Ape Clan warriors laughed out loud together. In their simple and straightforward minds, things like shields should be the bigger; the heavier and the thicker, the better. Only big, heavy and thick shields could provide the defense that was great enough.

As for this small shield flying around Shaosi, it indeed looked beautiful, but it also seemed to be as fragile as a thin piece of jade. A female Magus who was educated by the Magi Palace and had been standing high above all the ordinary ones, just like these warriors thought, she did like these pretty but not so functional things!

Those more than ten warriors, who had furiously dived down from the air, clenched their fists simultaneously and each cast a fierce punch on the round-shaped light flake in front of them.

Buzz! Followed by this loud sound, those bright light flakes vibrated intensely. These warriors had used hundred percent of their strength when they threw the punches. Yet the counterforce that was a hundred times greater than the power of their punches struck back immediately, brushing against their bodies and rampantly cutting like countless sharp saw blades.

Those muscular arms of these warriors blasted out. Once after their skins were ripped open and blood erupted out. From those beautiful jade-like, sparkling light flakes, a terrifying stream of coldness rose, promptly freezing their broken arms. The arms of these warriors were sealed in freezing ice before they felt any pain brought by the rapture of their arms. They couldn't feel any pain anymore, and next, their entire bodies were sealed in whole and thick pieces of ice.

Over ten dark blue pieces of ice heavily boomed against the ground. Been frozen by the coldness released from these huge dark ice pieces, a hazy layer of white and chilly mist grew from the surroundings, coiling around those ice pieces. Showering under the multicolored light emitted from the stars in the sky, different colored streams of dynamic glow appeared on the surfaces of these giant ice pieces. Added with the coiling mist, this scene looked rather beautiful.

However, a boundless aura of killing was contained in these breathtakingly beautiful dark pieces of ice.

This was the first time for Shaosi to actually use this shield that Yu Yu crafted for her especially to fend against enemies. She couldn't even dream that apart from the nearly invincible defensive power of this shield, it also had such a great lethality.

Those were over ten Senior Magi. Although they were the weakest kind among all Senior Magi, they were true Senior Magi after all.

Over ten Senior Magi were directly frozen to death. At that

moment when they were sealed by the dark ice, their lives had been extinguished. Even their souls had been shattered into bits. But this was only the counterattack launched by this shield automatically; Shaosi hadn't even made her move.

Shaosi gently stroked this dimly glowing shield. Its texture was smooth and slick, like a piece of top-grade jade. By now, only a thin stream of slightly cold air was being released by it. One couldn't possibly tell that this shield had just burst with a dreadful wave of freezing power and killed that many people all at once.

"They...they!" The bear-like man stared at Shaosi stunned, said tremblingly, "You, you killed them?"

Shaosi raised her long spear and injected her power into it. Beams of cold and fierce light began surging on the surface of the spear. Meanwhile, the small hill under her feet was quickly covered up by a thin layer of ice. She then said in a deep voice, "Yes, according to the rule..."

"Go to hell with your bullshit rules!" The bear-like man roared hoarsely and hysterically, "In here, we are in charge! My brothers were only trying to catch you and have some fun, but you killed them! You bitch!"

Dropping the non-humankind girl held in his hand, this bear-like man then pulled out his sword and growled, "Brothers! Together! Let's catch this little bitch, and we will screw her to death!"

Tens of Ink Ape Clan warriors gnashed their teeth and pulled out their swords together. Some of them even grabbed long spears and heavy halberds, approaching Shaosi with vicious looks. 'Hrr... hrr...' They breathed deeply and heavily like injured wild beasts, and even their eyeballs had turned red.

The bear-like man then shouted, "You killed them...My brothers had finally fought a way out of the hands of those non-humankind monsters! They had wives and kids at their homes! They had Abbas and Ammas depending on them! But you killed them!"

Shaosi raised her long spear and said blandly, “Were they allowed to do anything they wanted because they had wives and kids at home, they had Abbas and Ammas depending on them? Could they break the military regulations and do nasty things as much as they like? You people…what made you think that you’re so special?”

“Kill!” The bear-like man couldn’t find any word to confute Shaosi, he could only turn all the shame and anger muffled in his chest into a roar.

“Kill!”

Tens of sturdy warriors dashed up, launched their attacks on Shaosi together.

Shaosi gave a slight shout, following which, the long spear holding in her hand suddenly transformed into a white bolt of lightning, darted straight out.

The long spear flew out from Shaosi’s hand, pierced through the bear-like man’s chest, then flashed across the air and went directly back to Shaosi’s hand. Shaosi spun her body and threw that spear out once again. Within a single second, Shaosi had already thrown the spear out tens of times in a row, while those warriors made only three steps forwards. The long spear swished through the air along with shrill streams power, fiercely puncturing the chests of these men as if nothing could ever stop it.

Blood gushed out from the chests of these tens of warriors; after that, their wounds were quickly sealed by ice. They howled loudly while being sent flying backward by the great power attached to the long spear and heavily thudded against the ground in tens of zhangs away, struggling and crying.

Shaosi wielded her arm and caught the long spear which had flown back to her, then slightly swung her hand.

Cold beams of light flashed across her pair of eyes as she

murmured to herself in a low voice, “We’ve both taken the Candle Dragon spirit pearls, but have I actually attained the great strength possessed by the Candle Dragon Family through the pearl? My current physical strength can be mentioned in the same breath with the strength of an ordinary Magus King, can’t it? After I completely absorbed the pearl, how strong would I be?”

She then wielded the long spear, bringing up a fierce gust of wind. Afterward, Shaosi knitted her eyebrows, seeming to be worrying about something. “Taisi, that useless thing…Except for one general special ability of Candle Dragon Family, he actually has attained nothing. This useless brother…I should just find a woman as soon as possible and marry him to her!”

From a distance away, a disordered series of footsteps came. Tens of Ink Ape Clan warriors rushed over in big steps. None of them had his armor dressed properly.

Flying battle beasts swiftly soared over, hovering around above Shaosi’s head.

Soon, an entire troop of Ink Ape Clan warriors came to the scene. They all raised the weapons held in their hands as they saw their dead clansmen who were sealed in ice, and the other few who were laying on the ground, twitching and crying.

They looked at Shaosi as if they were looking at non-humankind monsters on the battlefield.

They all knew about Shaosi. They knew that Shaosi was designated by high-level leaders of the humankind, who was in charge of leading them, escorting those captives back to Pu Ban City.

But at this moment, they targeted Shaosi with their weapons, as if Shaosi was one of those non-humankind monsters, one of their deadly enemies.

“Woman, you’re damned!” A heavily armored Ink Ape Clan

commander growled out in rage, leading his clansmen to approach Shaosi with big steps.

Chapter 434: Teleport

More Ink Ape Clan warriors rushed over incessantly. Seeing the current situation, they all pulled out their weapons without saying a single word, formed into battle formations and approached Shaosi from all directions. They gnashed their teeth tight, and those eyes of theirs which were already filled with blood streaks under the effect of alcohol now had turned purely red.

No matter what reason Shaosi had, whether right or wrong, reasonable or unreasonable... their clansmen, their brothers, their fellows who had fought side by side with them, who finally managed to come back alive from the battlefront in Chi Ban Mountain with unharmed bodies had now been wounded severely or even killed here. They just had to take revenge for this.

What were rules and principles? To these warriors, those were something that only lords and ministers sitting in Emperor Shun's meeting hall would talk about. In the eyes of these warriors, their own fists and weapons were the highest principle. Any problem that could be solved with violence couldn't be counted as a real problem.

"I am gonna skin this little woman alive!" The Ink Ape Clan commander, who was now leading those warriors, roared wildly and hoarsely, "She killed so many of our brothers! Woman, today you will not even be able to die! Not even if you beg! Our Ink Ape Clan will never let go of you, never, ever!"

Within the blink of an eye, over a thousand Ink Ape Clan warriors had gathered over. They surrounded the small hill that Shaosi had been standing on, and upon their heads tens of flying battle beasts had been hovering around in the sky. Mounted on the backs of these flying battle beasts were also Ink Ape Clan warriors.

They glared at Shaosi viciously and covetously, like a group of crazy and fierce wild beasts surrounding a poor baby lamb.

Following a loud roar, the Ink Ape Clan commander wielded the heavy, tusk-shaped giant ax, while taking a step forward. His body flashed across the air, and with a single step, he covered over a hundred zhang. He moved swiftly, slicing the air open and generated a terrifyingly great bang, following which the ax was hacked down towards Shaosi's right arm.

Chopping Shaosi's right arm off and capturing her alive instead of killing her, then punishing her in the cruelest way... This was the common idea held by all Ink Ape Clan warriors by now.

Shaosi's body remained unmoved. Silently, the round shaped shield floating around her body fended against the giant ax. The ax violently hacked on the round shield. The shield released an eye-piercing light. In the next moment, an overwhelmingly great counterforce, which was hundred times greater than the power generated by the ax, roared back. The giant ax, which was thickly covered in spell symbols, suddenly blasted out. The Ink Ape clan Commander howled himself hoarse in pain as his arms had already been smashed.

Shaosi wielded her right arm and instantly, her long spear pierced through the abdomen of this Ink Ape Clan commander, sending him flying backward for miles along with his hoarse howls in pain.

"You..." Shaosi looked at these Ink Ape Clan warriors, then shut her mouth tight. She saw the craziness contained in these warriors' eyes growing fiercer and fiercer.

Since there was no way to talk any sense into these warriors, the problem would have to be dealt with violence. Shaosi's home was destroyed when she was only a little girl. After that, she stuck together with Taisi, and the two of them drifted into the world and kept each other alive. After being taken into the Magi Palace as an apprentice, she had still been cautious and meticulous, struggling for survival. Shaosi was used to the difficulties of survival since long ago.

In these damned years and in this damned world, most of the times ‘principles’ could do no good, and instead, violence was the key to solving all kinds of issues. Regarding this, Shaosi and those Ink Ape Clan warriors, who had now been approaching her from every direction, had exactly the same understanding.

“Kill her!” The Ink Ape Clan commander who had been thrown far away burst into a thunderous roar in both fury and panic.

Through the short and straightforward fight happened just now between Shaosi and himself, this commander found that the shield which had been protecting Shaosi was incomparably powerful, and the power possessed by herself was immense as well. Somehow, this Ink Ape Clan commander felt that Shaosi was a lot more powerful than even the leader of their clan.

Ordinary warriors like them, who were responsible for escorting captives, could never fight individually against such a powerful being. Challenging her one by one would make no difference from sending pieces of fresh meat into the mouth of a wild beast. Instead, they had no choice but to rush up all together, taking advantage of numbers and suppressing Shaosi as much as possible and kill her.

By now, this Ink Ape Clan commander dared not think about such a good thing as capturing her alive. In battlefields, facing an enemy who was a lot more powerful than oneself, the sole way to defeat it was to charge in a group and quell it; this would cost lives one’s side as well. If they insisted on capturing Shaosi alive, they would have to pay a greater price, which might be hundreds of times greater than the price they had already paid.

More Ink Ape Clan warriors came from all directions. Many of them were not under Ji Hao’s command. Instead, they came from other captive-escorting troops. They all came from the Ink Ape Clan. They were all clansmen, sharing a bitter hatred of the enemy. They pulled out their weapons, pouncing on Shaosi one after another without asking too many questions or thinking about

any principles.

In the air, flying battle beasts were hovering around, waiting for opportunities to attack. On the ground, thousands of Ink Ape Clan warriors had been charging towards Shaosi altogether; a great number of battle beasts were mixed in groups of warriors, pouncing on Shaosi as well.

Shao Si raised the long spear held in her hand and said in a low voice, “Candle Dragon, an ancient, magical creature shaped like dragons but is not one of the dragon-kind. Candle Dragons can control the time and space. I have absorbed a Candle Dragon spirit pearl... What I attained is way more than the great strength of Candle Dragon kind.”

As her body flashed, Shaosi suddenly disappeared from the top of the small hill, and at the exact same time, she reappeared in where the most Ink Ape Clan warriors were gathered. The long spear held in her hand swished and immediately was lunged dozens of times, bringing up an endless series of the noise of a sharp weapon piercing into a human body. Tens of Ink Ape Clan warriors had their spines punctured and been sent flying away by Shaosi’s long spear.

As their spines were injured, these Ink Ape Clan warriors couldn’t move for quite a while. The strong ice power contained in the spear attached to their wounds, firmly sealing them with dark ice. Even though they had all been trying rather hard to boost their spirit blood, the dark ice sealed on their wounds showed no sign of melting.

Tens of Ink Ape Clan warriors lost their fighting capacity immediately, and now could only lie on the ground and howl loudly.

Tens of heavy and sharp weapons hacked towards Shaosi from different directions. However, her body disappeared once again, and at the same time, she abruptly reappeared a hundred zhang

away, in another group of Ink Ape Clan warriors.

No trace of running or flying. She had completely disappeared then suddenly reappeared.

Within a single moment, she ripped the space open and directly moved to hundred-zhang away, which was due to another special ability Shaosi had gained after she absorbed the Candle Dragon spirit pearl — Teleport. Shaosi wasn't powerful enough, therefore, at the current stage, she could teleport around freely within the area that had a radius of a mile at most. Nevertheless, when using this ability in a real battle, this made her seem like a god or a devil, stunning all those Ink Ape Clan warriors.

More lunges were delivered, and more Ink Ape Clan warriors howled out in pain while being sent flying up into the sky by Shaosi's long spear.

In the very next moment, Shaosi reappeared in another spot, launching another surprise wave of attack at those Ink Ape Clan warriors. Those warriors were totally unprepared.

Within the short span of a few breaths, Shaosi had severely injured over three-hundred Ink Ape Clan warriors, while these poor warriors didn't even manage to touch a single hair of her.

"Get back to the campsite and expect your punishments. Anyone who dares to make any other trouble will be killed!" Shaosi's cold voice resounded through the night sky.

Those Ink Ape Clan warriors had already fallen into some kind of crazy and hysterical state. Despite the fact that they couldn't even breathe when Shaosi appeared and disappeared within a moment and launched attacks like a ghost, they still roared themselves hoarse, wielded their weapons, constantly launching futile attacks at Shaosi.

A muffled-thunder-like vibration of a bowstring came from afar. Abruptly, a wave of arrows screamed over, sweeping across the

battlefield like a storm.

Instantly, over a thousand arrows flew across the air and next, over a thousand Ink Ape Clan warriors howled out simultaneously. Each of them was shot right in the neck. The arrows blasted out in their necks, nearly blowing them into two.

Fortunately, they were all Senior Magi. Once the arrows exploded, they boosted up their spirit blood as quickly as possible and struggled back from the grasp of death.

Feng Xing's voice came from the darkness.

"Yo, yo, next time, I'll shoot your eyeballs!"

The entire area fell into a deathly silence, no one daring to make any moves again.

Chapter 435: Be Obedient

Feng Xing's threat calmed all the Ink Ape Clan warriors down.

Just now, Feng Xing wounded their necks with those sharp arrows and the arrows blasted out inside their necks. By depending on the strong life-force of Senior Magi, they could still recover from this. But if the arrows pierced into their eye sockets and the explosive force harmed their brains and souls, they would be truly dead.

Being wounded in this not so significant conflict was not a big deal, but sacrificing their own lives for this would be too unworthy.

Even though their brains had been all nearly burned by the rage and alcohol, these Ink Ape Clan warriors quieted down anyway. They glanced at each other, not knowing what to do. They had no idea about how they should call an end to this.

When Shaosi first launched the move, Ji Hao had already come nearby.

He concealed his body with a nine secret words magic, standing not too far away from Shaosi, watching those Ink Ape Clan warriors capriciously doing what they wanted. The flames of anger had swooshed right up to his head from his heart.

If it were not for that he didn't have any trusted clansmen in Pu Ban city, he did not need to reply about these unruly warriors at all.

These warriors were so rampant, even to an extreme level. A couple of hours ago, they were just taught a lesson by Ji Hao. But right after that, they abducted the middle-aged slave warrior and his daughter, along with other non-humankind young girls, brought them here and attempted to let off their desires on them.

Ji Hao had no prejudice to behaviors like seizing and forcibly

occupying women from the enemies' sides. He didn't have mysophobia in morality, and in such a world, things like this just couldn't be more common.

However, these slave warriors and their families were Ji Hao's responsibilities. Ji Hao was responsible for escorting them back to Pu Ban City if anything happened to them and any loss was caused during their journey back, Ji Hao would have to take the blame.

Regarding principles, these Ink Ape Clan warriors had violated military rules by intentionally encroaching the interests of Alliance of Human Clans.

In smaller terms, they hadn't been showing any respect to Ji Hao and his teammates. By doing so, they violated the dignities of Ji Hao and his teammates and caused negative effects to Ji Hao's authority.

Seeing Feng Xing overawe these unruly warriors, Ji Hao dispelled the magic. His body gradually showed up in the air. Trodding on a fiery cloud, he floated in the air over ten zhang high from the ground, while clapping his hands slowly and loudly.

"Go on, go on and beat them! Shaosi, do not worry, beat them to death... just beat them to death!" shouted Ji Hao harshly, "Feng Xing, haven't you eaten anything? Wrist gone soft? Heart gone soft as well? Why did you shoot them on the necks? Just kill them straightaway!"

Suddenly, a raging fire roared out from Ji Hao's body, within which, the pair of fiery wings spread out behind Ji Hao's body over ten Zhangs wide. In coordination with Ji Hao, Mr. Crow released great streams of flame from his beak while expanding his body to hundred-zhang, floating upon Ji Hao's head and letting out ear-piercing, resonant caws.

An intense, violent and fierce sense of power instantly filled the entire space up. A dreadfully great heat had almost melted the ground.

Ji Hao looked at those Ink Ape Clan warriors and continued in that harsh tone, “You think you all are quite powerful? Believe that you're bold? Come on, pick up your swords and carry on! I swear on all ancestors’ souls of the Gold Crow Clan, that if I let anyone of you live, I will become your grandson!”

He then wielded his right hand and following his move, a zhang-wide flame palm swooshed out thunderously, fiercely smashing on the bodies of a few Ink Ape Clan warriors. The flame surged up while the great heat spread out. Consequently, the few poor warriors fell to the ground, howling hoarsely. The fire burned their entire bodies black, such that their skins were now thickly covered in black and glowing red blisters.

“How many of your Ink Ape Clan warriors are in this troop responsible for escorting slaves and slave warriors? All come over here!” Ji Hao yelled loudly, “Get them all here! I’ll let you die one by one!”

He proudly held his head high, raised that tablet representing his identity as a Magus of the Magi Palace, and continued in a cold voice, “With the price of all credits I earned in this war, I will kill every last one of you unruly scums. Guess, will I be punished by the Magi Palace?”

“If I kill you bunch of scums out, would your elders turn against me because of you idiots? I assure you if your Ink Ape Clan still can’t tell what’s right and what’s wrong, in the future, all your kids that you sent into the Magi Palace as apprentices would be…”

“Hehe.” Ji Hao didn’t finish his sentence, only giving a weird and creepy sneer.

The looks of all Ink Ape Clan warriors changed instantly. They glanced at each other, exchanging thoughts with their eyes, but dared not to make any sound.

Ji Hao threatened to kill them all, that didn’t make them fear. They didn’t believe that Ji Hao, a mere kid, and the few teammates

of his, would be able to kill all Ink Ape Clan warriors who were responsible for escorting slaves this time.

But Ji Hao threatened to do bad things to the young ones of their Clan, who were in the Magi Palace as apprentices!

This had just hit the nails on their heads. Anyone knew that the Magi Palace possessed a special position in Pu Ban city, and every single kid who was sent to the Magi Palace was a true elite among elites. Those youths were all top-ranking talents. All clan elders would try anything to send more kids to Magi Palace, and all youths educated by the Magi Palace were a lot stronger than ordinary clansmen. More importantly, those kids could learn a lot of 'knowledge' from the Magi Palace which their own clans did not have!

If comparing two clans which were equally powerful, but one of them had youths who were educated in the Magi Palace constantly coming back to the clan, while the other one did not, in a hundred years at most, the former would be able to easily swallow the latter up.

Ji Hao's unfinished sentence made these Ink Ape Clan warriors lose in wild thoughts — Did he mean that in the future, all Ink Ape Clan kids in the Magi Palace would…'die'?

A slight cough came from afar. Two middle-aged men who were wearing leather armors were walking towards Ji Hao quickly. From a great distance, their faces were already filled with big flattering grins, while their waists were bowed.

"Lord Ji Hao, it's all because of these reckless things who knew nothing. We are deeply sorry that they have offended you!" said one of the two middle-aged man who had walked up to Ji Hao and bowed deeply to him. "We failed to discipline them well. These idiots are way too unruly, but please, please don't blame them. We will certainly, severely punish them after we get back." continued this man.

Shaosi silently moved to Ji Hao's side, coldly staring at the two men, with the long spear held in her hands and the round-shaped shield rotating slowly around her body.

Shaosi's frigid gaze made both of them quiver. They knew that Ji Hao was the leader. Therefore, they squeezed a bigger grin out of their faces, ceaselessly apologizing for the offense done to Ji Hao and his teammates by their clansmen. Their humble behavior and languages even made those Ink Ape Clan warriors, who were on the scene and watching this, blush with shame.

However, none of those Ink Ape Clan warriors said anything. It was obvious that these two men were holding high positions in the Ink Ape Clan.

"You are..." Ji Hao looked at these two men. They were not from Ji Hao's troop, and therefore Ji Hao truly had no idea about their identities.

The two of them hurriedly told their names. One was named Mo Shan, while the other one named Mo Shui. They were blood brothers, also big warriors of Ink Ape Clan; their positions were roughly equal to the position of the warrior leader of Gold Crow Clan.

Among all Ink Ape Clan warriors who were responsible for escorting slaves and slave warriors this time, Mo Shan and Mo Shui were the highest commanders.

Ji Hao coldly looked at them, giving vent through a torrent of yells at them.

Mo Shan and Mo Shui maintained that humble manner, continuously bowing and apologizing to Ji Hao while listening to whatever Ji Hao yelled. They just bore all Ji Hao's words, as if they were not capable of getting angry.

After a grave wave of tongue-lashing, Mo Shan and Mo Shui directed all Ink Ape Clan warriors back to their own positions. All

of them were as obedient as battle beasts.

Ji Hao looked at the backs of Mo Shan and Mo Shui, which were moving away and becoming hazier and hazier, and abruptly gave a few sneers.

Chapter 436: Migratory Clans

In the next few days, the captive-escorting troop was all in peace, with nothing big happening at all.

On the straight road paved with flagstones, this large troop had been moving directly south. One couldn't see the head or tail of this troop, and could only hear rumbling footsteps that even made the ground shake constantly. From time to time, one could hear those non-humankind slaves' howls and yells, human warriors' excoriations, and the sounds of whip lashes.

During these couple of days, Mo Shan and Mo Shui had been extra attentive to Ji Hao. Every day, they would show up around Ji Hao for a few times, either bringing Ji Hao some wine and grilled meat or fresh fruits collected by Ink Ape Clan warriors from quite far away. Anyway, they were so complaisant to Ji Hao, as if Ji Hao was their true blood father.

However, no matter what they presented, Ji Hao would always accept it in front of them, then burn it all out with fire after they left.

Even Man Man, who had the simplest mind, and Taisi, who was a bit muddleheaded, had both realized that something was not right. They subconsciously raised their vigilance, and by now, they were rather cautious when doing anything. Besides, except for Feng Xing, who had been hiding God knew where, the rest of them had been trying their best to stick together, no matter what they were doing at the moment.

Another three days passed as fast as the blink of an eye. Abruptly, the moving speed of the frontal side of the troop slowed down.

Ji Hao wasn't counting on those Ink Ape Clan warriors for coming and reporting the problem. Instead, he leaped up into the air, feet trodding on a fire cloud while looking into the distance from a high place. Dense clouds of smoke had risen from the front,

straight up into the sky. Large groups of animals were roaring loudly while crossing this straight road slowly.

Ji Hao's face darkened instantly. This straight flagstone road was built by Magi Palace's senior Magi by the use of their magical powers.

On regular days, this road would be hiding deeply underground, so that the sunshine, rain, and the wind wouldn't cause any damage to those flagstones paved on this road. Once war was started, Senior Magi of the Magi Palace would activate the spell and raise this road from underground. Starting from Pu Ban city, this road led directly to the northern side of Chi Ban Mountain. It was the most important arterial path for transiting warriors and other logistics services. This road even mattered to the outcome of war.

Therefore, regarding this straight road, the humankind had set an extremely strict rule:

During the war time, all unrelated people were forbidden to enter into the areas within five-hundred miles of both sides of this road; anyone who violated this rule would be seen as a spy of the non-humankind and would be executed.

Although the war had stopped by now, elite human army forces were still stationed in Chi Ban Mountain, watching out for the non-humankind armies in the north, in case they were only feigning defeat. They were ready to counter any sudden return and surprise waves of attacks on the human army.

Therefore, although a part of warriors from small clans, who were not so elite, had already begun leaving the Chi Ban Mountain area in succession, this great war wasn't completely over yet. It still required another couple of months only until those high-level core leaders of the human army such as Emperor Shun, Si Wen Ming, and Huaxu Lie began leaving in small batches this great war could then be counted as truly over.

“Which clan do these animals belong to? How dare they obstruct the marching on this straight road?” shouted Ji Hao in a harsh tone.

No one responded Ji Hao. Those Ink Ape Clan warriors stopped walking slowly as if they didn’t even see Ji Hao. Some warriors had even leaped down from their mounts, sat down by the roadside and began resting while laughing and joking. Some other warriors wielded their long whips while shouting at those slaves and slave warriors, ordering them to stop and take a break.

“Shame! Go take a look!” Looking at these lazy Ink Ape Clan warriors, Ji Hao sneered then gave a shout.

The middle-aged slave warrior named Zhamu, who had nearly died in the hands of those Ink Ape Clan warriors a few days ago, whose daughter was almost raped by those warriors, gave a loud and clear shout in response to Ji Hao’s order. He was armed to the teeth. He darted out with big steps and with a few rises and falls, he moved several miles forwards, reaching speedily where the large groups of animals were crossing over

Shame was one of the ‘dark-kind.' The name of this race probably had something to do with the color of their skins.

The dark-kind was an appendage of Yu Clan. Dark-kind people were an essential part of those great-scale official Yu Clan armies. In every Yu Clan official army, more than ninety-five percent of warriors were dark-kind people.

In terms of fighting skills and capacities, the dark-kind warriors were far less talented than Jia Clan warriors. Nevertheless, the aptitudes possessed by the dark-kind warriors were not ordinary at all. On an average, one extraordinarily talented member would emerge from every hundred of them. With severe cultivation, these, especially talented dark-kind warriors could easily achieve the powers of senior Magi and even Magus Kings. There was even no lack of Divine-Magus-level beings in the dark-kind.

Zhamu was a dark-kind big warrior, and although the power system of his kind was different from the one of the humankind, it was obvious that he had peak-senior-level power, and was only a small step away from the level of Magus Kings.

Back in that family army of the Qian Family, Zhamu was a commander who had ten-thousand warriors under his lead. As the army he belonged to was a family army instead of an official army, he and the warriors under his command had been stationed in family territories of the Qian Family all these years, guarding the cities and towns belonging to the Qian Family, and had never fought a battle against the humankind.

To some extent, the hands of Zhamu and warriors under his lead were relatively clean! Those hands were never stained by the blood of human beings.

Therefore, that night after Mo Shan and Mo Shui and all Ink Ape Clan warriors left, Ji Hao deeply felt that he could actually use some trusted understrappers. So, he took out his saved money and bought Zhamu and all the warriors under his command, along with all of their families, as Ji Hao's private warriors and slaves. He bought them without further ado at the current market price of Pu Ban city.

Back in Chi Ban Mountain, Ji Hao had extorted a huge sum of money from the Dishi Family, and also had all those jade coins awarded by Si Wen Ming. Therefore, he easily bought Zhamu and those nearly ten-thousand warriors under his lead out. After he had taken control of the lives and deaths of Zhamu and his warriors, these dark-kind people had now become Ji Hao's most-trusted slaves.

As a commander of ten thousand warriors, Zhamu was experienced enough. Soon, he dashed back to Ji Hao.

He thudded his knees loudly against the ground, then heavily knocked the ground with this forehead and shouted with an

extremely respectful and cautious manner, “My respectful, merciful master, those are a couple of migratory clans crossing over. They are eight clans and nearly forty-thousand clansmen in total. They have over a million big-scale livestock with them, which are for eating.”

Gasping for air, Zhamu then lowered his voice and continued, “According to them, the grass of their old pasture was eaten up. Therefore, they are now in a rush to the next pasture, otherwise, their livestock would lose weights. However, I, Zhamu, your lowly slave thinks that there’re some problems in this.”

“Hm? What problem?” Ji Hao stood on the chariot, conveniently casting a forbidden magic to limit the voice from transmitting so that Zhamu’s words wouldn’t be heard by anyone else but Ji Hao and himself.

“Firstly, I know that this straight road is an important path for the humankind during wartimes, and migratory human clans are the lowest kind among all human clans. They don’t have the right or the guts to cross this path during wartime.”

“Secondly, if they are really migratory clans, why don’t they have elderly people and women among those forty-thousand clansmen? Instead, all those clansmen were young and strong.”

“Thirdly, I found heavy armors, large-scale crossbows, and longbows on their supply-transporting vehicles. They’re migratory clans who are supposed to live on animal husbandry. Migratory clans don’t need heavy armors or those long-range, highly lethal weapons. Something is not right about them.”

Zhamu saw the limitary screen cast by Ji Hao emit a dim glow, but still, he cautiously lowered his voice while speaking.

Ji Hao looked at Zhamu and remained silent for a while. Then, he took out a handful of jade coins and threw them on the ground in front of Zhamu.

“Great Job, Zhamu. Your experience can help me a lot in the future. Just make a good effort. With these jade coins, you can get your daughter some pretty and brand new clothes.”

“Go tell your warriors... Put on armors and get ready. Tonight, we’re going to do some killing.”

Speaking the word ‘killing,' a fierce and cruel beam of light flashed across Ji Hao’s eyeballs.

Chapter 437: Snatch

Ji Hao stood by the roadside, looking at that livestock belonging to the few so-called migratory clans crossing the straight road slowly.

That livestock were all in big shapes, like flat-horn black cattle and spiral-horn goats. Each of those flat-horn black cattle was over three-zhang long, extra plump and sturdy; they even looked like small and thick walls when standing on the ground. Spiral-horned goats were as big as ordinary young bulls, their whole bodies covered in long and curly fur; those thick curly fur made them look even a size larger than flat-horn black cattle.

Millions of large livestock like these had lined up in long and compact queues, unhurriedly crossing over the straight road. Without a big half a day, this enormous number of livestock couldn't possibly all cross the road.

On the other side of this great group of livestock, the other captive-escorting troops which had been moving in the front had gone far. No one in the front contacted Ji Hao and other troop commanders who were on the backside. They just left as if they didn't see all those livestock.

Deep and resonant horns rose from the long line of captive-escorting troops in the backside, some troop commanders had given out the order of pitching a camp on the spot.

Ji Hao saw some human warriors in captive-escorting troops walk to that large livestock, chatting and laughing with those migratory clansmen as if they were rather familiar with each other. Some migratory clansmen even took out their wineskins and warmly offered wine to those warriors in the captive-escorting troops.

Soon, those human warriors and migratory clansmen put their arms around each other's shoulders with happiness and knowing

no bounds, as though they were actually families.

“Damn it.” Ji Hao helplessly spread his hands and gave a bitter grin to Po, who was standing next to him. He then turned around, walked to his own captive-escorting troop. The road was blocked, and they couldn’t keep moving. Instead, they had to pitch a camp. The campsite should be tougher than usual this time and should have greater defensive power.

“Think about Wuzhi Qi.” Po smiled faintly and said, “I, as you big brother, know that he was punished to face the wall and ponder about his own misdeeds for a hundred years by the human emperor. Yet, he sneaked out just like this…When we get back to Pu Ban city, Ji Hao, you will know that being the human emperor is not an easy job. The humankind… humankind!”

Ji Hao threw a glance at that huge group of livestock, which were now peeing and defecating on the road and made a great mess on the straight road. He couldn’t help but grin and ceaselessly shake his head. Humankind, the humankind, if it wasn’t because of all the great pressure for survival that came from the outside, the current humankind probably have already become like those Yu Clan nobles.

Ji Hao walked back to the campsite of his troop and locked himself in a tent.

Outside the tent, Zhamu and his over ten thousand warriors had been singing a work song and building an ordered campsite. Ji Hao’s troop was located on the side of the straight road. He directly pitched the camp in the wilderness, which was miles away from the straight road.

The surrounding area was flat and open. Zhamu and his warriors dug deep ditches around the campsite, and sharpened wooden stakes and bamboo sticks were thickly plugged into the bottoms of those ditches. Additionally, Yu Mu had spread potent poison on each of those sharpened wooden stakes and bamboo sticks. In this

way, the defensive power of this campsite had reached a mentionable level.

What made Ji Hao feel speechless was that when Ji Hao and his people had been intensely preparing for a battle, not a single person came to even take a look.

Whether those migratory clan people or those Ink Ape Clan warriors, no one had thought of coming over and looking into the current situation on Ji Hao's side. Perhaps, in some people's eyes, Ji Hao and his people were already like a fleshy piece of meat inside the mouth of a beast, and that they could never make out of this.

When the night fell, only less than a half of that large livestock had crossed the road.

Ji Hao had already made three-hundred and sixty jade talismans that could be used to set up magic formations. He had even tried and made nine magic formation flags with those materials he captured in Chi Ban Mountain. The flag poles were cast from a mixture of pure gold and scrap jade, while the flags were woven from the silk threads that came from Yu Clan nobles' luxury silk cloaks.

Those Yu Clan nobles' long cloaks were all made from silk produced by thousand-year-old sky silkworms, thousand-year-old ice silkworms or ten-thousand-year-old fire silkworms. These few types of silk had excellent textures and had many ingenious uses. Those Yu Clan nobles were indeed misusing these rare and great materials by using them to make clothes.

Nine three-foot square magic formation flags were successfully completed. Layers of clouds were rolling inside those flags, which had been emitting a dim and clear light. Ji Hao slightly waved his hand, and the nine flags rustled loudly following his move. The inner space of the tent slightly vibrated and a great constraining force swooshed over from all directions like a fierce boa. Ji Hao

couldn’t help but have his body shake slightly.

Po lifted the door curtain and walked in. He took the magic formation flags from Ji Hao’s hands, narrowed his eyes and gave those flags a close look.

As his fingers were pointing and stroking the flags, which were crafted by Ji Hao with all of his power, Po quickly pointed out thirty-six big or small flaws.

Some needed further work as the surfaces were not smooth enough; some were overdone as the flagpoles were over burned. Some only had a few spell symbols added, and those were far between each other, which would cause a reduction of the magic formation’s power. Some spell symbols were overlapped and consequently led to complicating the structure and wasting too much of the natural power…When hearing all these problems pointed out by Po, Ji Hao’s back was soaked with cold sweat.

Ji Hao was sincerely convinced. He bowed and saluted to Po, thanking him for his comments. After that, in coordination with hand gestures, Po taught Ji Hao all kinds of tricks of magic formation crafting skills, in full detail.

The secret tool crafting skills taught by Yu Yu were entirely different from the tool crafting techniques using by the Magi Palace. Magi of the Magi Palace usually liked to add as many materials as possible when crafting a tool; they did not care about the wastage of materials at all. Unlike them, Yu Yu’s secret tool crafting skills were incredibly ingenious and carried out with meticulous care that every slight little bit of material must exert its power to the top degree. Tools crafted in this way were able to deliver significant effects by consuming very little power. For example, a small magic formation tool could be used to change the operation of the great Dao of nature.

What Po taught him was particularly fine, and Ji Hao couldn’t even describe it with language. Po was talking with great interest,

while Ji Hao couldn't stop grinning and raising his eyebrows when listening to him. Ji Hao only felt that he was enlightened and filled with wisdom, and he suddenly could see the whole thing in a clear light. This even made Ji Hao feel like walking on clouds.

Po's lecture lasted more than four hours. Abruptly, he stopped talking and slightly turned his head, seeming to hear something. He then gave a cold smile and conveniently threw those magic formation flags and jade talismans held in his hands out. All these magic formation flags and jade talismans instantly transformed into beams of fiery light and flew out, quickly setting up a 'nine-grid sky reverse formation' around Ji Hao's campsite.

Buzz! Ji Hao's tent suddenly shattered as an overwhelming magic formation force swept over.

Ji Hao pointed his finger up, letting out the mountain and river stamper that Yu Yu extorted from Priest Hua for him. The immense streams of natural power drawn over by the magic formation wrapped the mountains stamp up, right after which, this yellow-colored mountain and river stamper burst a dazzling sphere of light out, and thus became the core treasure of this magic formation which could control and stabilize this great magic formation.

Roaring streams of natural powers ceaselessly surged into the mountain and river stamper. After being purified and hardened by the mountain and river stamper, these power streams then gushed to every corner of this nine-grid sky reverse formation.

After an earth-shaking series of rumbles that came from all sides of this large-scale magic formation, everything calmed back down.

Muffled footsteps then came from the surrounding areas, following which was Man Man's loud yell, "What do you want?! Oi! I am on night duty, you bastards! You can't come in!" Along with two thunderous booms, shrill howls rose.

Ji Hao hurriedly leaped up, trod on a fiery cloud and flew

towards the frontal gate of this campsite.

Outside the gate, large groups of heavily armored warriors had been gathering over. They were holding heavy weapons and directly launching attacks on Man Man, who had been guarding the gate, without saying a single word. Long spears swished through the air, lunging swiftly. Man Man was holding her pair of hammers, crazily smashing everything around her with a huge grin on her little face. In the deep ditches on both sides of the gate, over ten heavily armored warriors were already lying in there with broken bones.

A rude voice came from the crowd of warriors, “Rush in! Kill every last one of those brats! Take all slaves in this camp! Every single one of them! Take them all!

From the other captive-escorting troops’ campsites, which were located near the straight road, large amounts of fires swooshed up. One could hear growls and shouts of those captured slave warriors and slaves in both panic and anger, and screams and all other kinds of noises, from everywhere.

Chapter 438: Capture Alive

With a single glance, Ji Hao discovered that bear-like, sturdy Ink Ape Clan warrior among the crowd, who had stirred up trouble a few times earlier as well. He was wearing a heavy armor, his face covered in the ash which came from the bottom of a pot, hands holding a pair of massive axes. By now, he had been hoarsely growling.

“Those few brats, kill all the boys and for the girls, kill after we get tired of playing with them. Do not let any of them live! Move! Move! Move!”

Ji Hao stayed silent. This guy had a dark-colored face, which was entirely covered in dense black fine hairs. This had already become an unusual feature of his, and even among this vast crowd Ji Hao still managed to recognize him with a single glance. Whether he covered his face with pot bottom ashes or not, what difference would it make to his appearance?

Tens of Ink Ape Clan warriors pulled their long and large bows open, aiming at Man Man and preparing to release the arrows.

Shrill arrow screams came from afar. Like always, Feng Xing, the person one could never know where he was, showed up and released his arrows when he was needed the most. The left eye of each Ink Ape Clan archers was penetrated by an arrow. Spell symbols on those arrows exploded, blowing their heads up like smashed watermelons.

Brans splashed everywhere. The bodies of those Ink Ape Clan archers leaned and the tightened bowstrings were loosened. Followed by muffled swishing noises, tens of arrows randomly flew into the crowd. Many poor Ink Ape Clan warriors were shot in the back on their butts, all yelling and cursing out in pain.

“Like I said, if you ever dare to come again, I’ll shoot you in the eyes!” Feng Xing’s voice was cold and bland. It came from the

darkness over ten miles away, sounding as sharp as the edge of a blade which was held by the soul-bringer who came from hell. Ink Ape Clan warriors were all frightened badly, looking around in fear.

“Don’t be afraid! Don’t panic! They’re only six kids! Only six of them!” barfed the bear-like warrior in rage, “Our Ink Ape…Our Red Bull Clan has tens of thousands of warriors. They can’t possibly rival us! Kill them all!”

From all directions, more and more heavily armored warriors gathered over. They gave a loud roar simultaneously, charging towards the campsite like tidewater.

Inside the campsite, Ink Ape Clan warriors under Ji Hao’s command showed no signs of launching any counter attacks. Instead, these more than thousand warriors quickly gathered towards the southeast corner of the campsite. They carried long machetes and broadswords and hacked into pieces the fences that Zhamu and his warriors built before the night fell.

The ditches dug by Zhamu and his warriors were meters wide. However, no one noticed when those Ink Ape Clan warriors prepared all those thick wooden boards, which had now been placed upon the ditches, speedily built into a broad wooden bridge.

Along with waves of shrill screams, thousands of non-humankind slaves, who had taken body-weakening medicines and now were all weak and powerless, were driven out of the campsite like a disordered flock of sheep. While being lashed by Ink Ape Clan warriors with leather whips, they fled towards where the fence was broken with all of their strength and at their highest speed.

Outside the campsite, one could hear disordered footsteps everywhere.

Many captive-escorting troops were stirred into a big mess. Large groups of slave warriors and high numbers of non-humankind

slaves, who were strung together, had now been driven out of their campsites by big troops of human warriors. Under the pressure of these troops, who came from unknown sources, they all fled towards the dark wilderness in disordered shapes.

From afar, deep in the darkness, a clear, sonorous and powerful shout came, “Quick! Select robust and healthy men and women and take those with you! For the old and weak ones, take whoever that can keep pace with the group. As for those who can’t, kill them all! Kill every last one of them! Do not leave any survivors!”

Once this voice finished the sentence, mournful wails and howls rose from the chaotic captive groups in the distance away.

These human warriors, who came from unknown sources, lifted up the weapons held in their hands, quickly and directly chopping those old and weak ones among those captives to death. Families of those weak and old people among the crowd of prisoners couldn’t help but burst into despairing wails and cries seeing such a cruel scene,.

The whole area was completely chaotic. Many captives whose families were killed tried to stand up and revolt, resulting in violent bashes and lashes landing on their bodies like storms. Howls given by the prisoners whose bones and tendons were lashed broken came from everywhere, while the bone-cracking noises that sounded like popping corns transmitted to far, far away in the darkness.

Loud bangs could be heard without an end. Man Man, who was in the night shift tonight, stood before the frontal gate of the campsite, tightly pursing her lips while her pair of hammers bashed like shooting stars. Every single Ink Ape Clan warrior who dared to approach her had suffered a severe hammer strike and flew out far away with broken limbs.

Ear-piercing clangs lingered in the air. Wherever Man Man’s pair of hammers swept across, heavy armors were broken and weapons

were shattered; fragments of those weapons were constantly sent up into the sky tens of meters high from the ground. Occasionally, over ten, twisted human bodies would be mixed with those broken weapons and armors, being sent up into the air.

Man Man cheered resonantly. Her blood was now boiling, and all of a sudden, raging flames roared out from all over her body, lighting up the area miles in radius around her. Over a hundred Ink Ape Clan warriors who were the closest to her gave a hoarse howl simultaneously. Their bodies and their armors began burning intensely in an instant.

“Who else? Stand out for Man Man!” Man Man gasped quickly and deeply for air. From her eyes, mouth, nose and ears, dense flames that looked almost like solid lava streams spurted out. Within this raging fire released by Man Man, her beautiful face was added with a bit of stateliness and sacredness that gave out a strong pressure. It made those tens of thousands of armored warriors stood in front of the gate dare not to make any sound.

“Man Man, come back!” Ji Hao shouted in a deep voice, “Let them in!”

Man Man’s will of fighting was burning at the moment, and her pair of eyes had turned glowing red. She cast a slow glance at those warriors in front of the gate as if she was reluctant to part with them, after which she walked back to the campsite. While doing so, she turned her head back every after she took a step forwards. In the meanwhile, she yelled in a provoking tone, “Man Man is not afraid of you! If you dare, just rush in... Man Man will certainly break all your bones!”

Man Man stepped back. Seeing this, the bear-like sturdy man paused briefly then rejoiced with wild excitement. He gave a great growl, following which, tens of thousands of armored warriors began dashing towards Ji Hao’s campsite with big steps, like the flood that had just broken an embankment.

A great number of warriors charged towards the campsite. The bear-like man laughed out loud, then barfed, “Brats, you’re indeed quite smart, thinking of digging ditches and setting traps! But what good can those do? Our people are everywhere! Or those people who have taken benefits from us! Hahaha, you didn’t run when you could, and now, you shall stay obedient and prepare to die!”

“So stupid... you are so damn stupid!” The bear-like man and warriors around him all laughed aloud. “Since you have already thought of setting the defense, you should just run as soon as possible! You’re just a couple of little kids, what can you possibly do?”

Man Man stepped back to stand beside Ji Hao. Ji Hao was standing in the chaotic campsite, which was filled with joggling fires, flashing human silhouettes, quick footsteps and loud roars. Those armored warriors rushed into the campsite, put back their weapons and laughed loudly. They then began seizing those captives, who were now terribly frightened and didn’t know what to do.

Tens of thousands of armored warriors has all rushed into the campsite. Ji Hao sneered and raised his hand. Closely following his move, a bolt of lightning struck down.

The mountain stamper vibrated for a short while, and at the same time, the nine magic formation flags surrounding the mountain stamper flashed in the air simultaneously, quickly immersing in the air. A wave of light and shadows swept across the whole campsite, which was covered by the nine-grid sky reverse formation. Suddenly, all tents, bonfires, and captives were gone.

Only a hazy scene of mountains and rivers emerged abruptly. Yellow sands flying in tens of miles long streams; the gale blew the sand streams up, bumping into that beautiful scene of mountains and rivers like rampant tidewater. The green mountains and rivers formed a strong contrast against the yellow sand streams, bringing people an especially weird visual impact.

Before the bear-like man and his warriors realized what was happening, Ji Hao flicked his finger, following which, the nine-grid sky reverse formation directly activated the terrifying power of the mountain stamper.

A dreadfully great pressure spread out towards every direction. The bear-like man and tens of thousands of armored warriors were instantly turned into walnuts under a giant flagstone. Following a long series of bone-cracking noise, these warriors fell to the ground simultaneously; not a single one of them could manage to stand back up again.

Chapter 439: Mightiness

“Mountain stamper! A great treasure!”

Po, who stood right in the middle of the campsite, raised his head and looked at the mountain stamper with a pleased smile on his face. With his eyesight, he could plainly see through the mountain stamper. Not to mention that this mountain stamper was collected and carried around by Priest Hua, how could it just be an ordinary treasure?

It was a natural-crafted magic treasure, and that too a top grade one amongst all the highest grade ones. It might have some flaws in other aspects, but the explosive power released by it after linking up the powers of earth meridians and taking control of the powers of mountains and rivers was nearly as great as the power of the lowest grade world-accompanying spirit treasure.

Dealing with these Ink Ape Clan warriors, who had woken thirty to fifty Magus Acupoints at most, with a magic formation that had such a powerful treasure as the core was way too bullying. Even though the tools that had been controlling this magic formation were those magic formation flags and jade talismans made by Ji Hao and had quite many flaws, the power level was still overkill.

The bones of all tens of thousands of warriors were crushed instantly as they fell to the ground. The great pressure released by the mountain stamper struck down, completely disabling the bear-like man and thousands of armored warriors from moving. No matter how hard they tried, the Senior Magi spirit blood contained in their bodies stayed unmoved just like a pool of dead water, even with their faces turning red and the last bit of their power being squeezed out.

As they couldn’t mobilize their Senior Magi spirit blood and heal their wounds, all tens of thousands of warriors could only lying on the ground like dead fishes, but only constantly letting out

plaintive whines.

“Man Man, you and Shaosi go protect Taisi. Let’s go out and take a walk together!” Ji Hao’s pair of eyes showed a sharp and obvious killing intent while he growled resonantly, “Zhamu, tell your men to put on armors and pick up weapons. I’d like to find out who exactly has committed such a heinous crime!”

The captives who had been escorted by Ji Hao and many other troops were the trophies of the alliance of human clans for the Chi Ban Mountain war. This great number of slave warriors, slaves, and their families were the public properties of the entire alliance of human clans. Except for a small part that had already being given out to clans and individuals as personal trophies, all these slaves and slave warriors, who were on their way to Pu Ban city, would be handed out to the members of alliance of human clans according to the contributions and achievements made in the war by each clan. All this would happen right at the natural offering celebrating ceremony, which was going to take place in Pu Ban city.

However, the Ink Ape Clan actually attempted to conduct such an evil move openly. They tried to plunder the slaves and slave warriors who were under the escort of their own warriors. This was no different from forcibly breaking into the storages of the other clans with weapons held in hands, and brazenly looting the properties that belonged to the other clans.

In this world, two extra large scale clans could build a deep-seated hatred with a blood-debt only for the proprietary right of a small hill. Generations after generations, the battles happening between these two clans would last for thousands of years. With what the Ink Ape Clan had done today, if any one of the other clans knew about this, the entire Ink Ape Clan would indeed be wiped out for good.

By calling this a ‘heinous crime,' Ji Hao wasn’t being exaggerated at all! This was definitely a grave felony that could cause the death

of their entire clan!

A flame rose from the Gold Crow fire cloak. Ji Hao's entire body was wrapped in the dazzling golden-red light of the fire. Meanwhile, Mr. Crow was hovering over his head, and the two magic fire snakes had expanded their bodies to around six feet, each coiled on an arm of Ji Hao and releasing a dense poisonous smoke and raging fires out of the jaws.

Taisi swayingly walked behind Ji Hao with a drowsy look. He still hadn't fully realized what just happened.

Seeing the tens of thousands of warriors lying on the ground and howling in pain, Taisi pulled out a bone stick and said a bit dully, "Eh? Did some people attack our campsite? Bastards, can't they just let us have a peaceful sleep?"

Along with Taisi's yell, black spheres of shadows emerged from around his body. Within those black shadow spheres, countless ferocious and hideous figures of ghosts and devils were partially hidden and partially visible, releasing silent roars. The space around Taisi suddenly fell into a bone-piercing cold, and faint streams of powers that could even freeze people' hearts gathered from all directions.

Behind Taisi's body, a giant silhouette that was wearing a black ragged long cloak silently emerged. The face of this silhouette was hiding in a curtained hat, and this enormous human-shaped silhouette released not even a slight trace of life. Instead, only a prehistorical sense of death had been surging out in each direction from it.

Ji Hao raised his head in shock, casting a glance at this gigantic silhouette.

From his spiritual space, the mysterious man's voice abruptly came, "Don't look at him too much. The magic that little candle dragon taught this kid can actually visualize the shadow of the original demon god's true figure? This one had fallen when the

world was created. This is Ming Jiu Yin...the most ruthless one among those original gods of death. Look too much at him, and your primordial spirit would begin losing vitality."

Ji Hao hurriedly lowered his head, not daring to take another glance at that silhouette.

'Ming Jiu Yin'? This name wasn't even recorded in those books of the Magi Palace; the most ruthless one among the original Gods of death? Worthily, Candle Dragon Gui was indeed an old freak; the oldest, most mysterious master among the Magi Palace, and even the entire humankind. What the hell had he taught Taisi?!

The captive escorting troop which was the closest to Ji Hao's campsite had already fallen into a great mess. Large groups of slave warriors and slaves were driven by a troop of warriors, running into the wilderness, into the deepest darkness of the night, like pigs and sheep which had completely no power of resistance and were ready for slaughter.

The chief commander of this captive-escorting troop had disappeared long ago. Large puddles of blood were left on the ground, as well as some traces caused by small fights.

This troop also had nearly a hundred thousand captives under their escort. By now, these prisoners were standing in disordered lines, and a small half of them had gone, nowhere to be found.

"Stop!" Ji Hao roared out loudly, "All Ink Ape Clan warriors, listen to my order. Restrain all slave warriors and slaves. Any inappropriate move is strictly prohibited. If anyone violates..."

From the darkness, a few arrows were shot towards Ji Hao's face along with ear-piercing swishing noises that interrupted Ji Hao's words.

When the arrows were still over ten-zhang away from Ji Hao, the silhouette of Min Jiu Yin cast a deep roar that sounded like a moo of a bull, following which those few arrows went rotten and

shattered. The metal arrowheads were dispersed into countless rusted iron pieces within a single moment.

After that, gray fires emerged from Min Jiu Yin's pair of eyes. He threw a glance at the darkness, right after which a series of shrill howls rose. Visibly, several transparent human-shape souls gradually flew up into the sky and were being sucked into Min Jiu Yin's mouth.

Taisi's pale face instantly became ruddier, and his dull eyes turned brighter.

Ji Hao glanced at Taisi in shock. 'Candle Dragon Gui, that old monster... what the hell did he teach Taisi? Eating human souls to replenish his own body? Such a creepy magic...even though the ones being killed were enemies, this magic is way too cruel and evil... Those were human souls after all!"

"Taisi, don't use this magic when fighting against human beings. Save your power for those non-humankind monsters!" Ji Hao shouted at Taisi.

Taisi paused shortly and gave a glance at Shaosi, whose face had gone completely purple. Then he patted on his own head and instantly all those scary visions around him were dissipated.

Ji Hao dared not to let Taisi cast his magic again. Only God knew what kind of creepy things Taisi would create next time. Instead, he took out the triangle-shaped bronze clock, which was seized from Miao Yin's hands and called the soul-shaking clock. Silently, Ji Hao activated the power of his primordial spirit. The power contained in all of his Magus Acupoints suddenly burst out at once and next, he threw a heavy punch at that small bronze clock.

A bell ring was generated. Within an area that had a radius of around a hundred miles, waves of cyan-colored ripples showed up dazzlingly. These visible cyan ripples swept across the entire space in the form of overwhelming waves, following which, those slave warriors and slaves, including human warriors who had been

looting those captives in darkness, all lowered their heads immediately and fell to the ground as if they were drunk.

The sound wave attack had always been mysterious and metaphysical. Without the protection giving by special magic treasures or tools, how could these ordinary warriors possibly withstand such a fierce move?

Countless people lied on the ground in disorder. Ji Hao trod on a fiery cloud and swooshed straight up into the air. Resonant bell rings rang one after another, while people on the ground fell down group after group like dominos.

“Zhamu, tie up every single one who was with weapons!” Ji Hao stood in midair and gave out the order loudly.

From ten of miles away, a raging roar pierced up into the sky. An immense stream of black smoke rocketed up, then swiftly roared towards Ji Hao like a storm of fierce arrows.

Chapter 440: Eight Magus Kings

Tens of miles away from Ji Hao's campsite and in the wilderness, dozens of small-scale teleporting magic formations had been glowing brightly. Groups of slave warriors and slaves were being driven into the teleporting formations while struggling. After being pushed into the teleporting formations, their silhouettes flashed shortly then disappeared without leaving a single trace.

The base of this kind of small-scale teleporting formation was only less than fifty meters in diameter. Small-scale teleporting formations like this had rather low energy consumption and would only release weak power vibrations. These were just suitable for some clandestine activities. Tens of teleporting magic formations had lined up in a straight line, which could teleport over a million people within the time span of two hours.

When Ji Hao spread the magic formation and suppressed the tens of thousands of armored warriors, an elderly man who had an august face and was wearing a long black robe had been sitting on a large chair, which was constructed by beast bones. At the time, he was impatiently waving his hands while yelling harshly, "Tell the boys to speed up! We have spent so much, how can we possibly break even if we don't get more people back? Hurry up! Hurry! Hurry!"

Warriors standing scattered in surrounding areas, who were holding long whips and iron sticks, yelled out one after another. Along with their voices, lashes and bashes struck down like raindrops, forcing those slave warriors and slaves to move faster.

Tens of steps away, another elderly man who was in a long white robe, laughed out loud and said, "Old monkey, what's the rush? Everything is well-arranged already. This would be smooth and easy this time, there's absolutely no risk of leaking. There are only a couple of stupid kids, we can simply kill them."

The elderly man with a black robe gave a cold smile and said blandly, “This time, the few of us implemented such a plan joint handily. Swallowing nearly a half of all captives captured in the Chi Ban Mountain war, this is a great matter... We should wrap it up as soon as possible...Scapegoats, all arranged?”

The elderly man in white grinned and showed his teeth, then said, “All arranged. The boys are doing the slaughter right now. Later they will throw the bodies in the campsites over there. This should be covered up no matter how. Even if they were to seriously investigate into this, it'd never be our turn to be the scapegoats!”

These two elderly men gave a wicked grin together, and near them, the other six sturdy elderly men who were as strong as bulls and had been releasing strong powers vibrations laughed out altogether.

When this group of people was laughing jauntily, Ji Hao shook the soul-shaking clock, and the weird bell rings came over from afar. Along with the series of buzzing bell rings, slave warriors and slaves near the teleporting magic formations buried their heads in their arms, and all began roaring. Although the bell ring sounded from pretty far away, it still managed to cause great pain in their brains and disabled them from standing steadily.

The elderly man in black robe shouted in rage. He raised his head and cast a glance where the bell rings came from. As a Magus-King-level powerful being, the physiological functions of his body were as great as the physiological functions of the bodies of gods. His eyesight allowed him to clearly see a single grain of dust a hundred miles away in the darkness late at night. Abruptly, he saw Ji Hao triggering the soul-shaking clock and large groups of slave warriors, slaves and human warriors who were sent out by the planners of this robbery and had been looting those slave warriors and slaves fall on the ground and turn unconscious one after another.

For a short moment, instead of being angry, that elderly man in a

black robe was alarmed and panicky.

Those warriors sent by himself and other planners of this robbery were knocked down to the ground by Ji Hao with that clock. If those warriors became captives and were sent to face the human emperor, those few clans who were involved in this robbery would all suffer a great calamity.

Not to mention the punishment that came from Emperor Shun, these few clans dared to seize trophies from those top-grade super-scale human clans. Once this action was divulged, they would all be crushed into meat pastes, even if each of these few clans became a hundred times stronger than they currently were.

A thunderous roar was let out. Black mist swooshed up from the head of this elderly man, and within that black mist, a gigantic black ink ape was howling and screaming. The elderly man darted out along with a fierce black beam of light that sliced the air open, towards Ji Hao who was standing in the midair.

From tens of miles away, the elderly man clenched his right fist, seeming to directly punch Ji Hao to death. On that fist, black frost condensed quickly.

From tens of miles away, the fierce gale brought up by the elderly man's fist screamed. The enormous pressure released from his fist made Ji Hao feel as if a giant mountain was pressing down right towards his head, such that Ji Hao even had difficulty in breathing. An invisible stream of power struck down from a great distance away, severely oppressing Ji Hao. It even made his bones burst with loud creaking noises that sounded like quickly vibrating strings of a lyre.

Ji Hao let a long and resonant roar out of his chest. Raging streams of flame spurted out of his pair of eyes to tens of meters. As the great gale brought up by the fist of the elderly man in black swooshed over, a wave of ripples spread out on the surface of Ji Hao's Gold Crow cloak; Ji Hao's body could be blown up anytime.

A gentle breeze suddenly blew across the sky, following which, the fierce gale brought up by the elderly man instantly dissipated. Afterward, Po, who looked honest and straightforward, abruptly showed up right in front of the elderly man in black, bowed and saluted to him while smiling honestly, then said, “You’re not young anymore, can’t always rely on your age and bully the little ones!”

The elderly man in black was slightly surprised. Po had just dispersed his fist gale with no effort at all, and yet, he couldn’t estimate the exact level of Po’s power. This made him feel quite unsettled.

However, he then thought of the information sent by his own clansmen from the battlefront in Chi Ban Mountain, according to which Ji Hao and the other few kids were only lucky to be appreciated by Si Wen Ming. Although they were all at the senior-level, they became Senior Magi only less than an year ago, and each of them had thirty to fifty awake Magus Acupoints at most!

Po was with Ji Hao and the other few kids, so he shouldn’t be too powerful!

Followed by quick series of swishing noises, the other seven elderly men flew up. Their bodies only flashed in the air for a couple of times before they reached in front of Po. The elderly man in a white robe laughed in a high-pitched voice and said, “Bully the little ones? Yeah we are strong, and we are indeed bullying the weak ones, so what? Kid, if you ever dare to step into this, you will die today, right in here!”

These were eight Magus Kings and were all elders of their own clans. They were all so prideful, how could they possibly take someone like Po, who looked just like an ordinary young man, seriously?

The eight of them laughed out loud simultaneously. Meanwhile, different colored, dense clouds of smoke surged out of their bodies.

Within the few clouds of smoke, the images of totems of their clans were rolling and roaring. With all of their powers, these eight Magus Kings each launched a full-strength punch towards Po together.

As if eight shooting stars descended down from the heaven… The eight fierce buffs launched by the eight Magus Kings together combined into one, even making the sky and earth shake intensely. Slave warriors and slaves who were relatively closer to this area howled out immediately. The terrifyingly enormous pressure crushed their bodies and blood was ejected from their bodies all over the ground. Some of them had their bodies exploded entirely, turning into nasty puddles of blood and meat paste spread on the ground.

Po gave a faint smile and said honestly, “You seem to feel that being strong and bullying the weak ones is reasonable…In this case, I will show no mercy to you!”

Po spoke rather slowly, as though every single word had been through thousands of years before being let out of his mouth. Nevertheless, by the time he finished this sentence, the fists of the eight Magus Kings only managed to move less than a foot.

This extraordinarily weird feeling of disorder as if both space and time had gone twisted made the looks of the eight Magus Kings change suddenly and severely.

Po didn’t give them the chance to say another word. Instead, he took out a fist-sized, black mirror from his sleeve, faced the mirror towards the eight Magus Kings and slightly waved it. Next, a wave of dark glow descended and at the same time, the bodies of the eight Magus Kings suddenly froze. The fist gales brought up by them dispersed simultaneously while their bodies effloresced and disintegrated like statues made from sand. Within the blink of an eye, these eight Magus Kings disappeared without leaving any trace, only leaving eight fist-sized drops of Magus King spirit blood floating midair and releasing enormous pressures.

Eight dazzlingly glowing power streams surged up into the air, and suddenly eight stars sparkled brightly in the sky. Each of the eight glowing power streams flew towards one of the eight stars to be swallowed by the brightly shining star. The intense starlight seemed to lighten up the entire sky while rotating in streams, looking like a roaring ocean. The starlight in the sky constantly sparkled, piercing the eyes of people on the ground and making them all feel blind.

This magical scene waned after a moment. Po grabbed the eight drops of Magus King spirit blood and poured all eight drops into a fist-sized jade bottle. He then conveniently threw the jade bottle to Ji Hao.

“Ji Hao, I, as your brother, have processed these for you. Now, all this spirit blood is clean and condensed from pure life-force without any sin or evilness or other negative powers tangled inside. You can call these treasures now. After you absorb these, your cultivation will improve more or less.”

Ji Hao took over the jade bottle and gave a booming laugh. Afterward, he saw those Ink Ape Clan warriors and other warriors from unknown sources all kneel on the ground in fear, daring not to even raise their heads anymore.

Chapter 441: Scapegoat

Wulong Yao and Qing Lei came, rushing over indignantly along with Emperor Shun's personal feathered warriors.

From Chi Ban Mountain to the current location, Ji Hao and a large number of captives had spent a significant half of the month to cover this distance. However, Wulong Yao and Qing Lei arrived in only one and a half hour after they received Ji Hao's emergency message.

With lightning-dazzling eyes, over a hundred thousand feathered warriors floated in midair, glaring at those warriors from the Ink Ape Clan and the seven other clans, who were now kneeling on the ground in lines. These warriors were tormented by Ji Hao with the soul-shaking clocks for an entire night; both their souls and bodies were terribly exhausted. Torpidly, they knelt on the ground and couldn't help but quiver ceaselessly, as if they had just survived a grave illness.

What made them terrified, even despair, were not Wulong Yao and Qing Lei who had just rushed over. Based on their positions in their own clans, these warriors could not figure out what the appearance of a Magi Palace's inner palace elder and the commander of Emperor Shun's personal army meant.

What actually frightened these warriors to death was an immense pile of human heads right in front of them.

The heads of all direct and collateral relatives of the eight Magus Kings Po killed last night, and all clansmen who were related to them by affinity were chopped off and piled up in perfect order right in this place. The total number of these people was over thirty-thousand.

The blood flowed till it formed rivers, and the strong scent of blood had suffused the entire space. The leaders of Ink Ape Clan and seven other clans, along with over a thousand clan elders,

were kneeling on the ground like the humblest slaves, bitterly imploring for Wulong Yao and Qing Lei's mercy.

All sins were shifted onto the shoulders of the eight Magus Kings. According to the explanation given by the leaders of these eight clans, this was all because the eight Magus Kings were tempted by those valuable captives. They colluded with some unruly migratory clans and recruited a batch of warriors who were willing to pledge loyalty to them. They then audaciously attempted to loot the trophies belonging to the alliance of the human clans!

This was a capital crime. Therefore, the head of everyone who was related to the eight dead Magus Kings had been chopped off and placed there.

The leaders of the eight clans had been showing an extremely humble attitude. They were so servile that they had no dignity that could be mentioned anymore. Moreover, they had been desperately crying and wailing while explaining to Wulong Yao and Qing Lei, claiming that this unforgivable crime was obstinately committed by the eight dead Magus Kings alone.

By now, all people who were related to the eight dead Magus Kings had been killed already. They had partially atoned for their crime with their own lives. According to the leaders of the eight clans, all warriors who had participated in the 'rebellion' last night would all be debased into slaves, along with their relatives. Governors in Pu Ban City could unconditionally decide the fate of these people.

Around three-hundred miles away from Ji Hao's campsite, a few real migratory clans had pitched their camps and were grazing their livestock. Last night, all clansmen of the few migratory clans were slaughtered as well. Every last one of the more than three hundred thousand clansmen of theirs was killed. From the elderly ones to babies, from men to women, not a single one survived.

In addition to this massacre, when Ji Hao led Qing Lei to the

scene in a fury, they found that the culprit clans had also put some dilapidated armors on the bodies of these extremely indigent people!

If warriors from the eight clans had successfully looted those slave warriors and slaves last night and accomplished their entire plan smoothly, the clansmen of the few migratory clans would have become the scapegoats, suffering the endless flame of fury coming from the entire alliance of human clans!

Once their plan was accomplished, the Ink Ape Clan and the other seven clans wouldn't have borne any blame at all. In addition to those armors that came from unknown sources, some uniform armors worn by warriors from Ink Ape clan and the other seven clans were also found on those killed migratory clansmen' bodies.

If anyone tried to investigate this thoroughly, Ink Ape Clan and the other seven clans could still pass the buck onto these migratory clans — All those warriors they sent to escort captives had died in the battle, and those warriors even had their bones smashed to pieces for the humankind. At that time, how could Emperor Shun and other humankind governors still be heartless enough to blame these few clans for the failed escort?

The dead wouldn't talk. All those migratory clans' people were silenced. Therefore, surely no secret would have been leaked.

This was a nearly perfect plan. However, because of the existence of Ji Hao and his teammates, the leaders of the eight clans were now huddled on the ground like wild dogs with no spines and had been crying their hearts out. They couldn't do anything but declare while buttering that all this had absolutely nothing to do with them.

Indeed, at first glance, all this seemed to have nothing to do with them.

Nevertheless, although the eight Magus-King-level elders were

killed already, all these warriors captured alive on the scene were still alive. If Wulong Yao and Qing Lei did want to investigate this thoroughly, they could still find enough evidence.

Ji Hao stood behind Wulong Yao and took a glance at Po, who was now with a bland face.

Last night, Po made his move which was as powerful as a genuine thunderbolt and killed the eight Magus Kings within a moment.

'Is brother Po unmerciful? Or is he too lenient?' wondered Ji Hao.

Last night, if Po had captured the eight Magus Kings alive, it would have been highly possible that once Wulong Yao and Qing Lei arrived, the eight Magus Kings would have given in to the pressure and made an oral confession. If that had happened, the number of human heads piled up in this place would have been at least ten times bigger!

For the clans that dared to encroach the properties of the entire alliance of human clans and dip their fingers in the trophies that belonged to the whole humankind, probably only very few clansmen of theirs could survive the punishments that would have come their way. The Ink Ape Clan and the other seven clans would have literally suffered a true massacre.

Po killed the eight Magus Kings in a cruel and decisive way, and the lives of tens of thousands of people were taken because of this. However, by killing the eight Magus Kings, Po had also managed to create a slim chance of survival for the majority of clansmen of the eight clans.

Glancing at Po who had been remaining silent all this while, Ji Hao took a step forward, saluted to Wulong Yao and Qing Lei, and said, "Elder Wulong, Lord Qing Lei...Regarding this, since it all started with the reckless decisions made by the few elders...the infants in their clans are innocent after all."

Wulong Yao's eyebrows twitched. He glanced at Ji Hao, then slightly lowered his head.

Qing Lei remained silent for a while. All of a sudden he pulled out his sword and wielded it across the air. Following his move, the heads of the eight clan elders flew high into the air. A few feathered warriors dove down from the sky, grabbed the long hair of those few heads and carried the heads back up into the sky.

"After all, we have to bring something back for the lords from all the clans... the heads of a few elders? Not enough!" Qing Lei put his sword back into its sheath and nodded at Ji Hao. From the manly and serious face of his, a faint smile emerged. "Little one, not bad! Hm, you're gonna make a big deal in the future. Back at Pu Ban, come to drink with me!" said Qing Lei.

Followed by his resonant order, Qing Lei and all the feathered warriors rose into the air, hovering for a while then flying towards Chi Ban Mountain.

Wulong Yao took out a handwritten letter, handed it to Ji Hao and patted heavily on his shoulder while saying, "All warriors who participated in the robbery last night are granted to you as your personal slaves...Among those non-humankind slaves and slave warriors, you can select the best ones and buy them out at eighty percent of the market price. Count these as the rewards for the credits you made last night."

Wulong Yao then pressed his hand hard on Ji Hao's shoulder and continued with a deep voice, "Ji Hao, you're a good-hearted boy. But...Ink Ape Clan's suzerain clan was Water Ape Clan, a powerful clan of the north. That was a clan under the protection of Wuzhi Qi's family. Do you think the few small clans which can't even be counted as mid-scale clans actually dared to cast their greedy eyes on the trophies of the entire humankind themselves?"

Ji Hao paused shortly. 'Does this have something to do with Wuzhi Qi again?' thought Ji Hao, 'If it's so, then the one who has

been supporting Wuzhi Qi is Gong Gong Wuyou! It's Gong Gong family! Those guys do have the guts!'

Chapter 442: Short-stay Palace

After having been through this ‘rebellion,' as the Ink Ape Clan and the other seven clans had attempted to loot the captives, the captive-escorting troops had been changed to elite troops urgently transferred from Chi Ban Mountain. Huaxu Family, Lie Mountain Family, and Thunder Luster Clan all deployed their forces to escort this great group of captives back to the south.

In order to raise the marching speed, the Magi Palace had sent over another batch of Magi to cast spells on those captured slave warriors and slaves, allowing them to move faster.

The returning journey was still rough, yet, no other disturbances happened during it this time. Ji Hao and his teammates returned to Pu Ban city safely. Once they arrived, people stationed in Pu Ban city came to coordinate with them, counting and registering all slave warriors and slaves escorted by each troop and kept them in a wild area near Pu Ban city.

After delivering the captives under his escort, Ji Hao took his troop, which seemed to be not even slightly smaller than before, and marched into Pu Ban city. Trudging for another couple of days and nights, he finally led his people to his own territory, which was located in Pu Ban city.

The Divine Light Lake and Fine Jade Snow Palace...

That was a short-stay palace Gong Gong Wuyou built for himself in Pu Ban city and had cost him quite a fortune. This area was an enclosure, thousands of miles in extent, containing stunningly beautiful natural sceneries and rare plants all over the area. In the middle of this thousands of miles long park was the Divine Light lake, which was the most beautiful lake in Pu Ban city.

The Divine Light Lake was three-thousand miles squared in area; it was a vast expanse of mist-covered water. The natural beauty of this lake was recognized as the number one in Pu Ban city. Tens of

small islands were located in the lake, all abound in different and rare types of tea; the lake was also the habitat of hundreds of different kinds of rare fishes, all of which were large and extremely delicious. In addition to that, the water quality of the Divine Light Lake was excellent. Twenty-two natural water meridians were located under the lake, and the lake was the spot where all those natural water meridians met. Therefore, this Divine Light Lake also filled with magical mother-of-pearls and precious pearls.

The Fine Jade Snow Palace stood on the northern side of the Divine Light Lake near a mountain and by the water, looking magnificent.

The palace was built with white jade, silver, white crystal, white tridacna, white coral, white pearl and other rare materials. The palace was entirely glowing white, genuinely seeming like a natural-crafted piece condensed from the essence of ice and snow.

This enormous palace was shaped like a spread out pair of wings of a bird, extended to both sides along the mountainsides. The palace had occupied nearly a hundred miles of land squared, containing four hundred and ninety different sized halls, nearly ten-thousand pavilions and rooms as ancillary spaces. Every single one of those was sumptuous and was built upon enormous costs.

Gong Gong Wuyong had cost an absolute fortune, hired real gods who were good at constructing palaces such as Kua E, and spent whole twelve years of hard work. It was only then that he finally completed the construction of this Divine Light Lake and Fine Jade Snow Palace, which were as magnificent as those legendary palaces in heaven. However, after Rong Mountain Clan discovered the all-adapted magic crystal mine, Gong Gong Wuyou and Lie Shanxu joined hands and attempted to frame Ji Hao. Because of this, Zhu Rong extorted Gong Gong Wuyou for Ji Hao, and thus, this Fine Jade Snow Palace became a present given to Ji Hao by Gong Gong Wuyou as an amend.

This immense park extended for thousands of miles. Except for

the main building of Fine Jade Snow Palace, hundreds of different sized palaces and mansions were standing in the mountain and jungle areas in the surroundings. Those were all located in spots which had the greatest views; each of the tens of small islands in the lake had exquisite buildings with innovative designs standing on it as well.

For this Divine Light Lake and Fine Jade Snow Palace, Gong Gong Wuyou had truly spent endless amounts of money and efforts, yet he couldn't live in here even for a day before this whole area became Ji Hao's personal property.

Once Ji Hao and his large troop of slaves reached the entrance of the Divine Light Lake Park, they saw an honorific arch that was carved out of white jade standing right in the middle of the board road. The arch was three-hundred meters tall, embossed with countless lively patterns of fishes and dragons. Under it, eight thousand slaves and maidservants left by Gong Gong Wuyou had lined up in ordered lines, reverently kneeling on both sides of the road, quietly expecting Ji Hao and his people's arrival.

Kneeling on the left side of the road were slaves, all wearing black outfits; on the right side were maidservants, all wearing white dresses. Uniformly, all slaves were wearing long swords. They were all at the peak-junior-level, nearly reaching the level of Senior Magi. Each one of them had been releasing a keen and fierce sense of power. All maidservants were bedecked with jewels, and most of the ornaments worn by them were rather luxurious; these maidservants were at the same power level as those slaves.

Ji Hao looked at these slaves and maidservants, and couldn't help but shake his head in shock. 'Is this the luxurious lifestyle being lived by the Gong Gong family, one of the God-kind?' thought Ji Hao.

"Stand up! From now on, settle down in your job. After a while, you will find out that although I am not a mean master, you don't want to violate my rules." Ji Hao looked at these panicky slaves

and maidservants while he said in a low yet cold voice. His voice sounded clear and strong in everyone's ears.

"Keep your minds on your words, and you will gain benefits sooner or later. If anyone has any different thought, killing is nothing difficult for me."

All these slaves and maidservants were left in here by Gong Gong Wuyou. The ones being selected to stay in here and serve Ji Hao must be the ones who were close to Gong Gong Wuyou and trusted by him. Every single one of these slaves and maidservants was handsome and beautiful, and had decent cultivation; obviously, they were all handpicked elites. These people were like a fleshy piece of meat which had fallen into the mouth of a beast. Ji Hao surely wouldn't spit such a good piece of meat out. Therefore, he gave his warning before moving into this palace; this was totally reasonable.

After he settled down in here, he would take control of these people's life and death. Till then, the Fine Jade Snow Palace would naturally become like a solid iron board, with no furtive eyes to be worried about.

While Ji Hao was speaking to those slaves and maidservants, many people following behind him had popped their eyes out in shock.

Because of the reckless robbery committed by the Ink Ape Clan and other few clans, over a hundred thousand warriors who were responsible for escorting slaves were all degraded to slaves by Wulong Yao simply with a word and were all given to Ji Hao as his personal warriors.

Those were over a hundred thousand personal warriors. At present, where could Ji Hao find trustable people to work for him? Therefore, Ji Hao got a headache every time he thought of the problem regarding how to restrain and manage all those people. Conveniently, each warrior commander having more than a

hundred warriors under his command were selected out by Ji Hao, and these more than three thousand warrior commanders were taken as Ji Hao's personal slaves.

Except for these warrior commanders, all the other captured warriors were enrolled as captives by Ji Hao, for the governors in Pu Ban city to sell.

All these three-thousand warrior commanders and their families were born in small to mid-scale human clans like the Ink Ape Clan. Normally, they all lived in wooden or thatched cottages; when did they ever see palaces and mansions as magnificent as this one?

But from now on, they were going to live here. Looking at this splendid palace, which was beautiful like the legendary ones that belonged only to gods in heaven, these warriors who were degraded to slaves were actually chuckling to themselves — This place was hundreds of times better than their own clans.

Zhamu and his over ten thousand warriors had also been extra passionately looking at this breathtakingly beautiful piece of land.

Such a beautiful place, such a stunning palace. Only Yu Clan lords could live in palaces like these. But now, lowly slave warriors like them could also have a tiny space of their own in such a splendid palace!

Everyone was now staring at Ji Hao with incomparably solicitous looks.

Ji Hao laughed out loud while waving his hand forward, and thundered, "Go, all get in. This place is huge enough. Zhamu, you and your people, come to stay near the main palace. There are a series of buildings particularly for garrisons, enough to accommodate around ten-thousand of you."

The troop marched to the Fine Jade Snow Palace. Everyone had his or her own room.

Gong Gong Wuyou was such a nice person. In every single room,

furniture like bed and table, homewares such as blankets, mattress, even teapot and cups, everything that one expected to find was available.

In the cellar of Fine Jade Snow Palace, large amounts of cereals and meat were in storage, even with a hundred thousand vats of top-grade wine.

With the help of all these supplies stored in the palace, Ji Hao spent two days to finally settle down in Fine Jade Snow Palace.

Chapter 443: Quiet

Watery mist shrouded the Divine Light Lake, while Fine Jade Snow Palace was entrenched on the mountainside like a giant bird.

Maidservants with long white dresses were shuttling in the woods, looking like elves. The bamboo baskets carried in their hands were filled with fresh flowers. These freshly picked flowers still had drops of dew dotted on the petals and were used to decorate the palace. Some maidservants were holding jade jars collecting dew drops from those fresh and tender petals for making magical tea.

Servants wearing black outfits were quietly and gently walking in the palace. While walking, they slightly wielded their hands along with which, refreshing breezes descended from the air with drizzles, brushing every single grain of dust away from every corner of the palace.

In a flat area near the Divine Light Lake, Zhamu and his more than ten thousand warriors had leaped into the air like frogs, with massive rocks carried on their backs. They jumped so high that they even seemed to be flying. The dark skins of these slave warriors were thickly covered in sparkling drops of perspiration, and under the skin of each of them, blood veins bulged out one after another. As the gravity spell symbols flashed across the surfaces of those huge rocks from time to time, these slave warriors gasped deeply and loudly. The sense of power released from their bodies was as strong as fierce boas and raging dragons.

On another training ground that was located nearby, over three thousand human warriors were practicing in pairs. They had their teeth gnashed, hands holding sticks, and had been doing attacks and defenses. Those wooden sticks held in their hands were made from thousand-year-old wood cores, and were embossed with solidifying spell symbols and gravity spell symbols for the purpose of hardening and adding weights. While bashing against each

other, these sticks generated muffled thunder-like booms.

Occasionally, some warriors were knocked to the ground. What came right afterward was a fierce lash launched by the warrior commander who had been standing on the edge of the training ground.

Whether it was the human warriors or the non-humankind slave warriors, all of them had been trying their best to drill themselves.

They were clearly aware that from now on, they would be working and fighting under Ji Hao's command, and their strength level and performances would decide the treatment their families could enjoy.

In terms of status, they were all equal; no one was higher than anyone else. One group out of them was composed of non-humankind beings while the other group sinners; the relationship between these two groups of people was competitive. If they wanted to live a better life, they would have to work harder and do better, defeating their opponents in the competition.

Among these warriors' families, some older people stood out and started working with the skills and techniques they had mastered.

Some of them were doing the gardening, some were cleaning dead twigs and withered leaves, some were taking care of those rare herbs and plants planted in different spots of the garden, and others went to those small islands by boats, taking care of those numerous kinds of magic teas planted on the islands.

Some had even divided themselves into groups, patrolling in each area of the garden, casting beasts away and maintaining the safety and peace of the garden. Some were fishing and getting clams by the lake, then sending these fresh food materials into the kitchen, making the food storage of Fine Jade Snow Palace richer.

Everyone was busy, even children were trying their best to do the work that was within their capabilities.

Everyone understood that they were slaves, and slaves couldn't be counted as human beings. Instead, they were only Ji Hao's private properties. As slaves, if they dared to be lazy, a hack right on the neck might be waiting for them as a warning to the others.

Around the Divine Light Lake, people had been as busy as bees, yet, much noise wasn't being created.

In a nice quietness that could calm anyone's heart down, Ji Hao stood up from the jade hassock that he had been sitting on and meditating and pushed the door of the secret hall open. After having stayed in and cultivated for a whole night, he walked to the terrace outside the hall.

The terrace was paved with silver, and was hundreds of meters squared in area; the guardrails around the terrace were cast from silver as well, decorated with white crystal and embossed with patterns of dragons. Under the terrace was a thriving piece of florescent woods. Five-hundred meters in front of the woods was a large expanse of misty water, and within the white mist, tens of boats were shutting on the surface of the lake.

Ji Hao grinned, held his hands in behind his body while he stood still facing the east.

The first ray of the morning sun split the air and reached over, brushing against the top of the mountains in the east and shining on the Divine Light Lake.

Ji Hao held his breath and released his primordial spirit from his body. Meanwhile, all of his awakened Magus Acupoints began rotating simultaneously. A muffled, thunderous sound came out of his body which sounded like a tornado. Following by a swishing noise, natural powers surrounding him transformed into visible, white airstreams, ceaselessly being absorbed by his awakened Magus Acupoints.

Suddenly, the sun rose from the east, and countless streams of purely positive purple smoke descended swooshingly. Ji Hao

popped out his eyes and inhaled all of it into his chest. His primordial spirit floating upon his head began shining brightly while constantly breathing in the streams of purple smoke; the purple smoke was absorbed by the primordial spirit in streams, like birds flying into the woods. Ji Hao only felt that his entire body was warm and his primordial spirit was a lot more refined than before. His powers had being improved by far.

“Mountain and River stamper, out!” Ji Hao cast a deep growl, following which the mountain and river stamper flew out from in between his eyebrows, rose above the head of his primordial spirit while rotating.

After absorbing enough amount of purely positive purple smoke, an extremely pure and refined stream of original spirit power contained in his primordial spirit was ready to burst. Ji Hao silently gave the permission with his mind, as a slight stream of purple smoke that was faintly sparkling with a golden light flew out from the month of his primordial spirit, transforming into an extremely thin yet long beam of purple light, surging into the mountain and river stamper.

The glow of the mountain and river stamper grew dazzling. Patterns of mountains and rivers embossed on the stamper seemed to become real as they sparkled. Meanwhile, the earth meridians and water meridians within ten-thousand miles around the Divine Light Lake vibrated simultaneously. Being shook by the mountain and river stamper, vigorous streams of power of earth meridians and water meridians rose, surging over like numerous enormous dragons.

The connection between Ji Hao and the mountain and river stamper was strengthened by a little bit, which meant he could now have slightly better control over this powerful natural-crafted treasure, and the power of this treasure that he was now capable of activating was stronger than before.

Abruptly, Ji Hao’s body quivered. The power of earth meridians

and water meridians that were located in the area of ten thousand miles radius around the lake surged over while roaring, gushing into his body through the Yongquan acupoints which were located in the soles of his feet. The tremendous power streams surged in his body like a rampant flood. Wherever these power streams swept across, slim meridians were widened and swelled one after another; Magus Acupoints which were forcibly awakened up by the overwhelming natural power quickly lightened up one after another as well.

From his skin, scorching hot streams of sweat oozed gout. His sweat was as sticky as lava, every single drop of it containing a terrifyingly great heat that was strong enough to even melt gold and rock.

More and more newly awakened Magus acupoints lit up on Ji Hao's body... one hundred, two hundred, three hundred...

With the help of the mountain and river stamper's immense power, over a thousand of Ji Hao's Magus acupoints were awakened all at once. His new emerging powers were as great as the power of Gods and Devils. As that stunningly great power surged inside his body, Ji Hao's body abruptly grew half a foot taller than before. Meanwhile, his bones, tendons, and muscles expanded one after another as well.

When a great pain started coming from every corner of his body, Ji Hao stopped the cultivation of the mountain and river stamper. At the same time, the earth meridians and watery meridians which were activated by the power of the stamper calmed down silently.

Huge and coiling clouds of steam puffed out from Ji Hao's body. Waves of hot steam surged up to hundreds of meter high, making all birds in the woods tremble in fear and not dare to make even the slightest noise.

This kind of cultivation lasted for a couple of days. Blithely, Ji Hao cultivated himself as much as he liked during the nighttime,

and in the mornings, he cultivated the mountain and river stamper and ceaselessly woke up new Magus Acupoints up with its help. Thus, his power had been improving at a tremendous rate.

During the daytime, Ji Hao would either hang out with Man Man and Shaosi or sit down and have a seminar with Po, consulting him about all kinds of problems and questions that emerged during his cultivation. If he had some spare time, he would concoct some magic medicines and make some round pills, or cast a few daggers and swords and make some talismans. His recent life was incomparably free and easy.

Like this, big half a month passed away. People in Pu Ban city began to talk about the news regarding the fact that the Chi Ban Mountain war came to a conclusion and Emperor Shun, Si Wen Ming and other humankind governors had already triumphantly returned with their warriors. By now, they were only about twenty-four hours away from Pu Ban city.

Next, an unspeakable atmosphere appeared in Pu Ban city, and some undercurrents were stirred up. Many people started to have many different thoughts.

This day, Ji Hao was listening to Po talking about Feng Shui, and how to set up a large-scale protecting formation with the power of the mountain and water stamper. Unexpectedly, Zhamu walked in, reverently knelt on the ground and began talking.

“Master, elders from the Great Strength Water Ape Clan asked for a meeting with you!”

Chapter 444: Bad Guests

In the reception hall of the Fine Jade Snow Palace, eight fifteen-meter tall, silver-colored gigantic apes were standing in a straight line and gasping quickly and loudly. Their smooth and shining long silver fur fluttered in the air without being blown by any wind. It looked as if countless tiny snakes were wriggling on the bodies of these apes, seeming evil and hideous.

These apes were wearing golden heart-protecting mirrors with watery cloud patterns as decoration, and golden skirt-shaped armors below their waists, protecting their crotches. Their hands held around fifteen meters long shining, golden and heavy sticks. Fierce power streams had been surging around their entire bodies; the blood scent released from their bodies was so dense that it seemed even to condense into a touchable entity.

'Ding', Shaosi carried a jade tray and placed a cup of green tea in front of Dark Cloud, an elder of the Great Strength Water Ape Clan.

Dark Cloud, this tall and sturdy elder who had a sharp and aggressive sense of power releasing from his body, was sitting straight on a large chair. He raised his pair of dense eyebrows and cast a sideway glance at Shaosi, then said slowly, "Are you Shaosi? Elder Candle Dragon's disciple?"

Shaosi took a few steps back, naturally and politely nodded and saluted to Dark Cloud, then responded, "Yes, Elder Candle Dragon is my tutor."

Dark Cloud picked up the tea cup which was carved out of white jade, sucking all the tea contained in the cup into this mouth without leaving a drop, then gulped loudly. Clicked his lips, Dark Cloud said in a cold tone, "Flavorless trash. You bunch of kids know nothing about receiving guests. When treating guests, booze and meat are the bests. Then get a few girls, strip them and let

them frisk... This is how you treat a guest."

Shaosi slightly frowned, not wanting to respond.

"Haha," Dark Cloud gave a loud laugh that was unpleasant to hear, crossed his legs and threw another sideway glance at Shaosi, continuing in that cold voice, "Hm, this little face seems to be fresh and juicy, do you have a boyfriend? Ha, I have a son...Eh, never mind, forget about that worthless son of mine. Little girl, why don't you just let me..."

Shaosi's face instantly darkened and right in the next moment, her slim silhouette flashed across the air, showing up in front of Dark Cloud. Without any pause or hesitation, she threw a heavy slap onto Dark Cloud's wrinkled face.

Dark Cloud was startled quite badly by Shaosi's unexpected teleportation, however, when Shaosi launched that slap, he had already made his reaction. He raised his right hand and easily caught Shaosi's palm.

Clap! Shaosi was pushed back by the counterforce tens of steps far, almost bumping against the wall of the reception hall. The look on Dark Cloud's wrinkled face changed quickly while the large chair he was sitting on shattered into tens of bits and his sturdy body swayed for a little while. Same as Shaosi, he stepped back for seven to eight steps, nearly falling to the ground directly.

"What a great strength!" Dark Cloud looked at Shaosi in shock. The power vibration released from Shaosi's body clearly belonged to a Senior Magus. Shaosi's power vibrations still came from her body and were purely condensed from the power of her spirit blood and life-force. Not a single trace of any prehistorical and violent power of a spirit star was mixed in it; this proved that Shaosi was only a Senior Magus, and was still far away from the level of Magus Kings.

Nevertheless, Shaosi's physical strength was as great as a real dragon. The Dark Cloud had even sensed a great pain from his

palm and felt his finger bones were nearly broken.

“Little girl, is this how you treat a guest in here? I have to teach you a lesson today!” Dark Cloud was enraged and ashamed at the same time, and couldn’t help but yelled out. He was an elder of the Great Strength Water Ape Clan, possessing a high and respectful status. However, just now he was nearly slapped to the ground by a little girl. hHow could he possibly endure this?

Shaosi’s eyes shone with a bright white light while she glared at Dark Cloud and said in a deep yet strong voice, “How can you be called a guest? If you’re truly a guest, we will surely treat you with courtesy. But a bad guest like you, what would be a big deal even if we killed you?”

Following a deep series of spell chanting, magical flowing light streams emerged from around Shaosi’s body, along with which an incredible sense of power, which would make people feel frozen from the hearts to the bodies, silently surged out. By now, the entire reception hall looked like a drop of ink, which was soaking in the water and about to dissolve. The walls, floor, and roof, everything in this hall was squirming, twisting in a weird way, while waves of hazy shadows rippled on their surfaces.

Shaosi raised both of her hands, which had become hazy and blurred. A sky-devouring fierce power spread out from Shaosi’s body that made the surrounding space twisted; her body seemed to have become a black hole. Everything in the surrounding space, including natural powers, light and any other things, began swiftly surging towards Shaosi’s body.

The eight silver fur gigantic apes let out loud hissing roars in panic. They wielded the huge golden sticks held in their hands, but those long and solid sticks had now become soft and powerless. Meanwhile, their power and life-force had been ceaselessly pouring out like floodwater, making their bodies soft and powerless too. They couldn’t even hold their sticks, which normally weighed nothing to them, anymore.

Behind Shaosi’s body, a hazy silhouette with a white robe gradually emerged. The silhouette was way too blurred, and one couldn’t clearly see its shape.

An extreme-level of fear that came from the deepest areas of their souls suddenly attacked. For unknown reasons, these eight silver gigantic apes protruded their eyes in fear, their long fur standing straight up as well. If it weren't for their violent and fierce nature and bare control on their current minds, they would have dropped their weapons and fled long ago.

Boundless terror emerged in Dark Cloud’s heart as well. It was the greatest fear that came deeply from his soul. He popped his eyes widely out, staring at that white silhouette. His teeth constantly chattered against each other while cold sweat continuously gushed out from his back.

‘She’s only a Senior Magus, only a Senior Magus... a Senior Magus who can be crushed to death by me with a little finger!’ Dark Cloud madly shouted in his head, trying to gain back some self-confidence by getting himself to focus just on her cultivation level.

However, looking at the hazy and blurred figure of Shaosi, Dark Cloud could not just find the courage to attack, even while knowing that he was capable of crushing her to death easily. Her figure seemed like a black hole, speedily absorbing some strange, mysterious kind of power that even he couldn’t identify or understand. It was like his courage had been completely swallowed by Shaosi, and by now, Dark Cloud was only left as a gutless coward.

“Duo,” chanted Shaosi in a low voice.

The hearts of Dark Cloud and the eight gigantic apes suddenly beat quickly. The next moment, they opened their mouths simultaneously, each letting out a hot stream of blood, ejecting tens of meters away.

The blood vomited by Dark Cloud and those apes was crimson and had scorching-hot steam rising from it. It had been emitting a strong bloody scent that was hundred times stronger than the scent of ordinary blood. That was the spirit blood of their hearts, condensed from their life-force. After vomiting that mouthful of blood, the life each of them had shortened by a hundred years at least.

“Stop…stop this!” Dark Cloud howled hoarsely.

“Shaosi!” Ji Hao had already walked to the entrance of the reception hall and had seen Dark Cloud vomiting blood. The terrifying and negative power released from Shaosi’s body even overawed Ji Hao by a little bit. ‘Candle Dragon Gui, that old monster… what the hell did he teach Shaosi and Taisi?’

Hearing Ji Hao’s voice, Shaosi immediately restrained that terrifying power released by her, following which all the abnormal phenomena in the hall disappeared. She grinned at Ji Hao then said in a gentle and sweet voice, “This is Elder Dark Cloud from Great Strength Water Ape Clan. Eh? When did the teacup break? I’ll tell someone to make a new pot of tea!”

Ji Hao smilingly nodded at Shaosi and pretended as if nothing had happened just now. He cupped his hands to Dark Cloud and said, “Elder Dark Cloud, welcome! Forgive me for not coming out earlier and welcoming you. I apologize, I apologize. Come, come, take a seat.” Ji Hao then turned his head around and yelled to a few servants, “Someone, bring some good tea! Hm…these few are so tall and vigorous…Man Man, Man Man, get a few baskets of fruits to treat our guests! Man Man, Man Man, come take these few monkeys out and have a nice walk!”

The faces of Dark Cloud and the few gigantic apes twisted in anger.

However, thinking of the terrifying ability Shaosi showed just now, Dark Cloud forcibly choked his anger back to his stomach,

angrily found himself an undamaged chair and sat back down.

Chapter 445: Buy Out

A few maidservants came and wiped the blood off the ground while the shattered large chair was moved out as well.

The reception hall soon became clean and bright. Dark Cloud sat on a large chair with a darkened face, pondering while frowning about how he should regain his lost face. He was attacked by a little girl who was far less powerful than himself, and even spat a mouthful of heart spirit blood out; this was way too humiliating. He even forgot the real purpose of his visit, instead now had his heart set on saving his face first.

While Dark Cloud was silently pondering, Man Man happily rushed over along with an earth-shaking series of footsteps, and with a bag of fire bananas carried in her hands. The fire banana was a special local product of the Southern Wasteland.

In Southern Wasteland, fire banana was the most favorite kind of food of apes and monkeys. Man Man gave a big grin once she saw the eight gigantic apes and darted towards them while yelling, “Aha! Monkeys, monkeys, big monkeys! Come, have some bananas. Haha, come, roll and flip, Man Man will treat you with delicious bananas!”

Dark Cloud’s face turned darker and darker.

The eight gigantic silver apes even began breathing heavily because of the rage. They were not pet monkeys. Instead, they were totem beasts of the Great Strength Water Ape Clan, responsible for guarding the ancestral temple of the Great Strength Water Ape Clan. Occasionally, they served as guards, escorting elders travel out of the clan.

In Great Strength Water Ape Clan, the status of these gigantic silver apes was a lot higher than the status of ordinary clansmen!

But Man Man had just actually teased them with a bag of fire

bananas!

Despite the fact that those fire bananas were indeed attractive and the sweet scent emitted by those bananas even made salivas of those apes flow out in streams, the eight apes still glared at Man Man wrathfully — They were totem beasts with dignities, not some wild monkeys living in the jungle!

Boom! Followed by a thunderous boom, the reception hall suddenly vibrated. Next, Dark Cloud, who sat still on the large chair was frightened to shoot up from his seat. In great shock, he widely opened his eyes and stared at Man Man who had just pressed a giant silver ape to the ground with a single hand!

Gigantic Silver apes were all born with immense strength and great power. The physical strength of a silver ape was more than ten times greater than a same-level human warrior. The eight silver apes were all at the peak-senior-level. However, even if five to six peak-senior-level human Magi warriors were to join hands, it would still be unlikely for them to defeat one silver ape.

But just now, Man man pressed her hand on the neck of a silver ape and directly and heavily pushed it down to the ground, as if she was playing with a puppy. Afterward, she forcibly opened the ape's mouth and thrust in a fire banana' the banana was poked right into the ape's throat from its mouth's corner.

The poor gigantic silver ape was choked by the thick fire banana and was disabled from breathing; because of the suffocation, the ape even showed the whites of its eyes.

Man Man excitedly patted on the head of the poor ape while laughing loudly and yelled, "Eat, eat! Monkey, monkey, big monkey! Haha! How much are these few monkeys for? I want to buy them! They can be our playmates! And when we get tired of them, we can grill them and eat them!"

Ji Hao remained silent and grinned, choosing simply to not say anything.

The eight silver apes were frightened to death. They stared at Man Man as if they were staring at a genuine ghost. Especially the one who was pressed down on the ground by Man Man with a single palm and was completely powerless to resist, unable to move at all. By now, the ape had even started wailing in despair and alarm.

All of Dark Cloud's fine hairs stood straight up while he stared at Man Man the way people would stare at a dreadful prehistorical monster.

How could a little girl, who looked so pretty and adorable, say something so cruel and horrible? Those apes were totem beasts of their Great Strength Water Ape Clan, they were the symbols of the Great Strength Water Ape Clan, but Man Man actually wanted to grill and eat them!

"Such great strength!" Dark Cloud murmured in shock while staring at Man Man.

"Man Man is the daughter of the Great Libation, Zhu Rong." said Ji Hao blandly, "Therefore, she is gifted. Indeed, she's strong, and I think in mere terms of physical strength, not even an ordinary Magus King can be better than her."

During these few days after they returned to Pu Ban city, Ji Hao had divided the eight drops of Magus King spirit blood, which were refined by Po, equally among Man Man, Shaosi, Taisi, Yu Mu and Feng Xing, for them to absorb. The amount of spirit blood gained by each of them had nearly reached to total amount of spirit blood possessed by two Magus Kings.

After absorbing the Magus King spirit blood, the outcome showed by Man Man was that her terrifying strength grew greater and greater. By now, every single move made by her was as great as a move made by an ancient, enormous dragon. Encountering Man Man could clearly be considered the worst possible luck for these eight silver apes.

“Man Man, take our guests out and play. Treat them well, make sure they have enough fresh fruits!”

“Out and play! Out and play!” During the past few days, Man Man had been strolling about in the surrounding areas. Such a footloose life had highly stimulated the wildness she had in her heart. These eight silver apes were perfect toys that had been brought to her face!

Before the eight poor things agreed, Man Man leaped up as swiftly as a gust of wind, grabbed the necks of those apes and threw them out one after another. Along with a loud swooshing noise, the eight apes were thrown out by Man Man while howling and wailing.

“Ji Hao, I’m out to play! Later, let’s go find mother-of-pearls together, pearls in those are stunning!” Man Man yelled happily in excitement and swished out of the reception hall. After that, shrill howls and screams let out by those apes rang, seemingly without an end. But soon, those howls and screams faded away.

“Ji Hao!” Dark Cloud’s lips had even gone purple because of the rage. He tremblingly pointed his finger at Ji Hao but couldn’t let a word out for quite a while.

“It’s just a few monkeys. Let them play with Man Man, she’ll be happy. She’s Zhu Rong’s daughter after all.” said Ji Hao calmly while looking at Dark Cloud, “Please, sit down and have some tea!”

Shaosi quietly walked into the reception hall with a jade plate carried in her hands. She poured a cup of green tea each for Ji Hao and Dark Cloud, then politely and smilingly stood aside, narrowed her eyes, silently looking at Dark Cloud from up to down.

Just now, Dark Cloud was badly frightened by the dreadful and mysterious power released by Shaosi. This effect still hadn’t worn off and when Dark Cloud saw Shaosi standing in the hall, the atmosphere instantly became especially heavy and serious. He knitted his eyebrows, glanced at Ji Hao, then glanced at Shaosi,

after which, he gnashed his teeth and sat on a large chair. He picked up the teacup and gulped the whole cup of tea; he even swallowed the tea leaves contained in the cup.

Ji Hao held his teacup up as well, crossed his legs and took a small sip of the tea, then said blandly, “Shaosi, go tell those girls to not use dew drops when making tea. The flavor of tea is mixed with the aroma of flowers and tastes a bit indelicate.”

“Hm, I’ll tell them to try the water from the spring behind the mountain.” Shaosi gave a faint smile and responded with a silvery voice.

“Hm, spring water is the best for making tea. We have plenty of springs nearby. Someday we should try them one by one!” Ji Hao put the tea cup down and said to Shaosi earnestly.

Dark Cloud was completely neglected, which made his face turned darker in anger.

Dark Cloud threw a heavy clap on the tea table beside him and shouted loudly, “Ji Hao! I came to see you because there’s something that you should know!”

Ji Hao smilingly turned to Dark Cloud and responded politely, “Eh? Dear elder Dark Cloud, what is it? Please tell.”

Dark Cloud snorted coldly, then took out a leather bag and threw it on the ground beside Ji Hao’s feet.

‘Clang’! Loud and clear jade coin clangs came out from the leather bag. Judging from this sound, the leather bag had hundreds of jade coins contained in it at most.

“Those personal slaves of yours who were left in Pu Ban city by you, 198,542 people in total, we, Great Strength Water Ape Clan, have bought them out.”

“However, we are a bit short of money lately. For now, we can’t give you that many jade coins. Here are five-hundred jade coins, and for the rest, we will pay you in stages in the next ten-thousand

years.”

Dark Cloud took a deep gasp and stared at Ji Hao in the eyes while continuing in a cold voice, “This is also the will of our great master, Wuzhi Qi.”

Chapter 446: Beat Up

During the journey back to Pu Ban city, over hundred thousand warriors from Ink Ape Clan and other few clans raised a rebellion, attempting to loot those captives. Ji Hao captured them alive with the use of a magic formation and a powerful treasure. After that, Wulong Yao came with Emperor Shun's order, stating that all warriors who came from these eight clans and had participated in the rebellion would be degraded to slaves and awarded to Ji Hao as his personal trophies.

Over hundred thousand warriors and their families, that would make nearly two million people.

Ji Hao wasn't in the mood to feed all these people, provide food, clothes, accommodations and other living supplies for them, neither could he afford it all. Besides, these warriors came from eight different clans, and the relationships between them were way too complicated. This made the administrative work of these warriors rather difficult.

For the above reasons, after returning to Pu Ban city, Ji Hao had only carefully selected around three-hundred most powerful warriors to serve as his personal force, and for the rest of his captives and their families, he handed all of them to slave dealers in Pu Ban and put them on sale.

Those warriors were elites of the Ink Ape Clan and other seven clans. Around ten percent of them were Senior Magi while the rest were all at Junior-level and even peak-junior-level. In the market, slaves like them were extremely popular and hard to get.

At present, prices of slaves had been remaining stable. Not to mention Junior-level slaves, for Senior-level slave warriors, humankind one would be worth around ten-thousand jade coins, while a non-humankind one would cost double the price.

Among those captives put on sale by Ji Hao, the number of

Senior-level ones had nearly reached ten-thousand. According to the current market price of twenty-thousand jade coins each, these ten-thousand Senior-level captives could be worth two-hundred million in total, which was a vast fortune. Added with the other more than hundred thousand Junior-level warriors and hundreds of thousands of families of theirs, this would be a stunning sum of money.

How could Wu Yun intend to buy all those captives with nothing but five-hundred jade coins?

Would residual payment truly be settled within the next ten-thousand years? Did Dark Cloud really think that Ji Hao was a silly kid?

“We didn’t know that you have selected the three-thousand most powerful ones out.” Dark Cloud looked at Ji Hao with a disdainful sneer on his face and said, “We will buy them out as well, along with their families… we will buy all of them.”

“And of course, the payment for these three warriors and their families will also be settled in stages within the next ten-thousand years,” said Dark Cloud with a teasing tone while looking at Ji Hao. “Or, if you run short on money, whenever that is, you can just go to our Great Strength Water Ape Clan and let us know. If we can squeeze out some spare money, we will, more or less, give you some.”

Ji Hao coldly looked at Dark Cloud, said blandly, “Sorry, I am not going to sell them to you.”

The grin on Dark Cloud’s face instantly vanished. He stood up, and with the advantage of height, looked slightly down at Ji Hao and said in a frosty voice, “We have already taken those people away. Here is the purchase agreement! Come, put your fingerprint in here and this deal will be done. Later when I leave, I will take the last three thousand warriors and their families with me.”

Dark Cloud took out a thick roll of leathers and spread it slowly.

On those leather pieces, lines of handwriting were clear. Those were nothing else but three copies of a purchase agreement. On each leather piece, a bright red seal was printed by the slave market, and the name of the market manager was signed along with his personal seal being printed as well. Next to the manager's signature and personal seal were Dark Cloud's signature and personal seal.

As long as Ji Hao signed his name and gave his fingerprint or gave his personal seal on the agreement, this would become a complete, effective purchase agreement.

"Your fingerprint is the last needed thing," taunted Dark Cloud," Southern Wasteland barbarian, if you don't know how to write your own name, I can do it for you out of kindness. You only need to give a fingerprint of yours."

Ji Hao sighed slightly, sneered while reading clauses of the agreement, then said coldly, "Characters, I can still read some. According to this agreement, the payment for those slave warriors has already been fully delivered, right? Hundreds of millions of jade coins, truly delivered?"

Dark Cloud smiled, pointed his finger at the leather bag beside Ji Hao's feet and asked, "Isn't that all in there?"

Ji Hao stood up, looking at Dark Cloud's grinning face, sighed again and said, "Here are only five-hundred jade coins! Five hundred jade coins, what a fortune! Take these to a market in Pu Ban, you can buy thousands of vats of wine. However, those slave warriors are worth hundreds of millions of jade coins!"

Dark Cloud looked at Ji Hao and responded in a frosty tone, "Our Great Strength Water Ape Clan will pay it off year by year in the next ten-thousand years."

Ji Hao helplessly spread his arms and said, "Are you treating me like a child?"

Dark Cloud narrowed his eyes. Deep in his eyes, a fierce and malicious beam of light flashed across. He then growled in a deep voice, “Aren’t you a child? Ji Hao, how old are you exactly? You should know, a very high position is held by our old master, Wuzhi Qi, who is worshiped by our Great Strength Water Ape Clan.”

Gasping deeply, Dark Cloud gnashed his teeth and threatened Ji Hao in a deep voice, “Do you really dare to go against our Great Strength Water Ape Clan, only because Si Wen Ming likes you? Kid, even if you don’t think of yourself, don’t you need to think of your clan, your parents, and families?”

The flame of fury swooshed right up from Ji Hao’s heart. Wuzhi Qi, Great Strength Water Ape Clan, and those people of Gong Gong in the Northern Wasteland!

Back in Southern Wasteland, Black Water Serpent Clan was the archenemy of Gold Crow Clan for generations. Ji Hao had never forgotten this. Furthermore, the Black Water Serpent Clan was a clan under the governance of Water God, Gong Gong!

By now, both new and old hatred had mixed together. Dark Cloud and whoever that had been supporting him were pushing it too far!

“Are you threatening me?” Ji Hao took an extra deep breath and asked. Faintly, a layer of fiery light emerged, drifting upon his Gold Crow fire clock.

“I am threatening you!” Dark Cloud laughed viciously and said, “You bunch of kids are indeed talented. Si Wen Ming likes you and Candle Dragon Gui, that old monster has even taken this little woman as his disciple…But, so what? You can never defeat our Great Strength Water Ape Clan, you can never win…”

Ji Hao let out a long and resonant shout. The air he inhaled into his chest transformed into a roaring, fiery dragon and ejected out, while a heavy punch was launched straight towards Dark Cloud’s face.

Dark Cloud gave a scornful sneer as he carelessly slapped towards Ji Hao and said in that cold tone, “In this case, don’t blame me for bullying…”

All of a sudden, Dark Cloud’s look changed. He wanted to suppress Ji Hao with violence, yet his entire body was now completely empty, and not even a little bit of power could be raised up. A faint stream of aroma spread out from his internal organs, and that faint yet sweet aroma made his whole body soft and powerless. His legs became weak with time as if all of his bones had suddenly gone and his body was going to melt into a puddle of liquid within this sweet aroma.

“Poison!” Dark Cloud leaped up and went on a rampage while growling, “The tea was poisoned!”

Ji Hao’s fist caused a muffled boom against Dark Cloud’s face, sending him flying away.

Before Dark Cloud fell back on the ground, Ji Hao leaped up and caught with him, casting a fierce wave of punches which was as swift as a rain of shooting stars, violently striking on Dark Cloud’s body.

Muffled bangs could be heard endlessly. Dark Cloud buried his head in his arms, huddled into a ball and let Ji Hao madly beat him. The clothes worn by him were soon torn into bits. Ji Hao’s heavy punches continually landed on his body, vibrated his bones and muscles, quickly causing large bruises to develop on his body.

“Your bones are so tough!” Ji Hao crazily punched Dark Cloud until he sensed a piercing pain from his pair of hands.

Bodies of Magus Kings were incredibly tough. By punching Dark Cloud bare-handedly with his current power, Ji Hao’s body would still be too heavily burdened.

After letting out another long and resonant shout, Ji Hao took out the mountain and river stamper, raised it with both of his

hand and smashed it straight towards Dark Cloud's body.

"Fingerprint? Eh? Look at this print, do you like it?!"

Chapter 447: Hang Up

“I am a Magus King, Ji Hao! How can you possibly hurt me?” Dark Cloud huddled on the ground and yelled. His body was now completely empty and not even a little bit of his power, which normally was as strong as a fierce dragon, could be boosted up. Still, he just wouldn’t stop yelling.

Upgrading to a Magus King from a Senior Magus could be viewed as a transition at the level of life itself. The non-humankind defined the level of Magus Kings as the shell-breaking stage. As this definition stated, Senior Magi were mortals while Magus Kings were transcendental. Therefore, promoting oneself to the level of Magus Kings from the senior-level was a transcendental transformation.

The power, lifespan, abilities and body condition... in many aspects, the strength of a Magus King could be far beyond the imagination of a Senior Magi.

Ji Hao had many unusual experiences, because of which he was now way more powerful than ordinarily Senior Magi. Nevertheless, he only managed to leave large bruises on Dark Cloud’s body by beating him bare-handedly, and once being flushed by Dark Cloud’s spirit blood, those bruises disappeared immediately.

On the contrary, Ji Hao felt that he had just been punching a thick and pure steel wall and was suffering a great pain rising from his hands. The strong counterforce had even caused multiple fine cracks on his hand bones.

Hearing Dark Cloud’s yells, Ji Hao directly took out the mountain and river stamper and smashed down towards Dark Cloud.

Once the mountain and river stamper came out, all earth meridians and water meridians within ten thousand miles radius

around Ji Hao immediately released immensely strong power vibrations. Great streams of natural powers surged into the mountain and river stamper, following which, patterns of mountains and rivers embossed on the stamper began moving and overlapping, transforming into massive watery clouds.

Along with a clear bang, the mountain and river stamper heavily smashed on Dark Cloud's shoulder.

Dark Cloud, who had been hundred percent confident and never took Ji Hao seriously, instantly burst with shrill howls. His shoulder was crushed by the mountain and river stamper like an egg crushed by a rock. Blood ejected out in large streams mixed with bits of bones and muscles tens of meters away. Meanwhile, a broken arm flew out while spinning, rolling for nearly hundred meters on the ground.

"A Magus King, Hm? Indeed not bad!" Ji Hao said while looking at Dark Cloud, whose face was now showing a genuine fear. Next, he raised the mountain and river stamper and bashed down once again!

The mountain and river stamper was a natural crafted treasure. Not long after this world was created, the natural principles were shaped up, and the original natural powers merged with the first batch of creation of this world. Thus, powerful treasures like the mountain and river stampers were crafted naturally.

Compared with the magically great power possessed by this genuine treasure, which was created by nature itself, the body of a Magus King seemed to be a bit too fragile.

Another clear bone cracking noise was generated. This time, Ji Hao smashed the stamper on Dark Cloud's knee. The knee was blasted out, blood and shattered muscle tissue splashing everywhere while the shin rolled far away. Dark Cloud howled out hoarsely again because of that piercing pain.

Magus King spirit blood vibrated inside his body. Speedily, Dark

Cloud's broken arm and shin grew back out, and within the blink of an eye, his injuries were healed completely.

Ji Hao sneered and said, "Perfect, I always wanted to try this!"

Dark Cloud stared at Ji Hao in a deep fear. He didn't know what 'this' actually meant. What did Ji Hao want to try?

Mountain and river stamper bashed down continuously. As Dark Cloud's shoulders and knees blew out over and over again, numerous broken arms and legs swooshed out. However, Dark Cloud's life-force was inexhaustibly great. His spirit blood surged in his body, and his arms and legs would grow back out immediately after those injuries were inflicted. Within the short span of a few breaths, around three-hundred broken limbs had appeared in the reception hall, and a thick layer of blood was added to the floor.

At first, Dark Cloud only felt pain, but later, the pain was numbed. He could only pop his eyes widely out, looking at his arms and legs fly out one after another, with a hell-like fear. One, two, three, four...a hundred, two hundred...

Dark Cloud probably was the first Magus King in this Midland world who had seen hundreds of his own limbs being placed in a hall together!

The face of Shaosi, who had been standing aside, had already turned around with a deathly pale face. She couldn't stand it anymore. This scene was a bit ridiculous, comical, even laughable. But what was more, there was an unspeakable weirdness and evilness, and an ice-cold viciousness!

In this Midland world, even on battlefields against the non-humankind, never, ever did a Magus King allow him or herself to be trampled upon by someone else without any power of resistance. Never, ever did a Magus King have his limbs be chopped off for hundreds of times in a row in such a ridiculous way, then rely on his strong life-force and ceaselessly grow out

new limbs.

Dark Cloud's look changed constantly, and towards the end, he abruptly straightened his neck and started vomiting hysterically.

He vomited crazily and soon, everything in his stomach had been thrown up and what ejected out from his mouth subsequently was just yellow-green bile.

What drove Dark Cloud even crazier to the point of making him want to kill himself was the life force and condition of his body, the body of a Magus King; both were way too great. When ordinary people vomited, the bile would quickly run out...but Dark Cloud had been spurting out bile from his mouth for whole ten minutes, and the amount thrown up by him could fill up seven to eight giant vats...yet, he was still vomiting!

At last, even Ji Hao couldn't help but covered his own nose with his hand and embarrassedly took tens of steps back.

Ji Hao took back the mountain and river stamper, then looked at those limbs all over the reception hall and that pungent bile vomited by Dark Cloud. Instantly, Ji Hao's face darkened.

"Dark Cloud, you shouldn't threaten me with the safety of my parents and clansmen." Looking at Dark Cloud, Ji Hao said coldly, "Neither should you take advantage of Wuzhi Qi's power and try to bully us. What is the big deal about Wuzhi Qi? Is he truly that powerful? If he ever got me to rise against him..."

Dark Cloud gasped quickly and deeply for air. He struggled up from the ground, stared at Ji Hao while sneering scornfully, and said, "Our great master, Wuzhi Qi, how can scums like you talk about someone like him? I am taking advantages of our great master Wuzhi Qi's power and bullying you, what can you possibly do to me?"

Looking at Dark Cloud who was still with an arrogant attitude, Ji Hao pointed his finger on those limbs on the ground and said,

“These arms and legs, do you want to take them back with you? Or should I throw them out to feed the animals?”

Dark Cloud looked at those limbs that formerly belonged to him, scattered all over the ground, and suddenly felt badly sick. An extremely weird and ridiculously sick feeling surged right up from his heart. He lowered his head and again started vomiting intensively.

From the outside, furious roars of silver apes came one after another. Soon, eight silver apes darted back in, and seeing the mess in the reception hall, they nearly went crazy because of the sudden rage. They pulled out their large and thick sticks and bashed violently towards Ji Hao.

Eight thick sticks screamed across the air and instantly reached Ji Hao’s head.

Ji Hao shouted out resonantly and let out the mountain and river stamper and immemorial sun streamer simultaneously.

The immemorial sun streamer slightly shook, following which the eight silver apes howled out together. The large sticks held in their paws were vaporized immediately; the skins on their paws were burned split while the flesh had torn and their silver bones exposed.

The mountain and river stamper moved as swiftly as bolts of lightning, fiercely striking on the chests of those silver apes.

Bone cracking noises rose, as loud as thunders; the eight apes lied on the ground, moaning loudly in pain. Yet, before they could stand back up, Yu Mu, the chubby one, swiftly darted over and lithely wiped his chubby yet flexible finger across those apes’ mouths. No one knew what Yu Mu put in the mouths of those apes.

The apes’ bodies twitched slightly, then weakly fell on the ground, unable to move anymore.

Yu Mu chuckled and said, “The bone softening drug I concocted

this time is not bad, eh? Doesn't it work on Magus Kings? Can he still stand?"

Dark Cloud suddenly realized that the reason why he couldn't boost up even a little bit power of his was because of Yu Mu's poison, wasn't it? Only because he was a Magus King and his body was way too tough, he was better than those silver apes, who were now lying on the ground and disabled from moving.

However, before Dark Cloud growled out in rage, Ji Hao had already let out a resonant shout.

"Zhamu, hang these nine stupid things up on the arch outside our gate!"

Chapter 448: Block the Door

Under the honorific arch outside the front gate of Fine Jade Snow Palace, Dark Cloud and the eight gigantic apes were hanging by nine glowing dragon tendons.

When gusts of wind blew across, the bodies of Dark Cloud and the eight apes swayed along with the wind. Occasionally, they bumped into each other, and every time that happened, their bodies would spin smoothly. Meanwhile, they let out muffled purrs in both shame and rage.

Being poisoned by Yu Mu's bone-softening drug, the bones of these apes were literally softened, and by now, they couldn't put even a slight little bit of strength forth.

The dose of bone-softening drug mixed in Dark Cloud's tea was ten times greater than the dose each ape had. However, Dark Cloud was a Magus King after all; the bone-softening drug concocted by Yu Mu with his current power could only disable him from releasing his power, but the around half of the great physical strength possessed by his extra tough body still remained.

Therefore, in order to keep Dark Cloud hanging under the arch safely and quietly, Shaosi and Taisi had launched their moves. By using the magic curse secretly taught by Candle Dragon Gui, they penetrated the most important thirty-three Magus Acupoints with thirty-three ghost and spirit thorns, turning Dark Cloud into an obedient and harmless being, just like a rabbit.

Each of those purely dark ghosts and spirit thorns was around half a foot long and thumb-thick; on the thicker end of the thorn was a lively embossed portrait of the ancient ghost god. As those thorns deeply pierced into Dark Cloud's Magus Acupoints, every time Dark Cloud tried to release his power, faint blood-red mist would spurt out from the mouths of those portraits of the ancient ghost god. Following that, the power Dark Cloud was going to

release would be gone completely.

This set of ghost and spirit thorns was a fierce magic weapon crafted by Candle Dragon Gui himself. After piercing into Dark Cloud's body, theses thorns had begun absorbing Dark Cloud's spirit blood slowly, and continuously improving the power of their own. Being hung under the arch, Dark Cloud couldn't help but show his teeth in pain. However, he couldn't even let out a single word as Man Man had thrust the biggest fire banana into his mouth.

Zhamu was wearing a heavy armor, leading over a hundred fully armored Ink Ape Clan warriors, arrayed in front of the arch in a straight line, silently guarding Dark Cloud and the eight apes.

From time to time, those Ink Ape Clan warriors would cast a complicated glance at Dark Cloud. As a dependent clan of the Great Strength Water Ape Clan, these warriors surely knew about Dark Cloud, who was an elder of the Great Strength Water Ape Clan. Typically, Dark Cloud had always been imposing and commanding around them, but today, he was hanging there like a dead dog!

The Fine Jade Snow Palace was located beside the Divine Light Lake, which was known as the most beautiful lake in Pu Ban city, and was located in the central area of Pu Ban city. This lake was an extremely famous scenic spot, and surrounding this lake were mansions and gardens of many great high-class people, who possessed high positions among the human society.

Dark Cloud was a quite famous man in Pu Ban city. He was the representative of Great Strength Water Ape Clan, stationed in Pu Ban city. His position equaled the position of Ying Yunpeng, who came from Ten Sun Country. Generally, he followed Gong Gong Wuyou everywhere and could be seen as a representative of the entire Northern Wasteland.

Although his mouth was now stuffed with a huge fire banana, his face was still in shape, and the eyes of the other Senior Magi and

Magus Kings stationed in surrounding areas were all sharp. Soon, some people recognized Dark Cloud. Right after that, the news regarding Dark Cloud being beaten up by someone and hung outside the Fine Jade Snow Palace with eight silver apes, which were totem beasts of the Great Strength Water Ape Clan, swiftly swept through the entire Pu Ban city like a widespread pestilence.

The Great Strength Water Ape Clan had quite many enemies, and so did the other clans of the Northern Wasteland. After merely half an hour, at least ten-thousand people had gathered over from all directions in groups, standing at a distance and gesticulating towards Dark Cloud and the eight apes as they were talking.

Some of those people seemed to want to make Dark Cloud feel even worse as they set a banquet less than one and a half miles away right in front of the arch. Large vats of booze and giant pieces of meat were served. These people began drinking freely with great joviality and even had a few non-humankind females singing soft and silvery songs on the scene. From time to time, they pointed their fingers at Dark Cloud and burst into waves of loud laughs!

How humiliating was this?

Dark Cloud's pair of eyes were darkened severely in anger. A strong stream of blood gushed up to this throat and ejected out, pushing the fire banana Man Man thrust in his mouth out.

"Little scums, how dare you do this to me?!" Dark Cloud gasped for air then immediately began yelling and cursing in a fury, "This isn't over! I swear not to give up! Not to give up! Until you die! Till you all die!"

The situation was still stable before Dark Cloud started yelling, but once he started, someone gave a response from far away. He shouted loudly, seeming to be surprised:

"Ahyaya, who is this? Hanging under the arch like a dead fish? Ahyaya, am I seeing this right? Isn't this elder Dark Cloud? Ahyaya, it's elder Dark Cloud from Great Strength Water Ape Clan!

Mamamia, what has just happened?! What happened to our famous Dark Cloud?!”

An overwhelming wave of laughter came, following which, tens of Southern Wasteland Senior Magi yelled loudly while stamping their feet hard against the ground with clear applauses. Their bodies were wrapped in faint fiery light and had been releasing fiery strong sense of power, standing on a hill miles away. They seemed to have taken plenty of pleasure in Dark Cloud’s misfortune.

Some of them abruptly burst into a shrill laughter and said, “I remember, this Divine Lake Fine Jade Snow Palace once was a short-stay palace of that kid, Gong Gong Wuyou, but later it was confiscated by Emperor Shun and given to Gold Crow Clan’s Ji Hao! Ha, hasn’t he returned from Chi Ban Mountain area with his people a while ago?!”

“Haha, Ji Hao, the kid from Gold Crow Clan? Really is a good boy with some guts! Worthy of being a kid from our Southern Wasteland! Ha, Dark Cloud, you old bastard, you can’t even win over a little kid from our Southern Wasteland! You’re over a thousand years old, how did you spend all those years you had? By living like a Jurassic beast?”

“Isn’t that true? Normally, this Dark Cloud was so arrogant and unbridled, I thought he’s an extraordinary one. Never thought that his ass could be kicked like this by that little kid, Ji Hao! Ha, Ji Hao, this kid, I now have my eyes on him. My little granddaughter will have to marry him!”

The Southern Wasteland was dominated by Zhu Rong, while the Northern Wasteland was Gong Gong’s territory. Water and fire would never be compatible. Despite the fact that the two pieces of lands were located far away from each other, the hatred between them was incredibly deep.

Southern Wasteland clans and Northern Wasteland clans had

even more tangled problems and conflicts between them.

Therefore, seeing Dark Cloud be treated like this while learning that the Fine Jade Snow Palace now was Ji Hao's residence, those elders from Southern Wasteland clans who came to watch the scene of bustle began talking one another. They flattered Ji Hao as if he was a God descended from the heaven, while crazily depreciating Dark Cloud with their language.

These elders from Southern Wasteland clans were indeed making some sense. Ji Hao was only a teenage boy, but Dark Cloud, who had become famous since more than a thousand years, was actually defeated by a kid. Didn't this prove that the Southern Wasteland clans had suppressed the Northern Wasteland Clan to a certain degree?

What a pleasing fact was this! The whole world should join the jubilation for this!

One type of people that were liked the most by Southern Wasteland clansmen were the hero types, who were capable of fighting and killing. Therefore, many of these elders had given out their words one after another, saying that they would marry their youngest granddaughters or youngest great-granddaughters to Ji Hao. Merely for this oral honor, these elders who seemed to have nothing more important to do, had already begun arguing.

Suddenly, a muffled footstep sounded. In the distance, clouds of dust puffed up into the air, from within which, over ten black-scale boas wiggled over on the ground as fast as lightning bolts. Following behind these black-scale boas were tens of gigantic silver apes, running over with big steps with large sticks carried in their hands.

Behind those silver apes were large troops of warriors from Great Strength Water Ape Clan, who were wearing black leather armors and all had extremely darkened faces as if their fathers had died just now. Along with depressing dark clouds, these warriors

dashed all the way towards the front gate of the Fine Jade Snow Palace in a formidable array.

Not long after that, at least thirty-thousand Great Strength Water Ape Clan warriors had gathered in front of the Fine Jade Snow Palace's front gate. A sturdy man with the height of over five meters ragingly darted out with a giant blade carried in his hand. He pointed his finger at Zhamu, who was guarding under the arch, and began yelling furiously:

"You lowly nasty thing, quick, put our elder down!"

Chapter 449: Convene

Under the honorific arch, those Ink Ape Clan warriors showed stunned looks.

Who stood right in front of them were warriors of the Great Strength Water Ape Clan, the elites of the suzerain clan of the Ink Ape Clan. The Ink Ape Clan was an inconspicuous one among many dependent clans of Great Strength Water Ape Clan. Therefore, when facing warriors of the Great Strength Water Ape Clan, these Ink Ape Clan warriors had naturally fallen into a mental disadvantage.

The morale was gone immediately. The weapons held in the hands of these over a hundred Ink Ape Clan warriors' hands were lowered while they took a few small and quiet steps back.

"Whoever steps back will be killed! All your families will be executed as well!" Zhamu raised the longsword held in his hand and growled in a hoarse voice, "You are no longer warriors of the Ink Ape Clan! You are slaves of our respectful master! You are only slaves! You have to obey the will of our master!"

Those Ink Ape Clan warriors quivered instantly, then they subconsciously raised their weapons.

However, Great Strength Water Ape Clan standing in front of them let out resonant roars and each took a big step forwards. Instantly after this, the wrists of those Ink Ape Clan warriors went soft. Tens of weapons clanged against the ground as their morale had gone for good. The instinctive fear occupied their bodies and minds such that they could never bring out any courage to fight against Great Strength Water Ape Clan warriors who were now standing right in front of them.

"A bunch of useless things!" Zhamu roared in rage while fiercely glaring at these Ink Ape Clan warriors whose legs were all softened.

“Make a battle formation! Make a battle formation!” Zhamu raised the long sword and gave a long shout. Following his order, from the thriving florescent woods on each side of the road behind the honorific arch, large groups of dark-kind warriors in heavy armors rushed out. These warriors, who were holding long and thick spears and strong bows, quickly formed a solid battle formation behind the honorific arch.

The road behind the arch was no more than a hundred meter wide. Over ten-thousand dark-kind warriors had formed a battle formation on this road and completely blocked it.

Those long and thick spears held in their hands had been emitting a faint cold light, and so did the heads of arrows on the strings of those longbows. The troop led by Zhamu was an elite one; they had absolutely no fear of the Great Strength Water Ape Clan. The battle intent of these warriors was strong and fierce as they held their breaths and glared at the enemies in front of them with pairs of purely red eyes.

To dark-kind warriors, fighting and killing had already become their instincts.

Not matter who the enemies were that they were facing, as long as they could kill the enemies, they would be rewarded, and their families would have better food, clothes, and residences. Generation after generation, dark-kind warriors never separated justice and evilness, never concerned about the identities of their enemies. No matter who those enemies were standing in front of them, chopping off their heads would always be the best choice.

If Zhamu hadn’t given the order, these dark-kind warriors who had nearly been driven crazy by their strong will of fighting would have launched the attacks with their own initiative. They just couldn’t hold themselves back anymore!

Among the group of Southern Wasteland warriors standing afar, an elderly one with red beard suddenly yelled aloud, “Monkeys of

the Great Strength Water Ape Clan, attack! Ha, I chip in with one jade coin, I bet you dare not to move!”

Another elderly man laughed out loud with a pair of eyes which were glowing with a faint fiery light, “Attack! Monkeys! Don’t mind the rules of Pu Ban city, such as people who violently break into properties of others shall be put to dead…Hm, that’s nothing but beheading, why should you be afraid of that?”

The Great Strength Water Ape Clan warrior who had dashed to the front and raised his long blade high instantly paused. With hesitation, his blade remained raised yet he dared not to launch the attack no matter what.

The dark-kind army in front of them seemed to be an elite one. Besides, the armors worn by those warriors were clearly of much higher quality than their own leather armors. Once the battle started, at least a half of these tens of thousands of warriors on their side would fall.

Not to mention that in Pu Ban city, this rule was indeed effective. Pu Ban city was the capital city of the alliance of human clans and had governors came from all clans living here. Rules in this city were extremely strict. Therefore, if this warrior truly dared to lead tens of thousands of warriors and break into the Fine Jade Snow Palace and kill these slave warriors that belonged to Ji Hao, these warriors of Great Strength Water Ape Clan would undoubtedly be put to death.

This was a bottom-line that no one could violate.

“Elder!” This poor warrior who was now in a serious dilemma didn’t know what to do anymore. With a bitter face, he looked at Dark Cloud, who still had stains of blood at the corners of his mouth.

Dark Cloud did not know either what to do. Although he was enraged to an extreme degree, in front of all these people who came to watch this great show, he dared not give the order to allow

his warriors to break into the Fine Jade Snow Palace, not even if he would die for this. If he truly dared to do so, even Wuzhi Qi wouldn't be able to save him!

"Ji Hao, that little bastard!" Dark Cloud cursed Ji Hao in his head over and over again. This bloody little Southern Wasteland barbarian, how dared he do this?!

How dared he?!

How dared he offend the Great Strength Water Ape Clan? How dared he not take great master Wuzhi Qi seriously?

How dared he hang Dark Cloud under this honorific arch?! Where did he get the guts to do so? He came from Gold Crow Clan; Dark Cloud had done the research and found out that Gold Crow Clan was named Fire Crow Clan once, and was a declining small clan. It never had a single Magus King emerge during the past thousand years. Great Strength Water Ape Clan could just randomly send a few Magus Kings, and that would be more than enough to wipe the entire Fire Crow Clan out! It was such a small clan!

How dared Ji Hao offend him to such a severe degree?

He wanted nothing, nothing but saving those over a hundred thousand warriors from the few dependent clans of the Great Strength Water Ape Clan who were degraded to slaves, in a slightly different way, and with a small trick. Wasn't that true? How dared Ji Hao push this so far, even to an impasse? Wasn't he afraid of Wuzhi Qi? Not even a little bit? Wasn't he afraid of Great Strength Water Ape Clan? Not even a slight little bit? Wasn't he afraid of the great celestially powerful being who had been supporting them?

"Whoa~~whoa~~."

Waves of yells were let out by those people who had been watching this show. The audiences would never worry about the

show getting too big. They earnestly wished for that Dark Cloud to give the order and let his warriors break into the Fine Jade Snow Palace. Some old ones who had personal issues with Dark Cloud even began yelling and shouting ceaselessly, with language which was not so pleasant to hear.

“You! Ball-less Dark Cloud, just give the order!”

“Coward! You’re hanging up there! Still dare not to put up a desperate fight?”

“Dark Cloud, what are you so afraid of? Attack! Don’t you want your old face anymore?”

“Oi! Start the battle! Attack! Monkeys, have you all gone soft down there?”

Dark Cloud’s face was as lifeless as a thick layer of dust. He didn’t know how to deal with the current situation. Even though he had been holding a high position for many years and had seen plenty of weird things, he never thought that he would actually encounter such a tough trouble.

He never thought that one day, he would be hanging up under an arch in full public display, with tens of thousands of his warriors standing right in front of him yet, him unable to dare to order them to save himself!

This was way too humiliating! This was so wrong!

Thinking of the wrongness of this situation, another stream of blood ejected out from Dark Cloud’s mouth.

The morale of Great Strength Water Ape Clan warriors plummeted. They lowered their heads and shrunk their necks, while taunts coming from all directions struck right on their faces like silent slaps, making their faces turn red completely.

From high up in the air, a winged golden dragon dove down swiftly. A middle-aged man standing on the dragon’s back shouted out in a resonant voice:

“Where is Ji Hao? Here comes the order of Emperor Shun... You shall take Taisi, Shaosi, Man Man, Yu Mu, Feng Xing and all who have made outstanding services, to the great sky-offering altar and take part in the sky offering ceremony. Also, Emperor Shun will confer titles of nobility on you as rewards for your contribution!”

Hearing this, all those people standing around and watching this show gasped in shock simultaneously!

Ji Hao, a teenage kid, was actually called to join the sky offering celebration ceremony by a messenger who was sent over by Emperor Shun himself?

Many people burst into another wave of laughter while looking at Dark Cloud, who was with an extremely darkened face. This old guy had literally bumped into an iron board this time.

Chapter 450: Sky-Offering

A dense white cloud floated in the sky, while a set of chime bells that were shaped with the primitive simplicity stood on the cloud. Among this whole set of chime, the biggest bell was a thousand and five hundred meters tall, while the smallest one was around fifty meters tall. Two Kuafu Family people were standing on the cloud, wearing luxurious clothes with pure golden strikers held in their hands, gently tolling the bells. The beautifully melodious bell rings spread out for tens of thousands of miles.

Surrounding the cloud that was supporting the set of chime bells, and upon a faint, circle-shaped, glowing layer of cloud, tens of large drums made from boa skins were floating. The drumhead of each drum was five-meter in diameter. Over a hundred Kuafu Family people stood beside the drums, beating the drums and letting out deep yet extremely strong and resonant sounds that resounded across the entire sky.

An enormous altar stood on the ground, five-thousand meters tall and twenty miles in radius.

Surrounding the altar was a loop of five-hundred meter wide ditch, with raging flames blazing in it. Numerous Magi of the Magi Palace had been speeding back and forth, pouring baskets of spices into the fire. Visibly, purple-cyan smoke that had a dense aroma puffed up from the fire, transforming into a scented cloud that densely shrouded the entire altar.

From each of east, south, west and north sides, a long stair strode across the blazing ditch and reached directly to the top of the altar.

Emperor Shun was wearing a heavy armor and standing high on top of the altar alone, looking at the sun which was rising slowly from the east. Worn over his armor was a long cloak embroidered with the patterns of mountains, rivers, cities and stars.

Ji Hao and his teammates were wearing formal and luxurious

long robes, guided by a Senior Magus of the Magi Palace who was in charge of the etiquette of this great ceremony, walking fast towards the altar from a distance away in a straight line. From all directions, countless people with solemn looks and in luxurious outfits had lined up orderly and were moving towards the altar like black tide water. The ordered, deep footsteps of theirs even made the ground quiver slightly.

High up in the air, over a thousand golden-winged dragons flew across. These flying dragons let out loud and sonorous roars, shattering the clouds in the sky, leaving behind a purely blue sky.

Deep yet strong and resonant shouts rose from every direction. The eyes of Senior Magi of the Magi Palace were as sharp as lightning bolts; they accurately pointed out the position that each person should stand in. The crowd of people which was surging forwards like tidewater quickly quieted down. People settled in their respective positions and raised their heads one after another, looking at Emperor Shun who was standing on the altar.

From such a long distance, and with his sharp sight, Ji Hao still discovered the slight trace of indescribable anxiousness and tiredness hiding under Emperor Shun's solemn and serious look.

It seemed that things weren't going well.

The Chi Ban Mountain war had actually ended after Dishi Yanluo gave the order for retreat. However, Ji Hao had spent that long to escort all those captives back to Pu Ban city, after which, he had lived a quite free and happy life for so many days in the Fine Jade Snow Palace. But it was only until recent couple of days that Emperor Shun and the batch of humankind governors had returned. Apparently, something unbeknown had happened in Chi Ban Mountain.

Ji Hao and the few of his teammates were arranged in the spot closest to the altar. Right beside Ji Hao, tens of meters away, Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang, and the other few high-

level governors had been standing, their faces also tightened.

A little bit further away, Ji Hao also saw Si Xi, Hao Tao, and the other ministers.

What made Ji Hao wonder was that the sense of power released from Si Xi's body seemed to be a little weak and unstable, as if he had just recovered from a serious illness. Ji Hao couldn't understand this because Si Xi didn't take part in the Chi Ban Mountain war. In that case, who had he battled against that made him injured to such an extent?

Si Xi was definitely a powerful being who was above the level of Divine Magus. He possessed the divine power that allowed him to be reborn from a single drop of blood. Judging from his power level and the power vibrations released from his body, which was now unstable and not as strong as before, his injuries could be severe, such that even with the divine power of his, he still couldn't manage to recover within a short span of time.

Did some unknown conflicts happen here in Pu Ban city?

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, glancing at the other few ministers standing beside Si Xi. He found that Hao Tao seemed to also have injuries on his body, and for the other unknown few middle-aged men, were clearly ministers under Emperor Shun's command similar to Hao Tao, the power vibrations released by them were a bit weak and unstable as well.

Something big had actually happened during these few days.

Ji Hao hid his hands in his sleeves and held his breath, silently standing still. Meanwhile, his spirit power spread out like a giant net, through which he observed the entire scene of this great sky-offering ceremony from high up in the sky.

More people were arriving one after another, all wearing luxurious clothes.

Generally, clothes worn by people who stood in a circle closest to

the altar, including Ji Hao himself, were mainly in the color of yellow.

On the south side of the altar, nearly a hundred thousand people were standing together, their clothes mainly in the color of red.

On the north side of the altar, nearly a hundred thousand people wearing black outfits were there.

On the east side were large groups of people with green and cyan colored clothes, while the clothes worn by people standing on the west side were mostly white.

Five sides and five colors, this fit the tradition of colors that existed in Midland and the four wastelands since the ancient eras. So many people wearing similar clothes standing together somehow suddenly generated an unspeakable solemn and sacred atmosphere that then transformed into a heavy pressure, making people feel hard to breathe.

Dong! Following this sudden and thunderous sound, the drums and chime bells on the cloud rang together. Next, a stream of fiery light rose directly into the sky. A sphere of blazing flame walked out from the fiery light, gradually condensing into the figure of Zhu Rong. He was wearing a red robe and was with a solemn look as he landed on the altar. Hands holding a scroll, he reverently saluted to the sky then began singing a melodious ancient sacred song.

Emperor Shun, with a heavy armor, pressed both of his hands on his own chest, kneeled and solemnly saluted to the sky.

In all directions, hundreds of thousands of high-level governors and emissaries from clans of the four wastelands who were invited to join this sky-offering ceremony kneeled like Emperor Shun and saluted to the sky and earth. Many of them had also been mumbling something.

Ji Hao remained silent while simply following the gestures of

these people and doing the salute.

This sky-offering ceremony happening in Pu Ban city was a lot more complicated than the ancestral-offering and natural-offering ceremony he did back in Gold Crow Clan; at least more than ten times more processes were added. Ji Hao had no interest in these kinds of things. Therefore, he just did exactly what the others were doing, his moves as stiff as a marionette.

Zhu Rong was the Great Libation, therefore, in this sky-offering ceremony, even Emperor Shun would have to do what he said.

After a complicated series of process, Zhu Rong spread the scroll held in his hands and began reading an oration, that was devoted to the heaven, loudly.

At first, Zhu Rong thanked the protection given by nature itself, ghosts and Gods and the souls of ancestors of human beings, then he began stating the great achievements made by the humankind in the Chi Ban Mountain war. At last, he honored those human warriors who had fallen in the war, prayed that they would keep protecting the humankind after their souls transformed into ghosts or Gods.

Countless people who had come to join this ceremony prayed together. The loud and resonant voices of theirs surged right into the sky along with an immensely great power. Ji Hao faintly sensed that somehow, an unexplainable, mysterious being suddenly appeared high up in the sky and silently absorbed that immense power, which contained the faith of countless human beings.

The scroll held in Zhu Rong's hands started burning. A stream of smoke puffed up into the sky and was swallowed by that mysterious being, after which, magnificent glow shone out of unknown sources, illuminating the entire Pu Ban city.

"Give the offering!" Zhu Rong shouted out. Following his voice, the most bloody part of this sky-offering ceremony began.

Carefully selected large livestock was driven up to the altar one after another, and quickly stabbed and pressed down to the ground by Magi with black robes and stone daggers.

Groups of captured non-humankind warriors were dragged up. Along with their shrill wails and screams, fully armored human warriors chopped them into pieces, their fresh warm blood flowing into the blazing ditch.

Chilly gusts of wind rose from all directions around the altar, and some hazy silhouettes could be faintly seen in the wind. Soon, these mysterious beings began indulging themselves in absorbing the souls of animals and those non-humankind captives, along with the dense scent of blood that had all been offered to them.

Chime: A carillon-like instrument with less than 23 bells is called a chime.

Chapter 451: Rewarding

The dense scent of blood reached directly to the sky, and not even the fragrance released from those ceaselessly burning spices could cover it.

For this sky-offering ceremony, two hundred thousand large-scale livestock would be sacrificed, but this livestock would not simply go waste. Instead, in the banquet soon after the offering ceremony, this slaughtered livestock would all become delicious dishes and be served to people who had participated in the sky-offering ceremony.

A hundred thousand non-humankind captives were sacrificed as well. Their dead bodies, which were still twitching, were thrown into the blazing ditch and burned to ashes along with those huge piles of spices. A fierce gale blew across the ditch, stirring up large clouds of white bone ashes, drifting in the air and flying to unknown places. In the next year, the soil of Pu Ban city would indeed become richer.

When the blood of the last slaughtered animal was drained and the wails of the last killed captive faded along the wind, a yellow-colored beam of light dazzled up into the sky. Next, a magic sandbox that had the image of the Midland appeared in front of everyone.

The image of the vast Midland now presented in front of everybody in the form of a hundred-mile in radius precise geography that was floating in the air. Everyone could clearly see the mountains and rivers in the geography. The atmosphere suddenly tightened, while some people showed proud grins. By now, the sky-offering ceremony was finished, and it was the time to award people according to their contributions.

In this Chi Ban Mountain war, the humankind had gained a complete victory. A huge number of enemies were annihilated

while even more were captured alive. The amount of trophies extorted from the Di Family was immense, and even Dishi Yanluo was forced to lower his head and gloomily run back to Liang Zhu city. Even Fan Hai, who abruptly showed up with his zombie armies and attempted to step into this, ended up being harmed severely. His flying zombie was killed while a large portion of his zombie warriors was taken out.

For so many great achievements, an overwhelming wave of rewards was inevitable.

Even some high-level leaders of large-scale clans, such as elders and clan leaders, couldn't help but hold their breaths and silently expect the rewards coming to their own clans.

Emperor Shun stood on the altar, looking down at the group of clan leaders standing and expecting their rewards, and subconsciously showed a faint smile, which was a bit stiff, at the corners of his mouth. After a long while, he said in a deep voice, "This war, our humankind have won."

"Victory!" Countless people raised their arms simultaneously and cheered out.

There was no lack of Magus Kings or even Divine Magi among these people. As they shouted loudly, fierce gusts of gale instantly rose from the ground. This had truly caused a drastic change in the weather, even the earth had vibrated intensely for a few seconds. Those over a thousand winged dragons hovering in the sky were affected by the hurricane as well; their wings were struck by the fierce gale that nearly made them fall from the sky. Hurriedly, they flapped their wings and flew up to the higher sky.

Emperor Shun raised his hand and instantly, the tsunami-like cheering shouts stopped.

He lowered his head, looked at those people standing around the altar, then said in a profound yet strong voice, "After many days of discussion between me and all ministers, the first prize attained by

our humankind will go to…”

The crowd remained extremely quiet, while Si Xi, Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang, Hao Tao and the other ministers turned to Ji Hao together. They all had warm smiles on their faces, and their eyes were all filled with encouragement and support.

Meanwhile, Ji Hao sensed a few rather vicious gazes piercing over from a long distance like sharp swords. He raised his head and looked over, saw Gong Gong Wuyou staring at him with a badly darkened face. Standing behind Gong Gong Wuyou was Wuzhi Qi, who was wearing a luxurious outfit yet still looked like a giant stupid monkey. Wuzhi Qi had his teeth gnashed tightly and was glaring at Ji Hao in an extra malicious, threatening way.

Ji Hao immediately realized something. After carefully retrospecting what had happened during the war, he felt that it was totally reasonable for him to attain the first prize.

It was particularly evident in the final battle when Ying Yunpeng and a large number of human troops suddenly turned their weapons around to launch a sudden strike. While Dishi Yanluo’s army was about to break the Evil Dragon Bay’s defensive line and the entire humankind was facing a grave danger, that nine-grid sword formation rose suddenly into the air and made vigorous efforts to turn the situation.

Even though Ji Hao had tried to cover the fact about the sword formation, Emperor Shun, Si Wen Ming and the other ministers were never blind. No one had mentioned it yet they certainly knew that the sword formation indeed had something to do with Ji Hao. Emperor Shun was capable enough to attain the help of Netherworld Priest, and Netherworld Priest and Gong Gong and Xi Mu seemed to be old acquaintances; they had even entrapped Fan Hai joint-handedly. Therefore, if Ji Hao thought Emperor Shun and those ministers had completely no idea about something, he would be downgrading Emperor Shun, the well-known emperor of the humankind.

“Ji Hao, this time we have won a landslide victory in the Chi Ban Mountain war, and you are the one who made the biggest contribution.” Finally, Emperor Shun gave a splendid smile that came right from his heart. He pointed his finger at Ji Hao then continued in a deep voice, “Come up, let everyone see your face.”

Ji Hao solemnly saluted to Emperor Shun and turned around, smiled at Man Man, Shaosi and the other few of his teammates, then walked towards the altar with steady steps.

Everyone around Ji Hao remained absolutely silent, while all kinds of complicated gazes landed on Ji Hao.

Most of those people were curious, a small part of them were jealous, and a very few of those people were gratified and pleased by Ji Hao’s achievements; contained in the gazes cast over by some other people was bone-deep hatred. Hundreds of millions of gazes gathered on Ji Hao’s body. Among the owners of these gazes, many were Magus Kings and Divine-Magus-level powerful beings; their gazes swept across Ji Hao’s body as fierce as solid daggers, making Ji Hao feel as if an enormous mountain had been pressing down on him.

Ji Hao steadily walked up to the altar using the stairs that led straight to the top. He stood in front of Emperor Shun and saluted to him with a solemn look.

“This is Yao Mountain, surrounded by a vast open field that has the radius of a million miles. This piece of land is rather rich in natural resources.” Emperor Shun pointed his finger at a towering mountain in the north and continued, “Ji Hao, you are now conferred the title of nobility on Earl Yao for your contribution in this war. This land around Mountain Yao with a radius of a million miles is now your territory. Three-hundred-thousand top-quality armors and other matched armaments and supplies will also be rewarded to you, for you to build your own army.”

Most of the gazes cast on Ji Hao from down the altar were

instantly added to incomparably intense jealousy and anger.

Ji Hao was conferred with the noble title of Earl Yao, with an enfeoffment of a piece of land that had the radius of a million miles. This didn't make those people jealous. The Midland had plenty of vast open fields; not to mention a million miles in radius, even a hundreds, thousands of times greater piece of land wouldn't catch any attention of those high-level governors of large-scale clans. As for the title of Earl Yao, it was nothing but a noble title. It could only prove that Ji Hao was now an official under Emperor Shun's command and was qualified to come in and go out of Emperor Shun's meeting hall; this was not a big deal either.

However, he was also awarded three-hundred-thousand top quality armors.

These top-quality armors must be the highest grade ones gained from the non-humankind, which were more than ten times better in quality than the ones produced by the Magi Palace. Di Shun had awarded three-hundred-thousand sets of those armors to Ji Hao at once, those would be enough for Ji Hao to build an extremely elite personal army.

Bur soon, the gazes cast over by those people had turned to gloating from jealousy and angry.

These people suddenly thought that Ji Hao came to Pu Ban city all by himself. His clan was in the Southern Wasteland and was a low-ranking clan. Not a single Magus King had emerged from the clan for countless years. Not to mention three-hundred-thousand top-quality armors, even if Emperor Shun awarded whole three million sets of armors to him, what could he possibly do with them?

Ji Hao could achieve nothing, not even if he were allowed with an entire hundred years. The foundation he had here in Pu Ban city was way too weak, even too weak to be noticed.

But right afterward, Emperor Shun's words froze the gloating

smiles on many people's face.

"You can select three-hundred-thousand people from all captives captured during the war, including those who are still on sale in markets of Pu Ban city, as your slaves." Emperor Shun looked at Ji Hao with a faint smile on his face while he continued, "All families of the ones selected by you will also become your personal slaves. You shall do the selection after the ceremony."

Many people nearly began vomiting blood after hearing Emperor Shun.

Emperor Shun, how could you do this?!

Just now, these people were silently taunting Ji Hao for his weak foundation, but so easily, Emperor Shun awarded three-hundred-thousand high-quality captives to him! Ji Hao would certainly select the most elite ones and bring them away. Added with the families and relatives of those selected ones, a large-scale clan, with the population of over a million people and a formidable power would be roughly formed!

Ji Hao saluted to Emperor Shun, then took over the certificate scroll of his conferral, and walked down the altar with his head held high and chest puffed out.

Chapter 452: Celebrating

The rewarding ceremony continued.

Guided by a Magus of etiquette, Ji Hao stood on the bottom step of the altar while the attentions of millions of people were focused on him. Meanwhile, he could hear the rewards gained by the others who had also devoted outstanding services during the Chi Ban Mountain war.

The ones who were rewarded with enfeoffments were Si Xu, Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang, Hao Tao and some others.

Si Xi was Earl Chong, and this time, he was directly upgraded to Marquis Chong. Among all ranks of a minister in the alliance of human clans, only Earls and Marquis could have enfeoffments. As Si Xi was now upgraded as Marquis Chong, the area of his territory had increased by a hundred times.

Si Wen Ming and the others were ‘Earls’ as well. Si Wen Ming didn’t seem to be too excited about this, as he was already in a high position and didn’t think highly of this new enfeoffment of his.

However, Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kan were so overexcited that they both had been quivering intensively and their faces had even turned a purple-red color.

They were both ‘princes,' cultivated by the Huaxu Family and Lie Mountain Family with no efforts spared. Each of them had access to many special rights in their own clans and had been enjoying rather preferential treatments. However, everything they had, came from their clans; their warriors, their territories, all their powers, everything was given by their clans.

Those elders and leaders of their clans could take everything they had away with a single word.

But now, they had made great contributions to the humankind

and had attained the noble titles of ‘Earl.' Now, they each had their very own territories, and these territories they owned had nothing to do with their clans. These lands were now their very own territories that belonged to no one else but themselves.

They could now store up more warriors who had greater loyalty to them, could expand the scale of their clans as much as they wanted, and have more clansmen who are loyal to their families; they could also have more stable income sources. When competing for the position of leaders against other princes of their families, they now possessed an absolute advantage.

In fact, in addition to these practical benefits, only the title of ‘Earls’ given by Emperor Shun had already made them different from the others. They could now come into Emperor Shun’s meeting hall and could meet the human emperor in person at all times. They were already important officials of the government of the human emperor. Now, they could even be on an equal footing as the leaders of their clans.

Most importantly, the territories enfeoffed in this sky-offering ceremony would be under the protection of alliance of human clans, no one could invade even a little bit of their territories. As long as the alliance of human clans remained existing, their territories would be as solid as an iron block and could be inherited by generations of their descendants.

Huaxu Lie held the conferral scroll with both of his hands, walked down the altar through the stairs step by step, then stood on the left side of Ji Hao.

In a short while, Lie Mountain Kang walked down the altar as well, standing on the right side of Ji Hao.

The two of them standing on both sides of Ji Hao abruptly began laughing in low voices together.

Huaxu Lie laughed and said in a low voice, “I have spent over a hundred years and made countless contributions to our

humankind. My contributions accumulated and finally this time I have attained my own enfeoffed territory. Ji Hao, you're at such a young age yet already, you are as same as us."

Lie Mountain Kang gave a laugh as well, then said, "Look at Minister Si Wen Ming. He is older than us and has made more contributions than we have. But as he had been pressed by Lord Si Xi all the time and didn't have much interest in this kind of things, therefore, same as us, this time he finally attained a title of 'Earl.' Ji Hao, you have to treat us and buy us drinks."

Ji Hao grinned, casting a sideway glance at each of them. He was clearly aware that in the future and inside the alliance of human clans, these two men, who were both princes of well-known powerful families and now had both become officials with enfeoffed lands, would naturally be his allies. Ji Hao smiled and said, "You can have as much great wine and delicious meat as you want. But right now, my territory is basically empty. We don't know when you can have your banquet on my place yet."

Huaxu Lie pondered for a short while, then said, "Hm, after the ceremony, let's go meet Minister Si Wen Ming and talk about this. You kid don't even have a single clansman under your command. So incompetent as Earl Yao in this way."

Lie Mountain Kang wanted to say something too, but suddenly, a Senior Magi of the Magi Palace, who was wearing a long black robe, showed up like a ghost and helplessly glanced at the three of them. Instantly, all three of them shut their mouths and obediently lowered their heads, each showing a look of reverence and awe.

The rewarding ceremony carried on. Only eleven to twelve people had attained enfeoffed territories because of the contributions they made during the war. After them, the others who had also made their contributions were rewarded with slaves, livestock, jade coins or armaments, or a few mines or rangelands. But no one else gained as much as Ji Hao did, with a piece of land

with a radius of a whole million miles.

Except for rewards in money and properties, warriors who performed outstandingly in battles were all promoted to more important positions by Emperor Shun.

The trophies gained through Chi Ban Mountain war were extremely rich, and large amounts of supplies had piled up in the storage like mountains. Therefore, Emperor Shun announced that the army stationed in Pu Ban city that was under direct command of the human emperor would be enlarged. Those outstanding warriors who had been promoted all became warrior commanders, who now had thousands or tens of thousands of warriors under their command. These warriors had now become the core of the newly expanded army.

The rewarding ceremony has lasted for an entire day. When the sun began to set over the land, and the sky started getting dark, Emperor Shun finished the rewarding to the last small clan, which had taken part in the Chi Ban Mountain war.

The Blood Mouse Clan came from the most western side of Pu Ban city and had a population of only three-hundred-thousand. This time, this clan had sent thirty thousand warriors to the war, and these warriors had attained quite a lot battle achievements. Emperor Shun rewarded them with a piece of land that was eight-thousand miles in radius, and fifteen-thousand slave warriors, eighty thousand slaves and ten-thousand sets of armors and matched armaments.

The reward attained by the Blood Mouse Clan was not even as much as Ji Hao had gained as an individual, yet, the leader of this clan was already thrilled by it. He even jumped up with joy and shouted out cheeringly, and directly began dancing and laughing loudly on the altar. For small-scale clans like Blood Mouse Clan, this reward was just way too much. It was enough for them to improve the power of their clan by five to six times within the short time span of around ten years.

Si Wen Ming, who was standing in front of Ji Hao, abruptly turned around, smiled at Ji Hao and said, “This time, we have won the war. All clans have an infinite joy, even small clans like Blood Mouse Clan have attained a great amount of benefits…However, did anyone think that if we were defeated and the Evil Dragon Bay defensive line was truly broken by the non-humankind…hehe…”

A fierce coldness attached directly on the hearts of Ji Hao, Hauxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kang, all three of them remained silent.

If Dishi Yanluo’s elite army truly broke the Evil Dragon Bay and march straight into Chi Ban Mountain, warriors sent to the war by small clans like Blood Mouse Clan would have all been gone by now, without even leaving as much as ashes. A big half of those troops sent by those clans, which had their leaders walk to the top of the altar and accepted rewards, would have been wiped out for good.

Countless human clans in the north side of Pu Ban city would be suffering a bloodbath started by the non-humankind. If that truly happened, those people, who had now been cheering and laughing in joy, would certainly be wailing and crying while kneeling in front of Emperor Shun and begging for rescue.

“Fortunately, we have won.” Ji Hao murmured to himself in a low voice.

“That’s why you have attained the first prize!” Si Wen Ming patted on Ji Hao’s shoulder and said, “The banquet is happening soon, enjoy as much as you can…Many girls have already had their eyes on you, my Earl Yao!”

Ji Hao laughed out loud. He wasn’t even slightly shy because of Si Wen Ming’s teasing.

Si Wen Ming cast a glance at Ji Hao in surprise, then grinned and said, “Don’t tell me that you’re actually an old hand with women, are you? I can’t see that…Hm, the man hanging outside your door, let him be hanging in there. I will support you for this, not even

Wuzhi Qi can put him down, not even if he goes to find you himself."

Ji Hao instantly loosened his tightened nerve. He knew that Si Wen Ming had now carried the burden up for him.

He immediately took out the unreasonable contract given by Dark Cloud from his sleeve and thrust into Si Wen Ming's sleeve. Ji Hao was preparing to fight against Wuzhi Qi till the end, and would like to find out if Wuzhi Qi could hold on to the end.

All of a sudden, the chime bells and war drums rang all together, along with which, Emperor Shun's voice resounded across the entire space.

"My people, the banquet is ready. This time, we have won a landslide victory. Just enjoy the banquet as much as you like!"

Countless people raised their arms high and cheered out.

Chapter 453: Banquet

Tens of thousands of people had gathered in the massive Town Hall.

The Town Hall was expanded with a secret magic. Therefore, it still seemed capacious even though it had now been holding so many people.

On both sides of the hall and beside the walls, over ten sets of chime bells had been ringing together. Same as the others, those musicians were obviously drunk, their faces turned red entirely while they rang the bells without any melody. Most of the bells couldn't keep up with the rhythms of each other, and consequently, the bill rings had now become a chaotic wave of noise, yet, no one cared.

In a corner of the hall, a few musicians were holding horns and pressing their fingers on peptachords. They all had droopy eyes from drinking, and by now, all of them had been giggling. The sounds of horns were being let out intermittently, like the sound of snoring, while the peptachords rang from time to time like a showering rain. However, the sounds of horns and peptachords mixed with the ringing of chime bells were actually pleasing to the ear.

Large groups of young girls who had hot figures carried large trays carved out of fine jade, serving good wine and delicious dishes to the guests as quickly as a flowing river.

Those straw sheets and long tables orderly set in the hall had now become a complete mess. All people attending the banquet were now holding bowls and vats of booze and large grilled beast legs, moving around in the hall while laughing loudly. They were having as much fun as they wanted with their old or new friends.

Even Si Wen Ming, who had always been calm and sober, was drunk right now. Right now, along with the loud shouts and yells

by Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang, and some other younger people, he was wearing a glowing red face and had bared his upper body, doing arm wrestling against Qing Lei, who also had his upper body bared.

Si Xi, Candle Dragon Gui, and other few old ones were gathered together, also badly drunk. Their faces had been filled with grins, yet, no matter from which angle one looked, their grins always contained slight traces of unspeakable evilness and creepiness that would make people's fine hairs stand straight up.

As for Zhu Rong, who always seemed to be a bit proud and aloof and had been an inaccessible one, standing high above the masses, now had his red robe taken off and made to only wear a red, tight and sleeveless long shirt. He was baring his pair of snow-white arms, dancing crazily in the Town Hall like a spirit snake with a few beautiful girls who came from the Eastern Wasteland. Meanwhile, he had been laughing loudly and enjoying thoroughly.

One had to know that not only was Zhu Rong incredibly handsome, but his dance was also extraordinary beautiful as well. The dance performed by him seemed as full of vigor as a giant who was powerful enough to split a mountain up, yet, it was also with natural and smooth movements like a beautiful young girl washing a newly woven piece of silk by the river. Strength and gentleness had been combined perfectly by his dance and added with his pair of fierily shining eyes, a stunning, exotic sense of beauty was delivered.

The Town Hall was now filled with the dense scent of booze and grilled meat. Leaders and elders of many big-scale clans were gathering together, while warriors and commanders from all clans were shouting in joy. Ji Hao was leaning against a large pillar, gulping wine. He only felt that now the Town Hall was filled with wild creatures who had been dancing in riotous revelry. It was quite lively indeed.

A warrior from the Western Wasteland boasted about his great

strength, but next, a Kuafu warrior, who had tried his best to shrink his body but still was nearly twenty meters tall, threw a heavy slap out. The slap ended up leading to all the Western Wasteland warrior's teeth broken.

A Maguspriest from the Northern Wasteland boasted about his mysterious magic, then another Maguspriest came from non-famous Southern Wasteland clan casting a sneak attack on him. The Southern Wasteland Maguspriest released a fire and burned out all of the Northern Wasteland Maguspriest's hair and beat him, severely embarrassing him.

A beautiful woman from the Eastern Wasteland boasted about the beauty of Eastern Wasteland women. All this caused Ji Hao to instantly pop his eyes out in a tremendous shock, watching another pretty woman from Southern Wasteland with her whole body faintly glowing with a fiery light suddenly grab her own top off and expose the round and tender pair of breasts, which looked like two pieces of top-grade mutton-fat jade. Not only Ji Hao, but countless other people also gasped deeply in shock as well.

That beautiful woman from Southern Wasteland was drunk. She puffed her chest out in an extremely unconstrained manner, laughed out loud and said, "Sisters from the east are indeed slim, but speaking of body conditions, our Southern Wasteland girls are the ones!"

A sturdy man with dense beard rushed over in panic, took off his own shirt while complaining and hearing the cheers, applauses and foot stamps let out by countless people, wrapped that drunk woman up and yelled, "Three, Three, come take your mother back home!"

Bang! Before the shouts and yells faded over here, two drunk men began wrestling to liven things up. They looked like two staggering bears, randomly striking each other with their shoulders, knees, and butts; every strike launched by them would cause a thunderous bang.

Both of these two men were quite powerful, definitely half-Magus-Kings already. When they struck each other with their bodies, loud metal-clashing noises would be generated instead of muffled thuds caused by fleshy bodies.

Suddenly, a loud cracking noise burst out. A strong man who was badly drunk, with his eyes already filled with blood streaks, had shattered a pillar next to him by slapping while laughing resonantly. Fortunately, the Town Hall was a powerful magic treasure itself, and the shattered pillar merged back together quickly, so no harm was done to the structure of the Town Hall.

The atmosphere grew hotter and hotter while people became more and more excited. Ji Hao felt that a chaotic war could happen soon.

At this point, large groups of pretty young girls walked into the hall, bringing everyone in the hall a bowl of soup to dispel the effects of alcohol. The soup was cooked by Senior Magi of the Magi Palace and was rather effective; it would pour down people's throats like a clear and chilly spring, speedily dispelling the effects of alcohol. Everybody became much soberer after having the soup.

Therefore, the atmosphere in the Town Hall calmed down right away. People began laughing happily and calling each other friends again, while more and more vats of booze were carried into the Town Hall ceaselessly.

Ji Hao remained standing and leaning against the pillar, hiding a big half of his body behind this giant pillar that required numerous people to hold their arms around, silently appreciating this lively scene.

Indeed, he had been appreciating this scene as an outsider. Silently, he appreciated this warm, boisterous and magnificent scene that he couldn't even dream of in his previous life. All these people, all those things that had happened, this era and this world... Ji Hao held his glass of wine, standing among these

people, yet, his heart and mind had gone far beyond the clouds, looking down at everything from high above.

Abruptly, an especially frosty yet fierce and violent sense of power reached over. Wuzhi Qi carried a vat of booze, walked up to Ji Hao with a pair of unusually vicious and aggressive eyes, then threw a heavy slap on Ji Hao's shoulder. The long fur on his face was all stained by the booze.

"Little kid, you're quite capable...When you go back, put Dark Cloud down and send all those slaves to me, your master Wuzhi Qi. Then we can call an end to this."

Wuzhi Qi was apparently drunk as well, even a bit incoherent when talking. Once he opened his mouth, a strong scent of booze swooshed right at Ji Hao's face.

"Just pay for those slaves if you really want them. Anything can be negotiated." Ji Hao wasn't afraid of Wuzhi Qi at all. Even though he was an old minister of the Gong Gong family and was a powerful being that no one knew how old he was and possessed an amazing power, nevertheless, why should Ji Hao be afraid of him?

Ji Hao slapped Wuzhi Qi's furry claw off his shoulder, then said coldly, "If you don't have the money, why are you acting like you do? Dark Cloud showed no respect to me, hanging on the arch is the punishment that he deserved. As for when I will put him down, that shall depend on my mood!"

Wuzhi Qi narrowed his eyes and suddenly stretched his neck by a few feet. He put his face near Ji Hao's side, gave an evil and malicious grin and said in a cold, creepy voice, "Aren't you afraid of me?"

Ji Hao looked at Wuzhi Qi's furry face, sneered and taunted, "This is the Town Hall of the human emperor, and I am a decent human being. Should I be afraid of you, an ape?"

Wuzhi Qi was enraged immediately. Blood-red beams of light

flashed across his eyes while he fiercely clawed down right towards Ji Hao’s face.

With Wuzhi Qi’s strength, if his claw truly struck Ji Hao’s face, his entire head would definitely be torn into bits.

But Ji Hao was well prepared for this. He leaned his body and dodged Wuzhi Qi’s claw, as Wuzhi Qi’s moves were slower than usual because of the drunkenness. Along with a shrill sword ring, the Flame Dragon Sword pierced into Wuzhi Qi’s lower abdomen, followed by a muffled puffing noise.

Blood splashed everywhere, and the surrounding area instantly felt into a deadly silence; countless people looked over here.

Peptachord: Ancient Chinese musical instrument.

Chapter 454: Bash the Monkey

When the sword tip touched Wuzhi Qi's fur, Ji Hao had already sensed a significant resistance.

Wuzhi Qi was a gigantic, spirit creature born in the water area named 'Huai.' No one knew his date of birth. He had lived a free and unfettered life in the water of Huai, and was brought under control by the old Water God, Gong Gong during the period when the world was still ruled by the first three gods, and became one of the eight senior ministers of the Water God's government.

When he was living freely as a spirit creature in the water of Huai, every day and night, Wuzhi Qi cultivated himself and strengthened his body with the inexhaustible water power there, attaining an iron-tough body that was hard to be harmed by any kind of weapon.

After he had paid his allegiance to Gong Gong, the Water God helped him to further strengthen his body with the immense natural water power of the Northern Dark Ocean and cultivated him with the roaring giant waves of the Northern Dark Ocean day and night. Thus, Wuzhi Qi's body grew tougher and tougher, while he himself became a well-known powerful being among all kinds.

Wuzhi Qi once became an enemy of the dragon-kind a thousand years ago. The leader of the dragon-kind bashed him with 'The Great Ocean Water Spirit Tower,' which was a primordial natural treasure. Wuzhi Qi withstood a bash launched with the tower and fled away unharmed except for a small piece of damaged fur and skin. No serious harm was done to his body that time, which clearly showed how tough his body actually was.

Ji Hao pierced Wuzhi Qi's fur with the sword, only feeling that a strong vibration had attacked his palm. Hut no matter how hard he tried to put forth his strength, he couldn't pierce that sword into Wuzhi Qi's body, not even by a single inch.

He instantly changed his mind. Ji Hao narrowed his eyes and suddenly began calling Yu Yu's name silently in his head. Meanwhile, he created a figure of Yu Yu in his spiritual space and ejected the pure power he gained through the secret method Yu Yu taught him into the Flame Dragon Sword. He growled out silently in his head from the effort, putting forth his power into the attack.

'Help me, Shifu!'

The glow of Flame Dragon Sword instantly grew stronger as the fiery red sword transformed into a fierce beam of light as if the sword suddenly lost its sustainability.

The fiery light lit the entire Town Hall. Within the flowing stream of fiery light, a faint lotus silhouette swiftly flashed across and disappeared immediately. Two streams of sword power coiled around each other like the two parts of the pattern of Taiji, swishing up while spinning from the hilt to the tip of the sword.

'Puff!' The Flame Dragon Sword easily penetrated Wuzhi Qi's fur skin, as if it was a weapon belonging to a God. The sword pierced into Wuzhi Qi's muscle, into his lower abdomen and cut his spine open, which was many times tougher than diamonds, and then came out from his back.

Blood gushed out along the blood reservoir on the surface of the Flame Dragon Sword. Wuzhi Qi's blood stream was extraordinarily forceful, such that the fresh blood spurted out like a fountain. The blood fountain swooshed across the air and even let out a resonant noise that sounded like dragon roars. Tens of elders and ministers who stood behind Wuzhi Qi didn't have enough time to react. They were all sent up into the air by the huge and fierce blood stream ejected out from Wuzhi Qi's body, some of them even had their bones and tendons shattered directly.

A raging fire rose into the air. Great essence fire power contained in the Flame Dragon Sword surged into Wuzhi Qi's body, filling up his internal organs within a moment like a tiny fire setting the

prairie ablaze.

Wuzhi Qi was one of the water power based creatures. His body fully contained natural essence water power. As the fire power contained in Flame Dragon Sword surged rampantly into his body and started a shrill conflict against his water power, violent thunderbolts and earth fire were instantly generated. Countless bolts of lightning blasted out inside Wuzhi Qi's abdomen, vibrated his internal organs intensively and made him vomit blood in huge streams. From his ears, mouth, eyes and nostrils, sticky blood streams had also begun gushing out.

As he had already started this, he would have to finish it as well. After wounding Wuzhi Qi with the first sword move, the fierceness that belonged to the wild Southern Wasteland and had been existing deeply in Ji Hao's heart surged right up to his head. He roared out harshly, "Wuzhi Qi, are you trying to take advantages of your power and loot my slaves? Where can you do such a thing without being accused?! Die!"

The mountain and river stamper flew out from Ji Hao's hand. Ji Hao dropped the Flame Dragon Sword which was still stuck in Wuzhi Qi's lower abdomen, carried the mountain and river stamper with both of his hands, then heavily bashed down towards Wuzhi Qi's face, who now seemed totally stunned.

Poor Wuzhi Qi, a magical spirit creature who had lived for tens of thousands of years, was now actually stunned by Ji Hao's killing move that had burst out suddenly and weirdly. He now looked as tardy as a wooden stake.

This was the Town Hall of the human emperor in Pu Ban city, and Wuzhi Qi himself was a senior minister of Gong Gong's government. By now, Ji Hao was also an official of the government of the human emperor. At the moment, everyone was drinking the booze and tasting delicious dishes, enjoying this nice great banquet and celebrating the victory of the Chi Ban Mountain war.

This was a beautiful scene on a good day, and everybody in here was at a high position and possessed high status among the society. Wuzhi Qi's mind, which was nearly burned by alcohol, was still stuck in the fact that Ji Hao had actually launched a move and tried to kill him. He didn't even realize that his body had already been punctured by Ji Hao!

The mountain and river stamper quickly gathered the earth power and caused waves of vibration on the ground. The patterns of mountains and rivers embossed on the stamper began moving and rotating. Next, a terrifyingly great stream of power surged out of the mountain and river stamper, making even the entire Town Hall quiver intensely. On the floor, walls, pillars and ceiling, countless large and ancient style spell symbols swiftly flashed across.

The mountain and river stamper was a nature-crafted magic treasure, the greatest one among all the top-grade ones. After all, among things that were carried around by powerful beings like Priest Hua, even a wooden stick could be an extremely precious piece, not to mention a nature-crafted magic treasure.

It was not difficult to imagine how much power was actually contained in the mountain and river stamper.

Although Ji Hao wasn't powerful enough, he had activated his spiritual power and with a secret method, made a connection with a powerful talisman that was left in his spiritual space by Yu Yu himself when Yu Yu processed Flame Dragon sword for Ji Hao. Immediately after that, Ji Hao attained a slight trace of Yu Yu's original Dao Power.

The mountain and river stamper brought up a fierce gale while smashing on Wuzhi Qi's face.

Wuzhi Qi was an ape after all, and his face was not so flat, with his forehead and mouth part raised. On the contrary, the bottom of the mountain and river stamper was perfectly flat and smooth. As

it smashed on Wuzhi Qi's face, a wave of bone cracking noise was caused right away. Wuzhi Qi's forehead and mouthpart were completely mashed, and his entire face was suddenly flattened like a chopping block.

Blood spurted and mashed muscle tissue flew out. Wuzhi Qi gave a shrill howl in pain, fell to the ground while his whole body twitched intensely. For a while, he was actually disabled from standing back up.

Once, he withstood a heavy bash launched with a primordial natural treasure, and only a small piece of his skin and fur were damaged, but today, he was truly harmed by Ji Hao. He lied on the ground and howled loudly. Fiery light shone from every pore of his body, and his face was mashed thoroughly, making him look so hideous.

"You little bastard, I will skin you, pull out your tendons... I will, surely..."

Wuzhi Qi lied on the ground and howled himself hoarse. Ji Hao was also attacked by his own ferociousness. After all, alcohol was never a good thing. Wuzhi Qi threatened him with the safety of his parents, which had touched Ji Hao's bottom line. In his previous life, he was already known as one who would seek revenge for the smallest grievance. Once his ferociousness started to show, not even the God of the whole world could stop him from wanting to kill.

"Die!" Ji Hao roared out towards the sky. This 'die' let out from his mouth sounded as shrill as the salvo let out by a hundred old apes together. In this Town Hall, everyone except Emperor Shun couldn't help but quiver instantly because of that fierce roar given by Ji Hao, that contained an endless intention of killing.

No one could react timely as Ji Hao grabbed the mountain and river stamper and bashed heavily towards Wuzhi Qi's head.

A ground-shaking boom was generated, and the entire Town Hall

vibrated tempestuously. Countless servants and maids and musicians failed to stand still, all falling on the ground while screaming.

The skin on Wuzhi Qi's head blasted out entirely, showing his black and crystalline bone. A large stream of blood surged out from his head. His pair of eyes was nearly smashed by this heavy bash launched by Ji Hao.

Before the others arrived to stop him, Ji Hao gave another heavy bash on Wuzhi Qi's head.

This bash was even stronger, as Ji Hao's tens of thousands of Magus Acupoints lit up together, each releasing a scorching hot fiery light that even twisted the air. The mountain and river stamper absorbed Ji Hao's full strength and swooshed straight down. Followed by a clear bone cracking noise, numerous thin cracks appeared on Wuzhi Qi's skull.

"Stop him! Stop this crazy boy!" Emperor Shun dropped a glass of wine and leaped up with a bounce, giving a loud shout.

Tens of senior ministers rushed up and put their arms around Ji Hao.

Chapter 455: Earth-Splitting

“All…of…you… get…off…me!”

Ji Hao growled word by word. Every single word sounded as cold and heavy as a mountain as it was slowly squeezed out from between Ji Hao’s teeth. Being grabbed by all these people and disabled from attacking Wuzhi Qi continuously had driven Ji Hao into fury. Now, he only wanted to get rid of all these people.

At that moment, Ji Hao combined the nine secret words into one and tens of thousands of Magus Acupoints of his began spinning swiftly and simultaneously. All power came from those Magus Acupoints, from his muscles and tendons and internal organs, including the power bursting out from his primordial spirit, and merged into a condensed stream.

Followed by a serious of muffled booms, all of Ji Hao’s tendons vibrated like strong bowstrings and ceaselessly let out loud and clear booms. Natural powers surged into his body like tidewater, continuously scouring across every single one of his meridians and Magus Acupoints.

At this moment, because of the fierce rage, Ji Hao had boosted his body condition up to an unprecedented limit. All his power had combined into one and transformed into an overwhelmingly great strand of power that even he himself couldn’t easily control.

Suddenly, Ji Hao somehow felt like time itself had stopped, and the entire space had frozen as well.

In his spiritual space, the mysterious man, who hadn’t come out for quite a long time, showed his figure. He stood up from the misty round-shaped flat platform, wielded his pair of fists and made an extremely steady gesture. After he made his gesture, Ji Hao felt that he had now been facing the starry sky of the prehistorical era, and an indescribable, immense power surged down into this body through his head, then merged with his body.

“I have made some new achievements lately…merging those things your Shifu taught you with your [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words], I…will make the long story short… This move is called ‘Earth-Splitting’!” The mysterious man maintained that gesture and continued in a deep and strong voice, “Sky-Opening allows you to discover the weakest spot of your enemy and to launch the attack, while Earth-Splitting is powerful and violent, destroying everything with pure strength.”

In the next moment, the mysterious man’s body slightly moved.

Ji Hao felt that he had clearly seen everything yet, he also felt that he had actually seen nothing.

He only had the sense that when the mysterious man moved, countless suns seemed to explode right in front of his face, and the entire universe seemed to shatter. It was a dreadful power, which was great enough to destroy and perish the whole world; the power was violent and straightforward, nearly unreasonable, yet it was indeed capable of smashing all principles.

“Indeed, unreasonably destroy everything with pure violence!” The mysterious man laughed wildly out and said, “Put forth all of your power and try this move!”

“Get…off…me!” As these few words burst from Ji Hao’s mouth, the power vibration released from his body suddenly became as fierce and furious as a prehistorical beast, and in the following moment, his body vibrated suddenly and intensively in a weird way.

The condensed stream of power of Ji Hao suddenly compressed into a spot, into an extremely subtle form, that had zero weight and no size. Even somehow it didn’t exist in substance; yet, it was indeed there. Next, this highly compressed power exploded, releasing all the power contained in it in a blustering way.

A wave of roaring-dragon-like streams of power surged out along Ji Hao’s meridians; every single strand of power was as powerful

as a great and rampant flooding river. However, the moving track of each of these power streams inside Ji Hao's body perfectly fit the graceful arc created by the move of Sky-Opening.

All the others only saw Ji Hao roar out in fury and then shake his body. After that, three to four Magus Kings, seven to eight Senior Magi, who had their arms put tightly around Ji Hao's body were sent flying backward while yelling and cursing loudly, along with over twenty ministers who had been standing aside in fear that Ji Hao might launch the final deadly move against Wu Zhi Qi,. They were sent away by that irresistibly great, dreadful power released by Ji Hao just like drifting leaves in a hurricane.

That scene looked just like a bomb explosion, and those people were like stones tied on the bomb, thrown out and flying away along with waves of swishing noises by Ji Hao merely with a shake of his body.

The Town Hall fell into a deathly stillness once again. Everybody stared at Ji Hao with an extremely shocked look.

Just now when Ji Hao released the power, everyone had clearly sensed that the power contained in Ji Hao's body was exceptionally strong and violent. Ji Hao released the power contained in tens of thousands of his Magus Acupoints together. But for Senior Magi who came from small to mid-scale clans in Pu Ban city, they could awaken nearly ten-thousand Magus Acupoints tops even after they reached the upper limit of the level of Senior Magus.

Ji Hao had wakened tens of thousands of Magus Acupoints at such a young age. On the one hand, he must have attained the secret meridian-expanding skill possessed only by the Inner Palace of the Magi Palace, on the other hand — What the hell had this kid been feeding on? How could he possibly improve so fast in his cultivation of powers?

Nevertheless, even though that power was indeed released from tens of thousands of Magus Acupoints all at once, reasonably, he

should only be capable of shaking the few Senior Magi who had their arms around him away. But among those people who had rushed up and held Ji Hao tightly as Emperor Shun had ordered, three to four of them were Magus Kings!

Senior Magi could never rival Magus Kings! In the past countless years, this was one of the solid truth of the power cultivating system of the humankind.

Even a Senior Magus who had awakened tens of thousands of meridians and hundreds of Magus Acupoints could never rival the weakest Magus King frontally. This was a limitation at the level of forms of life, just like a tiny mouse living on the ground could never compete against a giant eagle in terms of flying; that would be a competition between the powers of two far different levels.

However, Ji Hao had truly shaken the few Magus Kings away. One of them was a leader of a large clan and was a rather experienced Magus King who had stepped into the level for over a thousand years and could be counted as a powerful one even among the countless Magus Kings in Pu Ban city.

Such a powerful Magus King was actually sent flying away by Ji Hao, falling into a vat of booze with his head upside down!

“Hehe, hehe, ah, hehe!” This old clan leader struggled back out from the booze vat in an incomparably embarrassed manner, slowly wiped the booze off his face with his hand then laughed awkwardly, “I…I am drunk…haha, ah, haha,…Just now, just now I didn’t put forth my strength! Haha, ahah, this kid… how could he possibly hurt me?”

“Eh, your hand…” Si Wen Ming stood beside him, coughed loudly and said.

The look of this old clan leader suddenly changed as he raised his left hand and found that his left hand was now feebly hanging on his wrist, getting struck by a soul-level shock. Just now, Ji Hao fiercely shook his body, and as a consequence, it caused a

dislocation on the left wrist of his!

This couldn't be explained by the claimed fact that he didn't put forth his strength just now. This had clearly proven that the power released by Ji Hao was great enough to reach the level of Magus Kings. Literally, he had sent all those people, who were holding him tightly, flying away with pure strength.

"Oh, my dear Amma!" This old clan leader instantly screamed out. He twisted his right wrist with the other hand and put it back in location, then barfed at Ji Hao, "Kid, you haven't married, have you?! I have thirty-nine daughters, granddaughters and great-granddaughters...thirty-nine of them in total, who haven't married either. They can all marry you, what do you think?!"

All elderly people who still had daughters, granddaughters or great-granddaughters of even younger generations of female descendants that had yet to marry all went crazy now. They rushed towards Ji Hao as fast as they could and reached their arms out towards Ji Hao, trying to grab him.

Ji Hao's entire body was now powerless. The move of Earth-Splitting had drained all power contained in his body. By now, he could only remain standing still, but not even a little finger of his was able to move.

Sky-Opening was extraordinarily ingenious, and the price it would cost was a rapid consumption of spirit power and soul power. It required a great sum of spirit power to locate the weakest spot of the enemy which would lead to the gleam of hope of survival in a seemingly hopeless situation. As for the move of Earth-Splitting, it was violent and straightforward. What it required was all the strength in Ji Hao's body; this move was the purest explosion of strength.

If Sky-Opening could be perfectly merged with Earth-Splitting...

Ji Hao had no spare attention to pay to those arms that had been crazily reaching towards him at the moment. Instead, he silently

stared at the ceiling while countless thoughts overwhelmingly popped up in his mind and bumped into each other. How could he merge Sky-Opening with Earth-Splitting in a perfect way?

The Town Hall fell into chaos. Wuzhi Qi lied on the ground, screaming out in an extreme anger,

“You bastards! Don’t step on my face!”

Chapter 456: Acknowledge His Guilt

A strong gale blew across the Town Hall, instantly taking away all of the remaining scent of booze and grilled meat. Piles of ambergris were contained in a few enormous stone incense burners and had been burning slowly. A dense fragrance spread out towards every corner of the Town Hall and filled the entire Town Hall up in no time. The last little bit of scent of booze and meat was now dispelled completely.

Emperor Shun sat in the middle while his ministers stood in straight lines on both sides according to their positions and experiences. Tens of thousands of people remained absolutely silent, looking at Ji Hao and Wuzhi Qi who were standing in the middle of the hall.

Except for Gong Gong Wuyou and his people, judging from the looks showed by the others when looking at Wuzhi Qi, they were all gloating over his misfortune.

This old monkey was born as a wild and fierce one. He had always been brutal and violent all these years. Relying on the power of Gong Gong family, he tyrannized in Pu Ban and almost dominated the city. No one could tell exactly how many tyrannical things he had done. Because of the protection given by Gong Gong family, ever since the era of the first three emperors, not a single human emperor could manage to do anything to him.

Many times, Wuzhi Qi had offended quite a few powerful large clans. Those clans gathered powerful Magi and launched moves on him in the dark. They launched numerous sneak attacks and direct attacks for tens of times. Yet, every single time, Wuzhi Qi managed to escape unscathed. On the contrary, those people who were sent to assassinate him were basically all wiped out.

As such things happened too many times, Wuzhi Qi became the most famous troublemaker among the alliance of human clans,

and except the dragon-kind, phoenix-kind, Zhu Rong family and the other few extra powerful clans and families with long histories, no one ever dared to provoke him.

But today, under the witness of all these people, and right in the banquet set for celebrating the victory attained by the humankind, Wuzhi Qi's lower abdomen was pierced through by a little kid with a sword. Then his head was smashed by the same kid with a stamper, all in front of all the senior ministers of Emperor Shun's government.

The dreadful reputation he accumulated for tens of thousands of years suddenly became nothing because of what happened today. Wuzhi Qi's old face was thrown down to the ground and stepped upon entirely. How beautiful was this?!

Many people on the scene looked at Wuzhi Qi in this embarrassed shape, looked at the dried blood on his fur and large areas of bruises on his skin. They only felt that the breeze blowing into the hall was so gentle and sweet, and the air today was so fresh and nice; today was such a nice day. It all made them feel so good, even wanting to sing at the top of their voices.

If Emperor Shun weren't sitting in there, some people would definitely be singing a folk song loudly.

Meanwhile, the gazes cast on Ji Hao by everyone except Wuzhi Qi were incomparably passionate. He was at such a young age. Despite the fact that Wuzhi Qi was badly drunk and knocked to the ground by Ji Hao with zero preparation, Ji Hao had indeed harmed Wuzhi Qi severely after all.

With the power of a Senior Magus and the age less than twenty, Ji Hao had knocked Wuzhi Qi to the ground, the famous Wuzhi Qi!

What was this? This was a genius! An absolute genius! According to the habits of those leaders and elders of all clans, they now literally had been wanting eagerly to put thousands of their clan-girls onto Ji Hao's bed and let his bloodline spread out in their

clans as fast as possible.

Not to mention that just now, Ji Hao had sent quite a few Magus Kings flying away by simply shaking his body!

Although no one had figured out why the hell did Ji Hao have such a strong power, it was a solid fact that he was indeed that powerful.

No matter if he was born with that great power or he gained that power through some other methods, Ji Hao now possessed the power that allowed him to rival Magus Kings frontally merely with the cultivation of a Senior Magus. His great future was easily predictable. For such a young hero, if those elders and clan leaders didn't want to win him over, they would be blind.

The atmosphere in the Town Hall was weird as everyone had been remaining silent.

Even Emperor Shun was silently organizing his language, pondering about how to start the conversation.

Wuzhi Qi was a rather well-known being, yet he was beaten up by a little kid in the celebration banquet of the humankind. If all those Emperor Shun's ministers hadn't rushed up and tried to stop Ji Hao, Wuzhi Qi would probably have been beaten straight to death.

Emperor Shun's face twitched abruptly, and subconsciously, he glanced at Wuzhi Qi.

For many, many times, when Wuzhi Qi caused troubles, Emperor Shun wanted to beat Wuzhi Qi to death himself. But because of his position, Emperor Shun couldn't do that. This time, Wuzhi Qi was nearly beaten to death by someone else. This even made Emperor Shun vent out that accumulated anger he had against Wuzhi Qi to a certain extent.

Nevertheless, the one who nearly beat Wuzhi Qi to death wasn't an old monster like Dragon Candle Gui, who had experienced a few

generations of human emperors. Instead, it was Ji Hao, a young man. Emperor Shun quietly looked at Ji Hao, then abruptly laughed out.

In front of all those senior ministers, who all had their faces tightened badly, Emperor Shun laughed out in a rather relaxed and delightful manner.

He pointed his finger at Ji Hao, then said with a grin on his face, “Earl Yao, Earl Yao... back in Chi Ban Mountain, when our ministers and I were running the discussion about giving you the title of Earl Yao, someone said that you’re too young and not powerful enough to hold the position of Earl Yao steadily, and to guard the properties belonging to Earl Yao.”

Emperor Shun then clapped his hand loudly and continued, “You are so young, but you have harmed Wuzhi Qi seriously. Earl Yao, our dear Earl Yao, who dares to accuse you of your young age now, or say that you’re not powerful enough?”

Hearing this, all ministers and clan leaders in the Two Hall laughed loudly out. As these waves of laughter went on, it gradually became slightly out of control. Many people who had issues against Wuzhi Qi began laughing crazily loud; that intensive laughter even caused stomachaches that they held their stomachs with their hands one after another. Meanwhile, all kinds of teasing and taunts targeted at Wuzhi Qi surged up like.

Wuzhi Qi’s pair of eyes turned glowing red while his body started shaking intensely in anger.

His reputation was ruined for good. His dreadful reputation had now become Ji Hao’s stepping-stone that Ji Hao had stepped on and made himself famous in just one night!

From now on, when people would speak of Wuzhi Qi, it would go in this way — ‘Oh, Wuzhi Qi, is he the one who was nearly beaten to death by a little kid?’

And then people would talk about Ji Hao, which should be something like — ‘Oh, Ji Hao? He’s Earl Yao now, and he’s the one who almost beat Wuzhi Qi, that old monkey, to death!’

Wuzhi Qi gasped quickly and loudly while trying his best to restrain the strong killing intent in his heart. He slowly turned around and carefully looked at Ji Hao from up to down.

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes and also began carefully looking at Wuzhi Qi, who was right in front of him. The distance between them was short. Therefore, Wuzhi Qi was able to clearly see every single fine hair on Ji Hao’s face, including the pores.

This was the very first time for Wuzhi Qi to observe a person so closely and carefully.

Ji Hao was strong and handsome, his face looked clean and fresh. From the appearance, he seemed to be gentle and quiet, like a smooth piece of jade. But when looking through this thin layer of disguise worn by him, Wuzhi Qi discovered the natural quality of Ji Hao that existed deeply his heart — fierceness and violence. Just like Wuzhi Qi himself, Ji Hao also had a prehistorical beast hiding deep in his heart!

Even Wuzhi Qi dared not to release his power and hurt somebody in the celebrating banquet of the humankind. But Ji Hao did dare, and he had actually done it!

Slowly nodding his head, Wuzhi Qi turned back around and bowed deeply to Emperor Shun, then said,

“The Majesty, it was my, Wuzhi Qi’s fault. Earl Yao is not the one to blame this time. It’s all because that one of my kids had done something wrong, which means that I, Wuzhi Qi, am wrong too.”

He gasped deeply then straightened his body and continued in a cold voice, “For all of those slave warriors Earl Yao put on the market for sale, I will take them over at fifty-percent of the market price. Thus, we can call an end to this.”

Pausing for a second, Wuzhi Qi maintained that cold voice and went on, “As for that kid, Dark Cloud who broke into Earl Yao’s residence for no reason and offended Earl Yao with inappropriate language, he had taken the punishment he deserved. Even if Earl Yao beat him to death, that wouldn’t be wrong at all. However, he is one of my kids after all. I am willing to redeem him with the price of a million jade coins. My dear emperor of the humankind, please give your notarization for this.”

The laughter lingering in the Town Hall stopped suddenly. Many people couldn’t help but breathe deeply in shock.

Did Wuzhi Qi acknowledge his own guilt?

Gosh, this was as shocking as the sun rising in the west. This fierce old monkey, would he ever admit his own fault?

Not to mention the others, even Zhu Rong and Gong Gong Wuyou, who sat next to Emperor Shun, had popped out their eyes in astonishment.

Chapter 457: Drink at Night

Did Wuzhi Qi admit his guilt? Did he admit being defeated? Was he frightened after being beaten up?

No one thought in this way.

Everyone who knew about Wuzhi Qi's personality deeply realized that, for the very first time, this monkey admitted his guilt and made an apology. But this was only because he was planning on something bigger, probably a thunderstorm. And when Wuzhi Qi let his sky-devouring rage burst out, the one who would be the first one to be affected would be this newly promoted young man, Earl Yao!

However, people who had paid attention all noticed that Ji Hao's Flame Dragon Sword had easily pierced into Wuzhi Qi's lower abdomen and the fact that Ji Hao cracked Wuzhi Qi's skull with the mountain and river stamper, even nearly putting him to death.

Flame Dragon Sword, mountain and river stamper, both of these two treasures were immensely powerful pieces that even ordinary Magus Kings had no way to attain. Ji Hao possessed both of them. With the power and resourced Ji Hao had, tense times between Ji Hao and Wuzhi Qi were totally predictable.

In less than seven to eight minutes after the celebrating banquet was suspended, Wuzhi Qi sulkily left the Town Hall after acknowledging his guilt. After that, the others began drinking and eating and having fun again, as much as they liked, to celebrate this great victory that was not so easy to achieve.

The banquet lasted for a whole night, then a whole day. Until late night of the second day, people finally had enough joy and left the Town Hall. Countless badly drunken people were held by their servants and guards, sitting on vehicles or mounting on mounts, or staggering back to their residences in Pu Ban city. Some people who were attacked by the strong effect of alcohol stood in open

field, yelling and shouting. Such kinds of hysterical cries made by those crazy drinkers could be heard from a big half of the Pu Ban city.

Ji Hao didn't go back to the Fine Jade Snow Palace. Instead, he was dragged to Si Xi's house by Si Wen Ming.

Around that straw-roofed cottage, a chubby group of hens huddled in the yard while two roosters raised their heads from time to time, turning and looking at the surrounding areas. By the gate of the yard, a few domestic iron-teeth wolves were lying on the ground with their heads put on the doorsill, lazily snoring.

Upon a bonfire set in the main living room, a few fleshy lambs were grilling sizzlingly. Oils oozed out of the grilling lamps while the dense, attractive scent spreading out.

On the burning charcoal fire, a few opened giant vats contained delicious wine and already were burned hot. Just the flowing strong scent of wine could make people feel slightly drunk.

Ji Hao took off his shoes and socks and sat on the perfectly clean floor next to the fireplace. Two maidservants, who were wearing long black dresses and had their hairs coiled into buns and tied up with red silk ribbons, walked over silently. They cut off a few slices of lambs with a stone knife and placed those in a clay plate, serving it to Ji Hao.

The movements of the two maidservants were slow and beautiful. They scooped out amber-colored thick wine out of a vat, poured it into a bronze cup, then politely served to Ji Hao.

Si Wen Ming stood aside, pointed at Ji Hao's cup and said while smiling, "Try this dragon-bone wine made by my Abba himself. It had been stored in a secret cave that is densely filled with earth power for a hundred and eighty years. It's really not bad."

Ji Hao picked up the bronze cup which was decorated with embossed patterns of lightning bolts and clouds, slightly fiddled

with it then give an appreciating glance at the glowing wine, which looked like a beautiful piece of amber. After this, Ji Hao drank it off.

The wine was strong. Ji Hao felt like a glowing red iron stick had just poked directly into his lower abdomen through his throat. A scorching hot stream of power surged through his body and spread straight out like a roaring flood. Ji even showed his teeth because of the great heat brought over by that wine, while a thick layer of sweat drops oozed out from his body. He stretched his arms and legs, which caused a series of bone creaking noise. A small cup of wine had actually improved his strength by quite a lot.

“Dragon bone wine?” Ji Hao curiously looked at Si Wen Ming and asked.

“Sh!” Si Wen Ming put a finger in front of his mouth and said in a low voice, “To the others, we only call it tiger bone wine. Haha, the main material of this wine is the marrow of the ancient Dragon King who has already fallen. But we can never let the dragon-kind know this.”

Ji Hao tittered while handing the bronze cup to a maidservant. The maidservant smilingly poured another full cup of wine for Ji Hao.

The door of the main living room was pushed open. Si Xi walked in with two fleshy and white deep-pool fishes and a colorful serpent carried in his hands. He glanced at the people sitting in the room, then shook his head and asked, “That little fatso, that little fatso named Yu Mu, didn’t he come? His snake soup is not bad. Ah, such a shame, I particularly went to catch this five-color viper!”

Ji Hao looked at that over ten-meter long poisonous serpent, which was still twisting and struggling, grinned and said, “Nice material! It does not have to be made into soup. It will also be delicious if grilled. Southern Wasteland jungle has plenty of poisonous snakes and serpents like this. I also know how to cook

these things."

Si Xi smiled and shook his head, pointed his finger at Ji Hao and said, "Some things need to be discussed with you. Let somebody else do the work." Si Xi then turned to the two maidservants and said, "Just take this to the kitchen."

The two maidservants stood up, politely took over the fishes and serpent from Si Xi's hands, then silently walked back to the kitchen.

Si Xi sat down near the fireplace, relaxedly spread his long pair of legs and stretched his body. He gave a big yawn and said, "Eh, the war is finally over, but so many troubles are left to be dealt with... Ah, so troublesome!"

Footsteps came from the yard. Soon after, Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kan walked in and sat down near the fireplace without saying anything. More noises came from the yard. Tens of guards brought by the two of them scattered around the yard, keep the entire yard in guard. Strong magic power vibrations spread out in the air. Meanwhile, Ji Hao sensed that a few Divine-Magus-level magic treasures were activated, releasing an invisible magic screen that shrouded the yard completely.

Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kang each poured themselves two cups of wine and drank up. No one said anything. In about ten minutes, the door was pushed open again. Emperor Shun, Hao Tao, and the other few men walked in with big steps.

Ji Hao subconsciously leaped up with a bounce, politely saluted to Emperor Shun as his heart drummed heavily. Si Wen Ming dragged him to Si Xi's house after the banquet was over, so he knew that some confidential affairs would be discussed in here. But never did he think that Emperor Shun would show up in person.

Emperor Shun pressed his hand on Ji Hao's shoulder and said with a warm smile, "Don't bother, Earl Yao."

The group of people simply greeted each other, then sat around the fireplace in a circle. Each of them had a clay plate and a bronze cup in their hands. They cut the meat and scooped the wine by themselves, fully and delightfully starting another round of banquet.

After a while of eating and drinking, Emperor Shun dropped the cup. Everyone dropped their cups and plates and looked at Emperor Shun simultaneously.

Remaining silent for a while, Emperor Shun said in a bland tone, which also contained a slight trace of bitterness, “You are all senior ministers of our humankind, and have always been full of ideas. Earl Yao is a new one, but young people always have new thoughts and ideas. Today, we are going to put our heads together. Just state your points of views regarding how we should deal with remaining troubles of the Chi Ban Mountain war.”

Ji Hao looked at Emperor Shun confusingly. Lie Mountain Kang put his mouth near Ji Hao’s ear and explained the whole thing.

After hearing Lie Mountain Kang’s explanation, Ji Hao finally realized that though the Chi Ban Mountain war had ended, the sky-offering ceremony finished and all contributors rewarded, a huge problem had remained. The expected peaceful life after the war was still not quite there.

Back then, Ying Yunpeng led all archers from Ten Sun Country and the Eastern Wasteland, turning their weapons around and launched attacks on their own kind. Not long after that, troops from another tens of clans turned their weapons as well. By now, Ying Yunpeng and the leaders of all the other rebelled troops were secretly kept in the prison of Pu Ban city, while those rebel warriors were kept in Chi Ban Mountain.

How should those governors deal with all these people?

Regarding this, even Emperor Shun wasn’t quite sure about what to do.

Chapter 458: Advice

The dragon bone wine was indeed delicious.

Cup after cup, hot waves of power streams surged in Ji Hao's body while the multicolored flames in his lower abdomen flicked quickly. Ji Hao was now soaked in sweat. His pores were opened by the hot power streams while strands of white mist rose from his pores, gathering into a small white cloud upon his head.

His physical strength was rising soaringly. After Ji Hao had gulped an entire vat of dragon bone wine, his physical strength had been improved by over a hundred percent.

Same as Ji Hao, everybody else including Emperor Shun had been gulping the wine as well, which made Si Xi's eye corners twitch ceaselessly. He nearly yelled out — The primary material of this wine was incredibly hard to find and he didn't have too much of this dragon-bone wine left.

Didn't all these people come here to discuss some important things? Why did everybody end up like a big alcoholic, minding nothing but pouring wine into their mouths?

"Eh, Earl Chong...Nah, Marquis Chong's tiger bone wine is indeed of top quality." Emperor Shun held the long bamboo scoop and scooped the last bit of dragon bone wine out of a vat, poured into his own cup and began sipping smilingly.

While sipping that wine, he raised his head, smiled to the others and said, "Let's exchange our views on how exactly should we deal with all those people, and things that had happened."

Exchange views? How?

The two maidservants carried a large vat into the living room, fully containing nice scented serpent soup. The meat of five-color viper was juicy and soft, and was cooked with tens of rare herbs. The most well-known features of serpent soup were its dense

aroma and great nourishing effects. Ji Hao moved the fastest. He grabbed a large bowl and scooped himself a full bowl of soup, then buried his head in it and started wolfing. While eating, he just couldn't stop giving praises for that serpent soup. The culinary skills of Si Xi's two maidservants were not bad at all. Besides, the soup cooked by them was excellent in appearance. The soup was milky white with translucent slices of serpent meat slightly shaking in it, looking like soft crystals. Just by looking at this soup one could develop a healthy appetite.

Dishes cooked by Yu Mu were stunningly delicious, yet the appearances of Yu Mu's food were far worse than this bowl of soup. Ji Hao had seen Yu Mu's serpent soup, which was a whole pot of dark liquid with giant pieces of serpent meat and entire centipedes floating in it. Some even didn't look dead; people who weren't brave enough wouldn't even have the guts to take that soup.

People in the room quickly devoured the serpent soup and fish slices made from the two white fishes, stuffed their own stomach, then wiped the sweat on their faces clean. Afterward, they finally each let out a long breath in satisfaction.

Glancing at each other, people in the room laughed together. Then Si Wen Ming started the conversation, "Elders like Ying Yunpeng have committed grave crimes and have to be executed. Not only them, but even their relatives also have to be downgraded to slaves."

"Then, what about all those warriors who came from different clans?" said Emperor Shun in a deep voice, "They turned their weapons around and attacked our own people in Evil Dragon Bay. They almost broke the Chi Ban Mountain defensive line and put our humankind into a grave dangerous. These warriors...their crimes..."

"How should we declare them guilty?" Si Wen Ming smiled bitterly and asked, while helplessly spreading his arms.

Emperor Shun gnashed his teeth, not saying a word for a while.

Alliance of human clans was only an alliance of clans. Emperor Shun possessed the title of human emperor, yet he was nothing more than a leader of the alliance of human clans. He was the one elected by tens of thousands of different scaled human clans and families because of his reputation and influence, which made him a trustable one as the human emperor. His responsibility included solving all kinds of conflicts and problems between human clans.

However, the power of the human emperor was limited. The human emperor was far less powerful and supreme than how people thought he was.

Sometimes, some powerful clans and forces wouldn't listen to the orders given by human emperors for their own benefits, and Emperor Shun didn't have any good ideas regarding how to deal with these kinds of clans and forces.

Just like Wuzhi Qi.

Emperor Shun punished him with a hundred years of captivity, banned him from showing up in public, but during the Chi Ban Mountain war, he showed up right in front of everyone. After this, he even boasted about the battle achievements he made, claiming that his contribution was more than enough to offset all his old crimes. What could Emperor Shun do to him?

"Those warriors..." Si Xi murmured in hesitation.

Those warriors had turned their weapons around only because of an order that was given by Ying Yunpeng and other elders. From the standpoint of the entire humankind, these warriors had all committed heavy crimes, and they must be beheaded in public to show the justice of the law to the others; in the best case ever, they should all be downgraded to slaves.

Nevertheless, from the standpoints of their clans, they had done nothing wrong, nothing at all.

Ying Yunpeng and the other elders were their elders, and in battlefields, those warriors had to obey any order given by their elders. Therefore, when Ying Yunpeng ordered them to turn the weapons around and launch attacks in the other human warriors, they did exactly what they were told. They obeyed the order given by Ying Yunpeng, and had done nothing wrong!

On battlefields, if those warriors disobeyed the orders given by their own elders, then that would be a flagrant crime. As a consequence, they and all their relatives wouldn't be able to have any foothold in their clans anymore, and would certainly suffer the cruelest punishments given by their clans.

"All downgrade to slaves?" Ji Hao held his large bowl and suggested a bit hesitatingly.

"Their clan leaders and elders would never accept that." Emperor Shun helplessly shook his head and said, "Because of this, I have already argued with them many times. But those many clans would resist this decision joint handedly...Those warriors were all elites of their own clans. If we downgraded all of them to slaves, the powers of each clan would be weakened largely. Therefore, they would never accept this."

Emperor Shun seemed to be quite helpless. Ji Hao looked at Emperor Shun's helpless look and felt quite helpless himself as well.

If this mistake was made by a sole clan, such as the stupid move made by the Ink Ape Clan trying to loot captives, Emperor Shun could give a direct order and downgrade over a hundred thousand warriors of the Ink Ape Clan to slaves. With Emperor Shun's power, he could do that, because Ink Ape Clan had offended the benefits of all clans, and all clans would support Emperor Shun on this. Therefore, facing the great pressure given by all clans, even Gong Gong Wuyou didn't have the capability to save those Ink Ape Clan warriors from being enslaved.

However, those warriors who had turned their weapons around in battles came from many different powerful clans in Pu Ban city. Their clans were rather powerful. Therefore, if Emperor Shun intended to punish those rebel warriors, a joint handed resistance of all these large, powerful clans would be raised, and even Emperor Shun wouldn't be able to suppress that.

Besides, those clan leaders and elders were actually making sense. Those warriors had obeyed the orders given by their elders, what was wrong with that?

Ying Yunpeng and those elders rebelled, therefore, they ordered their warriors to rebel as well. Those warriors had done nothing but follow orders. The ones who did the wrong things were elders like Ying Yunpeng. For these elders, their clans were willing to hand them out and let them take the punishments they deserved.

Since the arch-criminals were going to be punished fairly, those warriors shall just go back home!

"I am not insisting on punishing those warriors." said Emperor Shun frowningly and in a deep voice, "I... just want to set up a rule. There has to be a rule...our humankind is a unity. Warriors from clans can't only listen to their own elders."

Ji Hao slightly spun the clay bowl held in his hand, raised his head, glanced at Emperor Shun and then glanced at Si Wen Ming.

"Then, we can learn from the non-humankind. Didn't they build a Yu Dynasty? A united country with a highly centralized power!"

The whole room suddenly fell into a deathly silence.

Cold sweat poured down Emperor Shun's forehead ceaselessly.

'Build a country with a highly centralized power, just like the Yu Clan created the Yu Dynasty? Make the human emperor a true emperor, instead of the leader of an alliance?'

'Take the powers away from the hands of those clan leaders and elders, and centralize all those powers in one particular person?'

The sweat that covered Emperor Shun’s entire body up was from the shock given by Ji Hao’s words.

Chapter 459: A Heart to Heart Talk

As the morning mist suffused the open field, the group of people finally left Si Xi's cottage.

Emperor Shun still needed to go find the leaders of those clans and do some strenuous arguments with them, trying his best to draw a satisfying end to the Chi Ban Mountain war.

Huaxu Lie and Lie Mountain Kang headed back to their own clans delightfully with their personal army troops under their leads. This time, both of them had been rewarded and attained their very own territories, and now, each of them was going to gather a batch of clansmen who were willing to pledge loyalty to them. They would then develop and construct their territories.

The thin milky white mist was attached to the ground, drifting along the wind.

From afar came gentle and beautiful singing of young girls who had gotten up early and been doing the laundry by the streams. A few streams slowly flowed across, along with waves of water clattering sounds made by those laundry girls.

Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming walked in the boundless open field. Surrounding them were wild floristic woods that reached to their waists in height. Those fresh and tender scapes could be broken by a single slight touch, and once they were broken, sweet and fresh juice would gush out of the fractures, emitting a dense refreshing scent.

At first glance, the sight was filled up with red and white petals. As the sun rose in the east and the dew drops on the petals and leaves evaporated gradually, the mist grew even denser than before. Breezes blew across, making thousands of fist-sized flowers rustle along. Ji Hao only felt extra relaxed and happy. Abruptly, he raised his head and gave a loud growl.

The long growl spread out like waves of tidewater. Battle beasts raised by people living in Pu Ban city heard the growl and responded with waves of roars as well. Within a short while, strong waves of reverberant roars of different creatures rose one after another without an end, which sounded rather lively.

Si Wen Ming laughed out loud. He held his hands behind his body, walking forwards at a steady pace, step by step. After quite a while, he said to Ji Hao, “What you said just now had even Emperor Shun shocked…Your point of view is correct. If we want to rival the non-humankind, our humankind has to combine our powers, weave our powers into a tough rope.”

Raising his hands, Si Wen Ming looked at the sun rising in the east and continued word by word, “All powers have to be gathered; all warriors have to obey one and solely one will. Our humankind cannot stay like a puff of drifting sands anymore. Instead, we have to be a unity.”

Ji Hao looked at Si Wen Ming, who had a solemn look on his face. Seeing this, he felt that his mind was boiling while an indescribably great feeling arose spontaneously from his heart.

He then said seriously, “Those warriors from the rebel troops should have realized that they are all human beings… that they should be fighting for the entire humankind. Their swords and blades can only face enemies, instead of piercing towards their own kind only because of an order given by their elders.”

“But they have already gotten used to listening to their elders’ orders and slaughtering other human beings for the benefits of their own clans.” Si Wen Ming raised his pair of arms high and thundered. “This kind of thing has to be twisted. Something has to be changed. Otherwise, we will never have any hope.”

Turning around, Si Wen Ming pointed to the north and said, “This time, we got lucky and defeated the non-humankind, but what if they come back?”

“If those terrifying beings that once nearly made the famous three ancient emperors fall back in the ancient time descended once again… if those dreadfully powerful beings combined all their powers and launched an all-out attack on us… if during the battles that would decide the fate of the entire humankind, a few, even ten more people like Ying Yunpeng emerged…We would be totally out of hope.” Si Wen Ming gasped deeply while looking at Ji Hao and seriously shaking his head.

“I’ve been to the central area of the Yu Dynasty, and I’ve seen their real potential. I know how terrifying they are.”

Si Wen Ming said quickly, “I also know about something that those clan leaders and elders know, yet they aren’t willing to believe, and nor do they want to think about. They always think that as long as they don’t think about those things and cast those things out of their concerns, those facts would stop existing and they would be able to sit on the positions of clan leaders and elders and live happily ever after.”

“But that’s not true!” Si Wen Ming waved his hand and continued loudly, “The non-humankind will come, they will certainly come. For now, they are maintaining a general peace with us only because they are too busy to deal with us at the moment.”

Pointing his finger at the sky, Si Wen Ming carried on in a loud and clear voice, “When they have the time when they could deploy more military forces, they will march into our lands with real elite armies. At that time, our humankind would become slaves forever and ever! Just like the dark-kind, like those non-humankind slaves, our children, our children’s children, would all become slaves!”

Si Wen Ming drummed his own chest and roared at Ji Hao while staring at him with a pair of eyes that had been glowing brightly as if filled with surging lava. “I’d rather have my body smashed into pieces than let my children, my children’s children, and my

generations of descendants who will inherit my bloodline, become slaves and lie under the feet of those non-humankind beings like animals, and be trampled upon."

Ji Hao felt boiling blood surging around his heart. He gnashed his teeth and said, "No one can enslave our children and our descendants."

Si Wen Ming clenched his fists and threw a slight punch on Ji Hao's chest, then lowered his voice, pointed at the Yao Mountain and said, "In a couple of days, people and supplies belonging to you will all be ready. Yao Mountain is a nice place, Ji Hao. I hope you can help me in the future."

Si Wen Ming then looked at Ji Hao and exhorted, "Beware of Wuzhi Qi and Gong Gong Wuyou... beware of those Northern Wasteland clans. More importantly, you should also beware of people from Ten Sun Country. For you, Ten Sun Country can be even more dangerous than Wuzhi Qi...Ten Sun Country and your Gold Crow Clan have been feuding for years!"

But right after he said that Si Wen Ming laughed out relaxedly. He remained looking at Ji Hao and continued, "However, you shouldn't be afraid of them."

Ji Hao looked back at Si Wen Ming and said in a serious tone, "Why should I be afraid of them? They should be afraid of me."

The two of them stood side by side, facing the sun rising in the east. The sunshine poured down and evaporated this milky-white watery mist. They stood there seeing the field becoming clear and fresh and the Pu Ban city gradually waking up from a deep sleep, emitting the special and magical splendor which belonged solely to it.

People walked on the streets while the crows of roosters and barks of dogs mixed together. Streams of smokes rose from kitchen chimneys, coiling up along the wind. Showering under the warm sunshine, Pu Ban city was so lively.

Till late in the morning, both of them let out a long breath simultaneously. Ji Hao grinned and said, “Pu Ban is a nice place.”

Si Wen Ming nodded deeply and responded, “Pu Ban is truly a nice place.”

Pausing briefly, Si Wen Ming suddenly changed the topic and said, “Ying Yunpeng and the other rebelling elders are all kept in Pu Ban Prison. Yesterday, I heard Hao Tao say that Ying Yunpeng has been yelling that he wants to see you in person.”

“See me?” Ji Hao paused and murmured to himself, “I don’t think I have this kind of a friendly relationship with him, do I? And he’s now in hell of a trouble, does he still have time to see me?”

Si Wen Ming frowned in confusion as well and said, “It’s indeed a bit strange. Ying Yunpeng has an odd temperament, and he has been a bit too arrogant and bullying all the time. But in all fairness, he’s not a truly bad guy. In Pu Ban city, among clan leaders and elders of large and powerful clans, many even have odder and fiercer temperaments than he does. This time he suddenly turned the weapon around without any sign, which shouldn’t have happened at all.”

Ji Hao remained silent for a while, then raised his head and glanced at the sky. He smiled and said, “In this case, let’s go meet our elder Ying Yunpeng.”

He then looked at Si Wen Ming and continued smilingly, “I’m curious anyway. What makes him want to see me?”

Chapter 460: Tranquil Extinction

In front of the Town Hall in Pu Ban city, a series of simple and crude, straw-roofed prison cells stood in a straight line.

Compared to the old days, the surrounding areas of these prison cells now were much busier. Many clan governors, who had elegant and deliberate demeanors that differentiated them from ordinary civilians, and were all surrounded by guards, had been standing outside those prison cells and talking to people inside in low voices, and with badly darkened faces.

The looks of those people standing outside those prison cells were all utterly bitter. Their tightly knitted eyebrows clearly stated the great pressure that they had now been suffering from.

As for those people in those prison cells, they were no one else but elders who unexpectedly ordered their warriors to turn the weapons around and launch attacks on their own kind on the Evil Dragon Bay battlefield back in Chi Ban Mountain area. What they had done had nearly destroyed the entire Chi Ban Mountain defensive line, yet by now, they all sat on straw mats calmly, as if nothing had ever happened, with an easy grace on their faces. They even had a rather mysterious, weird and faint smile on their faces.

Almost all of them had been sitting on their straw mats with the same gesture. Their hands were relaxedly put on their knees, while they had their eyes narrowed and maintained that faint smile on their faces. It was as if they were living a nice idle life like a drifting cloud or a free wild crane, unspeakably free and unfettered.

Hearing the deep yells and even angry curses given by higher-level leaders or elders of their clans, these people would let out one or two words as responses if they were in a good mood. If they weren’t in a good mood, they would simply say nothing. They even

stayed perfectly impervious when some grumpy clan leaders and elders threatened them with the safety of their families.

At a distance away, Po was standing on his toe tips on a tall tree, with his hands held in his sleeves, looking towards the prison area.

Seeing those people's impervious looks and that weirdly calm smile on their faces, Po slightly shook his head and said, "Nothing but a heretical trick. They know nothing but using these kinds of small dirty tricks. And they want to compete against us for the natural fortune, for the great Dao of this world, how? Just like this?"

Wielding his broad sleeves, Po lithely flew off the tree, sighed slightly and continued, "A bunch of poor things. Well, just let them pass away in the state of extreme joy. If I wake their consciousness back up…that would be way too cruel for them."

In a prison cell near the front gate of the Town Hall was the cell that kept Ji Hao a while ago because of the crystal mine discovered by the Rong Mountain Clan. Now, Ying Yunpeng sat in that cell on a straw mat, also with that calm and careless smile on his face that made people just want to smash it altogether.

A middle-aged man, who looked eighty to ninety percent similar to Ying Yunpeng but a bit younger than him, stood outside his cell, frowningly looking at Ying Yunpeng, who had been remaining absolute silent, and said, "Brother, why did you do such a stupid thing? You have to give me an explanation!"

"In one year tops, the news about what happened here in Pu Ban will travel to Ten Sun Country. By then, do you know what will happen to those nephews and nieces of mine? Aren't you worrying about your own children at all? We are blood brothers, I don't believe that you would do things like that! But, what has actually happened?"

The middle-aged man begged and begged only for Ying Yunpeng to tell him about what had exactly happened in Evil Dragon Bay.

He needed to know what made Ying Yunpeng crazy enough to order those Eastern Wasteland archers, who mainly came from Ten Sun Country, to turn their weapons around and kill a large number of elite human warriors, even including nearly ten thousand of Emperor Shun's feathered warriors!

The life and death of Ying Yunpeng himself wasn't a great matter, and even if he incriminated all his children, that wouldn't be a big deal at all for the great Ten Sun Country. However, those, hundreds of thousands of archers under Ying Yunpeng's command were genuine elites of many Eastern Wasteland Clans, especially the Ten Sun Country! Emperor Shun and a group of senior ministers insisted on punishing those warriors strictly. By now, a big number of clans had joined hands and were at loggerheads with Emperor Shun.

Currently, the leaders and elders of those clans were all eager to find out what exactly happened to Ying Yunpeng and the other rebel elders that made them do such a lunatic thing. Nevertheless, they had been yelling and barking towards those rebel elders for many days till now, who give out literally zero truth.

These clan leaders and elders would never stop being anxious before they found out what exactly had caused the unreasonable actions of those rebelling elders. This time, they did this in Evil Dragon Bay, where would the same thing happen the next time? Next time, would they just frenziedly start wars against the other human clans with warriors under their commands? Would they even do something that is crazier and devoid of a bottom line?

Ying Yupeng smiled faintly, looked at the middle-aged man and said nothing.

His gaze was deep and roving, like the gaze of a God who was sitting high upon clouds, as if ordinary human beings could never figure out what was in his head.

The face of the middle-aged man gradually turned deeply dark,

and the handsome face became twisted as well. He gnashed his teeth and suddenly lowered his voice, growled in a deep yet strong tone, “Ying Yunpeng, despite the fact that we are raised by the same father, if you push this too far, don’t blame me for showing no mercy! Do you have to try those cruel tortures of our family before you tell me the truth?!”

Ying Yunpeng gave a slight sigh and finally started talking, “Ying Yunhe, creatures like you are ignorant, struggling in this vast ocean like world and sinking forever and ever. You will never understand the pleasure given by true freedom and the delightfulness of spiritual detachment. To people like you, what can I say?”

Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming walked over with big steps at that time, and they both heard Ying Yunpeng’s words.

Ji Hao couldn’t help but laugh out, and said, “True freedom? Spiritual detachment? Ying Yunpeng, you pushed hundreds of thousands of warriors under your command into a deadly danger, how can you still be shameless enough to say things like these?”

Ying Yunhe quickly turned around, cast a complicated glance at Ji Hao, then politely cupped his hands to Si Wen Ming and made a salute. Si Wen Ming nodded, walked to the cell and frowningly looked at Ying Yunpeng, who abruptly stood up from the ground.

Po was walking away, but abruptly he turned his head around and saw Ji Hao walk up to Ying Yunpeng. After that, he wielded his sleeve, following which, a light cloud rose from under his feet. He’s body flashed across the air as he lithely walked backward for a few big steps, stood under a tree while slightly shaking his head and looking at Ji Hao.

Po locked his fingers together into a certain gesture, silently casting an evil-suppressing secret spell. A magical stream of power that could clear people’s minds instantly shrouded the surrounding area of Ying Yunpeng’s cell. The craziness that had

started to emerge from Ying Yunpng's eyes was dispelled, and Ying Yunpeng's look immediately became much calmer than before.

Ying Yunpeng clicked his lips. He was going to do some savage things to drag Ji Hao into the trouble right in front of all these clan leaders and elders, but instead, he gasped for a few times and pointed his finger at Ji Hao. He sneered and said in a strange voice, "Ji Hao, I know that my son and my nephew all died because of you. But I don't blame you. Being alive is such a sorrowful thing, you have freed them... I should be thanking you for that."

Taking a deep breath, a fanatical glow began shining in Ying Yunpeng's eyes. He opened his mouth and seemed to say some astonishing things, but Po standing under the tree afar immediately changed the hand gesture while incanting the evil-suppressing spell in a low voice, forcibly restraining the evil intention in Ying Yunpeng's heart.

Ying Yunpeng then gave a weird laugh, looked at Ji Hao and said in a deep voice, "I...I want to tell you that...You, Ji Hao...we could have succeeded...but you...you ruined our perfect plan! You'll see, we...will never...let go of this!"

Ying Yunpeng raised his hand, pointed at Si Wen Ming and Ying Yunhe, as well as those clan leaders and elders in the surroundings, then burst into a furious laugh, and said, "You...hehe!"

He then took another deep gasp, after which, Ying Yunpeng sat on the ground with his legs crossed. He and the other rebel elders who were kept in prison because of what they had done simultaneously gave a loud laugh then locked their fingers together into a lotus-shaped gesture, holding before their chests. In the following moment, colorful and translucent streams of light burst from their faces and next, the sense of their lives instantly dissipated.

Chapter 461: Priest Corpse

The area in front of the Town Hall was now in total chaos. Hao Tao rushed out with a dark and iron-cold face while growling that he would pledge a thorough investigation about this.

Si Wen Ming's look was now extremely ghastly as well. Right in front of the Town Hall, which was the most important government facility in Pu Ban city, and in the most central area of the alliance of human clans, hundreds of elders who committed a capital felony of rebellion had just fallen simultaneously in such a weird way. Without question, this was just like a heavy slap landed on the faces of all human beings.

The faces of clan leaders and elders were also darkened. Ragingly, they each gave out a series of orders, ordering their elite warriors to scatter in the city and to investigate anyone who looked suspicious.

Ji Hao speechlessly shook his head. The current situation was completely messy, and they hadn't even figured out who the enemies were. A thorough investigation? How?

Abruptly, Po's voice came from right near his ears. Ji Hao hurriedly turned around and saw Po standing under a towering tree about five-hundred meters away from him. Po's face seemed to be serious and calm as a still pool of water, and faintly, a clear layer of light had been coiling around his body.

Ji Hao quickly walked over. Po grabbed Ji Hao's hand and wielded his broad sleeve, following which, both Po and Ji Hao transformed into a puff of smoke and went away. Po's power was unfathomable, with a slight wield of his sleeve and a step forward, over ten-thousand miles had already been crossed. Ji Hao only felt that streams of lights and shadows flashed swiftly across his sight and soon, the two of them left Pu Ban city and entered an extending mountain range on the west side.

Suddenly, a soaring mountain covered in thriving green plants appeared in the front. The fierce wind blew across from a few craggy rocks, causing a long and shrill noise that sounded like wolves whistling. Yet, within this fierce gale, a purple stream of smoke reached straight to the sky, remaining perfectly still no matter how strong the gale was.

On the mountain top which was over two kilometers away from the ground, a human-head sized three-legged white jade censer was placed on a rock, with three snow-white incense sticks standing in it. That straight and purple stream of smoke came from nowhere else but this censer.

The purple smoke reached to the sky while suffusing an exquisite and faint fragrance all around. That fragrance had been giving a great sense of solemnness and sanctity, seeming to turn the mountaintop into a fairyland. Every single piece of stone there seemed to be glowing magically.

Po guided Ji Hao and dashed to the mountaintop with a single step. Feeling the weirdly solemn atmosphere of the area, Po sneered and said to Ji Hao, “Brother, you should remember this. When you run into a quiet, clean and solemn place like this in a wild area, you should know that somebody has been playing a trick.”

Ji Hao gravely nodded. Back in Pu Ban city, Ying Yunpeng and the other rebellious elders had just fallen, and right after that, Po took him to this place. Obviously, Ying Yunpeng and the other elders’ deaths had everything to do with this censer.

However, the mountain top was a flat area with a radius of five hundred meters. It was completely empty, without a single person to be discovered.

The gale had been roaring continuously. This small white jade censer stood quietly on a rock by itself, releasing the purple smoke. The entire mountaintop was suffused by a peaceful, warm and

relaxed atmosphere.

Ji Hao took a deep breath. His pair of eyes shone with a golden-red light as he activated his Gold Crow pupils and looked around.

With a glance, Ji Hao found that a slightly twisted sphere of air seemed to exist in the empty flat area in front of the censer. Without any hesitation, he flicked his finger and sent out nine dragon fire pearl along with a high-pitched buzzing noise. The fire pearl zipped out, smashing on that twisted sphere of light along with large streams of flame.

A scrawny finger that had a smooth, gemstone-like skin abruptly reached out from that twisted sphere of air and slightly flicked on the fire pearl. Through the transparent skin of that finger, Ji Hao could see its golden bones.

Clang! The fire pearl was flicked away over five-thousand meters far. A thin trace of Ji Hao's primordial spirit attached to the fire pearl was violently vibrated that made Ji Hao's entire primordial spirit shake intensely. As a consequence, Ji Hao even temporarily lost his eyesight and nearly fell to the ground.

That twisted sphere of air gradually spread out, exposing a middle-aged man who was skeleton-scrawny and wearing pieces of rugs.

The middle-aged man looked just like a walking skeleton. A thin layer of skin tightly attached to his bones. However, that layer was transparent and as smooth as well polished jade, continuously emitting a multicolored, colored-glaze-like glow. Through that transparent skin, one could see his golden bones that seemed to be cast from pure gold. His internal organs looked like gemstones, every single one of them shining with a faint light.

What was more staggering was his head.

The skin on his head was transparent, and his skull was translucent. Inside his head, no brain could be seen. Instead, it was

filled with a purple-gold liquid that had constantly been shining with a faint golden light. Within that liquid, a fist-sized, white and pink baby was sitting on a lotus and had been giving a cold smile towards Ji Hao with a pair of narrowed eyes.

A ‘man’ looked like this?

Ji Hao quivered instantly. If anyone, even the boldest one, bumped into such a ‘man’ at midnight, he or she would certainly have nightmares when sleeping!

The appearance of this man was way too terrifying and horrible. Nevertheless, a warm feeling and a faint fragrance had been emitting from his entire body. His body had been releasing a great and solemn sense that even made him attractive like warm arms of mothers.

Although this man looked extremely weird, if one paid a closer look, one would find that this man had a strange charm with him, which made people want to kowtow to him and worship him.

Ji Hao took merely a glance at him, after which, he suddenly bit his own tongue tip broken. A large stream of blood gushed out from his tongue, and the great pain immediately cleared Ji Hao’s slightly dazed mind. He quickly turned his eyes away and dared not to look at the strange man.

“Priest Corpse!” Po cupped his hands and bowed to the man, gave a cold smile and said, “Those disciples of yours are useless. This time, did you finally decide to make a move by yourself?”

“Priest Po!” Priest Corpse crossed his arms over his chest, looked at Po expressionlessly and said, “One should mind his own businesses, but why do you want to know mine? Should I report everything I do to you?”

Po gave a sardonic grin and responded, “Just now, you controlled Ying Yunpeng and the others from here. What did you attempt to do when my little brother approached them?”

He then pointed at Priest Corpse and continued, “Nothing you want to do has anything to do with me, but if you want to frame one of us up, you shall check your neck before that. See if you can withstand a sword hack launched by our Shifu.”

Priest Corpse gave a hideous smile, then said blandly, “Well, not technically frame him up. I wanted to let those people growl out that it was your little brother who forced them to rebel, right before they died. But since you, Priest Po, who is so powerful and has broken my secret spell, we shall call an end to this.”

Hearing this, waves of cold sweat immediately oozed out of Ji Hao’s back. He cast a glaring glance at Priest Corpse.

Just now, imperceptibly, Po and this weird priest had already fought in the dark?

Imagine, if just now, when Ji Hao was standing next to Ying Yunpeng’s cell, Ying Yunpeng and hundreds of rebelled elders suddenly burst with a growl, claiming that it was Ji Hao who forced them to rebel. Not only Ji Hao would be dragged into a grave trouble, even Si Wen Ming, who had been taking extra care of Ji Hao all the time, and Emperor Shun, who had just rewarded Ji Hao, would both be dragged into a sky-huge trouble.

If this trouble couldn’t be handled well, one possible effect would be that Emperor Shun would break up with some large clans of the alliance of human clans, and thus, the whole humankind would fall into turbulence.

Ji Hao gnashed his teeth and squeezed a few words out of his mouth, “Good, good plan!”

Priest Corpse smiled faintly, then suddenly raised a finger, pressing straight towards Ji Hao.

Chapter 462: Agreement

Simply, he pressed his finger towards Ji Hao, without any sound or light or any abnormal phenomenon. Yet, his move made Ji Hao felt it to be irresistible, and that this finger would eventually press on Ji Hao's body and crush him directly, even if he fled to the ends of the earth. That was how horrible it felt like.

A mountain-heavy pressure swooshed over while Ji Hao wildly opened his eyes and his whole body trembled slightly. Priest Corpse, who was around five-meter tall now looked even many times taller than a Longbo Country giant. His finger pressed down towards Ji Hao just like a sturdy man pressing a finger of his towards an ant. Before that finger touched Ji Hao's body, it already seemed to have left a print on Ji Hao's primordial spirit, which could disable Ji Hao from resistance forever and make Ji Hao kneel and kowtow to Priest Corpse himself every time Ji Hao saw him.

"You...pushed...it...too...far!"

Ji Hao's entire body was now covered in flowing streams of cold sweat. But facing this sudden move launched by Priest Corpse, he wasn't even able to generate a thought of dodging in his mind.

His primordial spirit, his body, and his will were all frozen because of Priest Corpse's move. He stood still without moving even a little bit while watching that finger, which was powerful enough to perish his soul and crush his body, approach him at lightning speed.

The whole world seemed to have frozen. The sunshine and the gale had disappeared completely, and the time had lost its meaning as well. Every living being seemed to be wiped out already, and by now, the only two things left in this world were Ji Hao and this golden finger.

In this deathly quiet world that was filled with the boundless feeling of death, a strong and resonant growl shattered the

lifelessness which had Ji Hao sealed, and allowed this gray world in Ji Hao's eyes to become alive again. All kinds of living creatures reappeared, the soaring mountain with plenty of thriving plants, that blue sky and white clouds, and that splendid sunshine pouring down right onto his body.

Po cast a strong roar and shattered that creepy atmosphere created by Priest Corpse with a finger move. After that, he raised a finger and pressed back towards Priest Corpse as well.

Po's finger had a smooth shape and the luster of healthy skin. There was nothing strange with his finger. Instead, it looked exactly like an ordinary finger of an ordinary young man. Every single detail of his finger was natural, as human fingers were meant to be.

Po simply pressed his finger directly towards Priest Corpse. Ji Hao detected a magical life-force from Po's finger that was a magical power which could make all living creatures in this world even livelier than before. As Po reached his finger out, the colors of the whole world seemed to become extra vivid while the shapes of everything in this world looked much clearer. As the world seemed more real, some of those profound, imperceptible tracks of the great Dao, had also become breezy.

The two fingers slightly bumped into each other.

All of a sudden, a gray and empty, completely lifeless sense of power emerged around the body of Priest Corpse.

Around Po's body, a black airstream and a white airstream swooshed up to the ground, transforming into a Taiji pattern that seemed to be extremely inclusive, slowly rotating upon Po's head.

Followed by a clear cracking noise, Ji Hao saw a hair-thin crack appear on Po's fingernail. Meanwhile, Priest Corpse's finger bones were immediately shattered. Ji Hao could clearly see that his golden finger bones shattered like a piece of tofu. Countless bone fragments darted out through his skin, eventually transforming

into golden light spots, landing on the ground and merging with the rocks.

Wherever Priest Corpse's bone fragments landed and the golden light merged with, the rocks all turned purely golden. Instantly, those ordinary rocks were added with a great sense of solemnness.

"For that finger move, I used ninety-percent of my power." Priest Corpse took his finger back, stared at Po and asked, "Priest Po, what about you?"

"I'm not telling you!" Po looked at Priest Corpse honestly and said, "You wanted to know how much have I improved during these years. I never lie, but neither do I want you to know exactly how powerful I am. Therefore, I'm not telling you!"

Priest Corpse's scrawny, zombie-like face instantly twisted. He glared at Po and yelled, "Priest Po!"

Po swung his finger and looked at Priest Corpse with a very simple and honest grin, and said, "You can't rival me anyway. Just now, I broke the bones of one of your fingers, and by doing that, I destroyed at least three-hundred years of your hard work, didn't I? Therefore, do not try to hurt my little brother ever again with that kind of small dirty tricks...He might not be the one who suffers in the end."

Ji Hao wiped the cold sweat from his forehead, looked at Priest Corpse coldly with his teeth gnashed and said, "Priest Corpse? I've learned something from that finger you pressed towards me earlier. Next time when we meet, I will certainly pay you back." Priest Corpse threw a sideway glance with the corners of his eyes, not even wanting to respond. He then stared at Po and said in a deep voice, "In this case, we shall both mind our own businesses from now on. No one should stand in the other's way."

Po shrugged, spread his hands and gave a frank smile, then said, "I have no intention of standing in anyone's way. Our working style is different from yours. As long as you don't cause troubles

for us, we will never stir up any trouble for you!”

Priest Corpse raised his right palm and heavily slapped down towards Po while saying, “So it’s a deal!”

Po raised his right palm as a clear beam of light flashed across his palm. He reached his palm against Priest Corpse’s palm while he responded, “Deal!”

Boom! Followed by this muffled noise, the thousands of meters tall soaring mountain that the three of them had been standing on was silently turned into a stream of smoke. Po’s body swayed slightly, and quite a few tears appeared on his board sleeve, while the face of Priest Corpse suddenly turned extremely dark and his entire right hand was shattered into bits. Bone fragments zipped out, transforming into golden light spots, drifting down.

“You!” Priest Corpse gritted his teeth and glared at Po.

“You take care of yourself, my friend.” Po cupped his hands and again bowed towards Priest Corpse, dragged Ji Hao and intended to leave. Meanwhile, he said, “Principles of our sect told us to stay natural and peaceful, but if anyone provoked us, he or she would learn that we never lacked powerful methods that allow us to do things like defeating dragons and suppressing devils.”

“Just now, you attempted to frame Ji Hao with your secret spell…Such things can never happen again!” Po warned loudly, then took Ji Hao and flashed across the air for a few times, disappearing right away without leaving any trace.

Priest Corpse floated in the air, silently looking at the east for a while. Abruptly, he sneered and slightly swung his right hand. As a golden stream of light rose from his broken hand, all those shattered bones of his hand grew back out one after another, and within the blink of an eye, his injuries were completely healed. Not even a single scar had been left.

Miao Yin, Miao Lian, Ku Quan and other over twenty people

dashed out of surrounding woods one after another, trod on drifting clouds and reached near Priest Corpse.

Priest Corpse stared at his perfectly recovered right palm, slightly smiled and said, “Nothing more than this...Priest Po is nothing more than this...”

Holding his hands behind his body, Priest Corpse then said blandly, “I was planning to teach that kid a lesson. I never thought that Priest Po was with him and was able to discover the secret spell cast by me. What's more, he broke my magic with his own secret devil-suppressing spell.”

While sneering, Priest Corpse continued, “However, how can our supreme magics be that simple? Ying Yunpeng and those elders died indeed, but among the rest of their clans, some people must be so angry by now. Anyone who has new emotions growing in their minds and are not able to free themselves from desires, foolishness, and anger, will become one of us!”

Turning around, Priest Corpse looked at Miao Yin and the others, and said coldly, “This world is vast and full of potential. Our sect will dominate it eventually. You people should work harder and improve yourselves!”

Miao Yin, Miao Lian, and the others knelt together, kowtowing to Priest Corpse and responded loudly with ‘yes.'

Chapter 463: Purchase

After returning to Pu Ban city, Ji Hao curiously asked about the identity of that so-called ‘Priest Corpse.'

Po’s answer brought Ji Hao waves of numbness on his scalp as a fierce coldness arose spontaneously in his heart.

Priest Corpse was one of the first batches of creatures after this world was created. He was born from a stream of accumulated corpse gas. Back in the prehistorical era, relying on the extreme evil and vicious power of the corpse gas, which was great enough to perish all living beings, Priest Corpse once dominated a certain area and slaughtered countless creatures.

Back then, Po was traveling across the world. He fought against Priest Corpse many times. Therefore, the two of them could be counted as long-time adversaries of each other.

Later, Priest Corpse was brought under control of Priest Hua with some kind of great magic, becoming Priest Hua’s third disciple. With the powerful secret magic taught by Priest Hua, Priest Corpse understood the interdependence of life and death and even generated a magical method of transforming life and death from the accumulated corpse gas contained in his own body. Thus, he turned the fierce and evil accumulated corpse gas of his warm and peaceful. After that, he achieved a soaring improvement in his power and became a mentionable top disciple among all those disciples of Priest Hua.

Apart from the unpredictable and powerful magics of his, he had also created a rather special body-strengthening magic based on his own body condition, which was called ‘nine death gold body.' In terms of body condition, Priest Corpse was no better than those top-level powerful human Magi. However, he possessed the power of unlimited rebirth; this made him even harder to deal with than those Divine Magi who were able to be reborn from a single drop of

blood.

Priest Corpse once claimed that as long as the corpse gas remained existing in this world, he could take rebirth infinitely.

Po hadn’t heard any news about Priest Corpse for many years. He only heard that Priest Corpse had been staying away from worldly affairs and been concentrating on studying some kind of recondite magic. This time, Priest Corpse unexpectedly showed up around Pu Ban city, and apparently, he had already made some achievements. He was now harder to deal with than before.

“For the cultivation pursued by us, we can do it anytime, and we have to stay in a natural and clear state.” Po seriously said to Ji Hao, “But disciples of Priest Hua, especially Priest Corpse... what he has been pursuing were instant improvements, by any means. Since Priest Corpse has already come to Pu Ban city, this city is going to become a dangerous place.”

One could never stay too long in a dangerous place.

Ji Hao understood Po’s words. Abruptly, he thought of that terrifyingly finger move launched by Priest Corpse, which had disabled him completely from resisting and nearly crushed both his body and primordial spirit.

If Po weren't there, Ji Hao would have perished for good due to Priest Corpse already.

However, Po couldn’t stay with Ji Hao at all times to be his bodyguard; Po also had his own businesses to mind after all.

Next day, Ji Hao met Emperor Shun, stating his will of leaving Pu Ban city as soon as possible to Yao Mountain, his own enfeoffment. Emperor Shun agreed and ordered Si Wen Ming to prepare everything Ji Hao needed by himself.

With Si Wen Ming’s help and Emperor Shun’s orders, Ji Hao’s preparatory work went especially smooth.

At first, Wuzhi Qi obediently sent Ji Hao the money for buying

those more than a hundred thousand captured warriors from Ink Ape Clan and other few clans without any discount. He had also redeemed Dark Cloud and the eight apes, who had been hanging under the arch for whole twenty-four hours.

With this sum of money, and added with those trophies he gained in Chi Ban Mountain area and all rewards he accepted after the war because of the contributions he made, Ji Hao turned himself into a big spender in Pu Ban city's slave market.

Zhamu knew very well about all big Blood Moon families, including the Di Family, Qian Family, and the other large-scale, powerful families. Guided by him, Ji Hao carefully selected over thirty-thousand 'clean and clear' dark-kind slave warriors.

Same as the warriors under Zhamu's command, all these dark-kind warriors hadn't taken part in wars against the humankind. They were all garrisons stationed in territories of those large families. They were well trained and individually powerful as well. After being armed by a little, these warriors would form an elite army.

Ji Hao didn't like these non-humankind beings and had even been looking at them with hatred. However, in constructive works of the new territory, the needs of a great number of warriors for guarding every spot of the land would be unavoidable. Then there were also attacks launched by all kinds of wild beasts and poisonous insects, even by mysterious spiritual creatures, and the danger brought by all kinds of natural disasters. Ji Hao would rather let these expendable dark-kind warriors do the work than sending human warriors fending against those potential dangers.

Nearly fifty thousand dark-kind warriors were all led by Zhamu now and added with their families, Ji Hao had bought over than two-hundred thousand people from the slave market.

After that, as Emperor Shun ordered, Si Wen Ming carefully selected a batch of residents for Ji Hao's new territory.

The backgrounds of those human residents were clean and reliable. Most of them were refugees whose clans were destroyed by natural disasters. These people, who didn't have enough to eat or to wear, were sold by those large, rich clans as slaves. As long as Ji Hao could provide shelters for them and give them enough to eat and wear, keep them away from beasts, poisonous bugs, and natural disasters, he would be able to easily turn these people into a new clan.

Si Wen Ming particularly selected those healthy men and women who were in the prime of their lives, yet weren't too powerful, as residents of Ji Hao's new territory. They were all ordinary Novice Magi, and the most powerful ones were only at the junior level. Because of their low power levels, their prices were actually quite low.

A young man was worth fifty jade coins in the slave market, while a young woman was worth slightly more, but no more than a hundred. Those children and teenagers were even cheaper; with three to five jade coins, one could buy out a sensible child who could also do some simple work.

With the large sum of money sent over by Wuzhi Qi, Ji Hao bought a whole two million young and middle-aged men, women, and children, after hesitating a little.

His territory in Yao Mountain had the radius of a hundred million miles and could feed hundreds of millions of people. These two million young and middle-aged men and women would become the kindling of civilization at Yao Mountain.

Fifty-thousand dark-kind warriors were truly not enough for guarding the entire Yao Mountain territory, especially under the circumstance that Ji Hao had actually pissed quite a lot of people off. Therefore, Si Wen Ming selected another two-hundred thousand elite warriors from those slave warriors for Ji Hao, in addition to those dark-kind warriors.

These warriors were either human warriors who had deserted in the face of battles, or robbers who had been living out of the system, or clansmen who had violated laws and were captured alive. Anyway, none of them was one of the good kind.

One couldn't actually expect these people to pledge their loyalties, as that would be impossible. However, all of their lives were under the control of a certain kind of magic spell, which meant their life and death were grasped in Ji Hao's hands. Therefore, Ji Hao didn't need much of their loyalties. Instead, what he needed was nothing but those warriors to fight and kill for him.

In the future, if they stayed obedient, Ji Hao could let them marry, have children and build their own families. But if they didn't, Ji Hao also had plenty of methods to deal with them.

Because of Ji Hao's insistence, Si Wen Ming particularly selected those who had committed serious crimes, hands all stained with blood and who had never stayed out of troubles. Towards these criminals, Ji Hao wouldn't have even a slight little bit of mercy. Therefore, he wouldn't go softhearted when he had to punish them.

With enough warriors to guard and protect the territory and enough residents for the first stage of development, Ji Hao started purchasing all kinds of supplies that he would be needing.

Food, seeds, all kinds of working and farming tools, large numbers of vehicles for transportation, and a great number of livestock, including large-scale livestock for farming and working, livestock as meat supplies for starting a textile industry...

Ji Hao had done the purchase in great abundance. In order to construct the territory which belonged to himself, he spent every single jade coin that he had within three days.

Chapter 464: The Journey

The weather had been rather bad ever since Ji Hao and his troop left Pu Ban city. The rain practically never stopped.

After purchasing all required supplies in Pu Ban city, Ji Hao didn't stay much longer. He left some people to take care of the Fine Jade Snow Palace, then took his warriors and the new residents of his territory, which he bought from the slave market, heading to Yao Mountain.

When he left the city, Si Wen Ming and many other came to see him off. They organized a large farewell ceremony for Ji Hao, to thank nature and wish him good luck.

Ji Hao sensed the good faith of Si Wen Ming and the others, but at the same time, he also sensed strong viciousness from the crowd of people who stood around and watched the ceremony. Therefore, Ji Hao told his people to take strict precautions all the way. Meanwhile, he remained well-prepared for all kinds of emergency situations himself.

The ceaseless drizzle had been keeping the troop company. The rich soil had become sticky and moist, the fully loaded vehicles ploughing through ditches that had a depth of more than a foot in the ground with the wooden wheels. Horned cattle that had been pulling the vehicles gasped quickly because of the tiredness, while puffs of hot air constantly rose from their nostrils.

The long and huge troop extended for over ten miles, and standing in the middle of the troop, one couldn't see the head or the end of it.

Large groups of livestock let out waves of deep roars while slowly moving forward in the rain. Each one of that livestock had a person to look after it particularly. Young and strong men sat on their mounts, holding long sticks in their hands while whistling shrilly, restraining that livestock which were walking towards

wrong directions.

Vehicles were fully loaded with food and supplies. Many children huddled on top of those, piles of supplies, with bodies covered in leathers, falling asleep in the rain as their bodies swayed while the vehicles moved.

Young and healthy women in the troop had been moving back and forth all the time. Following by tamed battle beasts, they yelled at those young people who had been excitedly running around to follow up, keeping anyone from dropping out. From time to time, they checked supplies on vehicles to see if those were all tied firmly up. Meanwhile, they kept eyes on those kids in case those kids accidentally fell off from the vehicles.

Over ten miles away, a wild wolf pack suddenly gushed out from brushwoods, showing their sharp teeth while pouncing on the nearest few large vehicles.

However, when the pack of wolves was still more than a hundred meters away, shrill arrow screams sliced the air open. Following this, hundreds of arrows roared across the air along with cold and fierce airstreams, penetrating the eyeballs of those wolves and deeply piercing into their heads.

A squad of dark-skinned warriors mounted on battle beasts and dashed over. They laughed loudly out while grabbing those wild wolves up and piling them orderly up on vehicles. Hundreds of wild wolves, this meant another sum or meat supply.

Heavy footsteps came from afar. A group of elite warriors who were with heavy armors and long spears strode over. They moved as fast as the wind, and within the blink of an eye, they patrolled from the end to the head of the troop. After reporting to the commander in the front of the troop, this elite group returned speedily, making their round to the end of the troop.

Their top-quality armors and long spears crafted by Xiu Clan master craftsmen had been emitting a cold glow. From time to

time, small and dense spell symbols lit up on the surfaces of their armors and weapons, flashing across like bolts of lightning. Anyone with a sharp pair of eyes would know that everyone with this kind of top-grade armament was a Senior-level elite warrior.

Tens of miles away, a group of migratory clan warriors hid in the brushwood and shook their heads disappointedly.

This huge-scale troop was obviously a juicy, fleshy piece of meat to them, but judging from the armaments worn by those guards, migratory clan warriors like themselves were not qualified for targeting such troops.

In the middle of the troop, on a large vehicle that was pulled by over thirty elephant-dragon beasts, Ji Hao sat on top of the shed set on the vehicle with his legs crossed, letting the rainwater pour on his face.

The vehicle was enormous in shape, nearly fifty meters long and fifteen meters wide. The shed-top was all empty except Ji Hao sitting there alone, quickly changing his hand motions. He had been practicing those secret magics Po taught him.

It had been nearly a month since they left Pu Ban city, but according to the current moving speed of this troop, it still required seven months at least for them to arrive at Yao Mountain. One could not rush for this anyway. If Ji Hao were all alone, he would ride on Mr. Crow’s back, and the two of them could cover this distance in half a day tops.

Nevertheless, he wasn’t alone now. This huge troop extended for over ten miles, and Ji Hao was now the core of this migratory troop. He was the spiritual leader of those slaves, who were all with unsettled minds at the moment. With him in the troop, everyone felt surefooted; everyone worked more efficient and moved faster.

If he weren't in the troop, this migratory troop would immediately become a puff of drifting sands. Probably a big half of

those people in this troop would go missing even before they arrived at Yao Mountain.

Therefore, although it was going to be a long journey and the weather had never been good, Ji Hao still stayed with the troop. In addition to this, he gave up on the warm and dry carriage and chose to sit on top of the shed instead. From time to time, he would also take a walk around the troop and let all his people see him.

A series of muffled hoofbeats came. Zhamu, who was mounted on a battle beast, dashed over with a squad of slave warriors.

Gasping for air, Zhamu bowed and saluted to Ji Hao, then said, “My dear master, there’re people who had been watching us in the last couple of days. Should I, your loyal slave, go wipe them all out?”

Ji Hao stood up. The shed-top was around ten meters tall. He looked into the distance. Through the dense watery mist, he saw some migratory clan people with ragged looking around. Ji Hao released his spirit power and scanned across those people’s bodies, and found that these people barely had powerful ones among them. Therefore, Ji Hao slightly shook his head.

“As long as they don’t provoke us, we don’t need to pay attention to them. Go warn your warriors, without my order, they are not allowed to harm any human being.” Ji Hao lowered his head, looked at Zhamu and said. “Remember, the life of a human being comes with cost of a hundred lives of yours. I can grant you rewards, so I can also put you to death!” Again, Ji Hao warned Zhamu and the group of dark-kind warrior commanders behind him.

Zhamu and the group of dark-kind warrior commanders, who now dared not even breathe loudly, deeply bowed to Ji Hao. After that, they moved around the troop even more diligently than before while loudly commanding warriors under their leads, giving a rigorous protection to the troop.

At the head of the troop, Feng Xing was mounted on a dragon-horse, which had scales on its back and had been discovering the way in front of the troop with a squad of light cavalry.

“Stop!”

After moving forwards for tens of miles with the squad of scouts, Feng Xing stopped his mount and slightly patted on its steaming hot neck. He then turned around, looked at the troop which was slowly moving in the rain, like an immense beast, and said in a deep voice, “Everybody, be careful. This is our own troop. Absolutely no careless mistakes are allowed to happen!”

When speaking of ‘our own troop,' Feng Xing’s face emitted a faint glow.

Ji Hao was his friend, and Yao Mountain was Ji Hao’s territory now. Ji Hao had attained the noble title of Earl Yao, and this partially owed to Feng Xing himself. For an unknown reason, Feng Xing caught a sense of belonging to Yao Mountain.

Somehow, Feng Xing felt that this Yao Mountain, a place he had yet to reach, was like his home.

Pressing his fingers on his longbow, Feng Xing laughed at himself. His face was even a bit blushed.

‘You’re not a kid anymore, where did such a fragile thought come from?’ murmured Feng Xing to himself in his head.

‘Hm, a thing like ‘home,' it should be everywhere you go, shouldn’t it?’

Abruptly, a quick series of footsteps came from the front. Feng Xing hurriedly raised his head. Miles away in the rain, over ten people had been running over in a flurry.

Chapter 465: Making a Painstaking Investigation

Back in Pu Ban city, in the core, secret hall of the Magi Palace…

An enormously broad hall many miles squared in area was entirely built with black rock. The surface of the walls was rough, without any decorations. Not a single pillar could be seen in the empty hall, and the dome, which was hundreds of meters above the floor, was completely supported by the power of the magic formation set in the hall.

Countless fist-sized glowing pearls were inlaid in the ceiling, emitting snow-white lights, lighting up the entire hall.

Tens of different-sized stoves were standing in the hall with pots placed upon them. Green fires had been blazing in those stoves while liquid medicines boiled in those pots. The dense scent of herbal medicine had condensed into a visible white mist, accumulating on the floor with over three-inch depth.

A series of black stone tables were placed against a wall orderly. On those stone tables were the dead bodies of Ying Yunpeng and the other, hundreds of rebellious elders. All those dead bodies were stripped, and even their body hairs were shaved as well, exposing their nearly translucent bodies, which had been glowing with a faint cyan light that made their bodies look like colored glass.

Nearly a thousand Magi in long white robes were surrounding these stone tables, with sharp knives held in their hands. They carefully cut open the bodies of Ying Yunpeng and the other elders, dissected all meridians and muscles one after another. Some of those Magi took internal organs out of those dead bodies, placed in jade trays next to them, then ran a careful check of those internal organs, distinguishing the changes that had happened to these dead elders' bodies.

Many other Magi in white robes had transparent crystal containers held in their hands. They put small pieces of body tissue taken out of those corpses into these containers and soaked in all kinds of reagents, to find out if these elders were affected by some special kinds of poison before they died.

Along with a creaking noise, the bones of one of Ying Yunpeng's hands were taken out from his dead body. All skin, blood veins, and meridians of his left hand were peeled off, till only the faintly cyan-colored, almost transparent bones remained.

An elderly Magus carried the bone hand and quickly walked to a corner of the hall.

By slightly shaking his hand, this Magi split the bone hand of Ying Yunpeng into tens of pieces. Each of those Magi who had been waiting here picked up one piece of the bone and started all kinds of violent experiments.

Hacking with blades or heavy axes, burning with fire, freezing with ice, soaking in poisonous liquid, washing with strong acids, bashing with heavy hammers, striking with lightning bolts... Those Magi ran tests on those hand bones with hundreds of different methods, and only after that did the final results quickly sum up.

Emperor Shun, Si Wen Ming, and some other high-level leaders had been quietly standing by the front gate of the secret hall. Numerous autopsy reports gathered over one after another, being handed to Emperor Shun's. Emperor Shun leafed through those reports in paper order. The more he read, the darker his face became, and the more serious his look turned.

Si Wen Ming and other ministers took over those reports one after another. While reading the data gained through experiments based on the dead bodies of those hundreds of rebel elders, the faces of all these ministers turned extremely dark as well.

A series of experiments proved that the bodies of Ying Yunpeng

and the other rebel elders had all become extremely tough and sturdy before they died. Their body conditions had been improved by at least ten times, comparing with their actual cultivations and power levels.

If one was to take Ying Yunpeng as an example, he was only a peak-level Magus King. However, his body was already tough enough to compete with a newly promoted Divine Magus. Meanwhile, in terms of resistance to things like acids, poison, lightning, and fire, Ying Yunpeng's body condition was even many times better than the body condition of an ordinary Divine Magus. Moreover, when facing all kinds of negative powers, such as the power of death, hatred and netherworld power, as well as all kinds of magic curses, Ying Yunpeng's body would be over a hundred times stronger than the body of an ordinary Divine Magus.

In other words, any part of the bodies of Ying Yunpeng and the other rebel elders could be used as an evil-exorcising treasure. If Ying Yunpeng's dead body were hung at a spot, the area hundred miles in radius around the spot would become a forbidden area for all kinds of ghosts, spirits and other creatures living on negative powers. If they ever dared to step a single toe into this area, their bodies would be immediately burned to ash by an immensely great power.

The bones of Ying Yunpeng and other rebelled elders had been through a strange change as well. Their marrow had turned into a sticky, ointment-like material, like chalcedony, and that ointment-like material contained a violent and pure positive power. Some Magi had run a test with a few thousand-year-old ghosts; one extremely fierce ghost was forced to swallow a drop of that ointment-like material taken out from Ying Yunpeng's bone, and right in the very next moment, the ghost was burned into a puff of ash.

The body of that ghost was burned to complete ash, but the evil power contained in his body had condensed into a fist-sized crystal

pearl. This pearl didn’t contain even a slight little bit of evil power. Instead, it was filled with pure positive power. This pearl could replace magic crystals and serve as an energy supply for Magi cultivation, or be used to control magic puppets or set up magic formations.

More astonishingly, the brains of Ying Yunpeng and other rebel elders had changed magically as well.

The complicated brain circuitries that were supposed to be existing in the brains of healthy human beings had disappeared in their brains. Instead, their brains had become smooth and crystalline, like pearls and jade. Their brains had all turned cyan, and at first glance, their brains looked like cyan-colored gemstones.

After cutting their brains open, some Magi found that their brains were filled with a strange ointment-like material that fully contained a pure and magical power, just like their marrows. The only difference was that the materials contained in their heads was stickier, and had a trace of aroma that sensed like ambergris. Additionally, every single drop of this ointment-like material contained in their brains was extremely dense. The consistency of this ointment-like material was more than hundred times greater than iron.

Apart from all the above, their muscles, meridians, blood veins and internal organs had all been through some weird kind of ‘crystallization.' Their bodies somehow seemed to have been ‘refined’ through some magical method and had turned into half flesh and half gemstones from human bodies.

Such a body structure allowed them to have a greater defensive power. Furthermore, their strength, reaction speed, agility and capacity of each of their Magus Acupoints, along with the conversion rate of their powers in their meridians, had all been improved greatly.

“But of course, the most important discovery was this!” said a seemingly very old Magus, while he strolled over and tremblingly raising a piece of skull that came from Ying Yunpeng’s body. On that cyan-colored skull piece, large areas of patterns of lotuses were clearly visible.

“These patterns of lotuses!” The old Magus dropped his eyelids and said in a cold voice, “Emperor Shun, these patterns of lotuses reminded me of something that I read in an incomplete book of Magi Palace very long ago. Back then, I was only an apprentice of the Magi Palace.”

“Which incomplete book?” asked Si Wen Ming in a deep voice.

The old Magus looked at Si Wen Ming and responded in a similarly deep voice, “Those listed as forbidden books. Back then, I didn’t mean to violate the rule. I was sent to clear the forbidden hall up by an elder…I, saw it accidentally…The spirit-kind? Can it be them? Quite a few among the natural spirit-kind have patterns of lotuses after they attain certain achievements in their cultivations!”

Emperor Shun’s face instantly turned purple. He gnashed his teeth while numerous blood veins suddenly bulged out of his forehead one after another.

Si Wen Ming knitted his eyebrows. He said to Emperor Shun in a deep voice, “Since you have asked Netherworld Priest for help, Dong Gong and Xi Mu had both showed up, then…”

Emperor Shun clenched his fists, and his voice had become strangely hoarse:

“To our humankind, nothing from the Netherworld Priest can be seen as a threat. Back in ancient times, Dong Gong and Xi Mu once had a good relationship with our kind, so no trouble will be brought to us by their reappearances in our human world. :

“The ones I am worried about are the ones who signed the

agreement on top of the Sky Pillar under the witnesses of the Five Heaven Gods!”

Si Wen Ming remained silent for a while, then said, “Let’s pay a visit to elder Feng San, see if she has any new discovery.”

Chapter 466: Making a Painstaking Investigation (2)

In another broad hall next to the secret hall, Feng Qi was sealed in a blue-purple ice with a twisted face.

A beautiful woman in a colorful, luxurious dress was standing beside the ice block. She was breathtakingly beautiful, like a goddess in heaven; her beauty could make anyone have a sense of inferiority and dare not to come close to her. She stood beside the ice block with her pair of eyes sparkling brightly with a splendid multicolored light, which had been transforming into extremely thin and flowing beams of light and ceaselessly injecting into Feng Qi's widely opened eyes.

A sizzling noise was coming from around Feng Qi's body, followed by a raging fire blazing on her body, burning the ice block and evaporating it into puffs of white steam and dissipating in the air. It seemed like Feng Qi could break out from the ice anytime. Within that fire, streams of golden light had been shining. Occasionally, these golden lights would shake, and the ice block would let out muffled rumbles, and next, countless hair-thin cracks would appear in it.

Hundreds of Maguspreists in long black robes were standing in the hall. They all had long snakes coiling around their waists, necks, arms or legs.

Their eyes were all shining with a cold light while chilly and strong power vibrations had been releasing from their bodies. Every one of them had been concentrating on the ice block which had Feng Qi sealed in it and gathering all their powers in that ice. Hundreds of them joined hands and cast a sealing magic, but they only managed to narrowly suppress that dazzling fire blazing on Feng Qi's body.

All these Maguspreists were from different large and powerful

Northern Wasteland clans, under the Water God, Gong Gong's command. They were all at the same power level as Feng Qi, some were even a lot more powerful than her. However, the ice they could manipulate was only ordinary dark ice that started to exist after the world was created, while the fire burning on Feng Qi's body was divine phoenix fire, one of the most powerful ones amongst many different types of fires, which existed even before the world was created.

Confronting a pre-world divine fire with post-world ordinary dark ice was same as confronting a sharp blade with a piece of wood. Therefore, by joining hands, hundreds of Maguspreists could only barely suppress Feng Qi's power and keep her from breaking out of that ice block which had her sealed.

When Emperor Shun and a group of human ministers walked in, the beautiful woman abruptly let out a long breath and slowly took a few steps backward.

Emperor Shun walked up to the beautiful lady, cupped his hands and saluted to her while he said, "Elder Feng San, is anything wrong with elder Feng Qi?"

Feng San's breathtakingly beautiful face was now deeply darkened and cold as if it was covered in a layer of frost. She then said coldly, "Anything wrong? Too many things are wrong. Hm, what a smart soul spell, it actually managed to leave a noetic seed deep in Feng Qi's soul hundreds of years ago!"

Emperor Shun, Si Wen Ming, and other human ministers were badly confused by Feng San's words.

Human Magi only cultivate their bodies and never put much attention to their souls. Therefore, their knowledge regarding the soul and spirit were extremely limited. Even though Si Wen Ming was now the leader of the Magi Palace, the most profound, soul-related magic he learned was only the one for raising and manipulating ghosts.

Unlike the humankind, the phoenix-kind were born with an incomparably great and pure soul power. The accomplishments they achieved in the area of soul-related magics were literally top of the heap that not a single kind could ever defeat the phoenix-kind in studies of souls and soul-related magics.

Therefore, the concept of 'noetic seed' mentioned by elder Feng San just now was way too strange for Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming, as well as the other human ministers. Not only them, but even the large group of Magi Palace elders standing behind them were also badly confused.

Feng San looked at these confused human leaders, helplessly shook her head and said, "Simply speaking, hundreds of years ago, when Feng Qi wasn't as powerful as she is now, someone had left a bad thought deep in her heart."

"During all these years, this thought was nourished by Feng Qi's emotions and desires and had been growing in her heart. As this thought grew stronger and stronger, Feng Qi became prouder and prouder, more and more extreme and unreasonable. Correspondingly, as Feng Qi's personality became more and more unstable and her greedy desires became greater and greater, this thought grew faster and faster."

"What shocked me…the stronger this thought became, the faster Feng Qi could improve in the cultivation of our secret soul magics, and the greater her soul power became. This is just like a snowball running down from the mountaintop; the more achievements she made in her cultivation, the faster she could improve, the stronger this thought became, and Feng Qi's personality became more and more twisted and strange."

Emperor Shun and other human leaders were struck speechless simultaneously. Elder Feng San's words were truly terrifying.

According to elder Feng San, Feng Qi's personality was twisted by someone else a very long time ago, and she wasn't herself

anymore! For all these years, she had been controlled by a noetic seed left by that controller, and gradually changed into someone else, who was completely different from her true self, as the controller designed.

“And not long ago…” Elder Feng San gnashed her teeth and continued with a darkened face, “Not long ago, this thought of Feng Qi was triggered, like a nestling bird which finally gained the strength to rise into the sky… And after that, Feng Qi has entirely…”

“What happened to elder Feng Qi?” Emperor Shun asked.

Elder Feng San remained silent for a while, then suddenly raised her hand and slapped on Feng Qi’s free hand.

Following a thunderous bang, large streams of blood gushed out from Feng Qi’s eyes, nostrils, mouth, and ears. Feng Qi was killed immediately by the heavy slap launched by Elder Feng San, after which, her body began burning speedily, and in the blink of an eye, only an egg-shaped, fist-sized thing that looked like a piece of art carved out of Ruby remained, slowly rising from the dark ice block.

“She is no longer Feng Qi… or, she could be anyone but Feng Qi.” said elder Feng San in a deep, a bit twisted voice, “I could only kill her and take her soul back, and see if we can bring her back with the secret magic of Nirvana of our phoenix-kind.”

Before Elder Feng San finished her talk, this ruby-like, egg-shaped thing remaining from Feng Qi’s body suddenly transformed into a raging fire and began burning. Next, a clear phoenix song rang out, and Feng Qi’s soul flashed across the air in the form of a light beam, leaving a fist-sized phoenix silhouette, which soon disappeared without leaving a trace as well.

Elder Feng San thrust her hand out, intending to grab that hazy phoenix silhouette. Yet, she caught nothing.

“What?” This happened so suddenly that none of these powerful human beings on the scene managed to react timely. Most importantly, the changes and movements of souls were way too unpredictable and dimly discernible, and human Magi truly lacked the grasp of soul powers. If just now, instead of the escaping of Feng Qi’s soul, someone suddenly showed up with sharp weapons and launched a surprise attack, Emperor Shun and the other human leaders would have rushed up and thrown their punches long ago, instead of standing without any reaction.

“Feng Qi…Feng Qi’s soul…was snatched away!” Elder Feng San stared at the place where that small phoenix silhouette disappeared with a stunned look while saying tremblingly, “Someone has… has actually snatched the soul of one of our phoenix-kind…from my hand!”

“Ba-bastards!” Elder Feng San’s body began shaking intensively, as a five colored, dazzling divine fire swooshed up from her body. Even Emperor Shun and Si Fen Ming were forced to step back quickly. No one dared to come close to her for less than five meters.

“I know who that is!” Elder Feng San screamed out in an extreme fury, “The one who has this power to do this to the souls of our phoenix-kind and is shameless enough to actually do this…I know who you are!”

“The pre-world spirit, a flower, and a tree!” growled Emperor Shun in a deep voice.

“The pre-world ghost, a ratty flower, and a rubbishy wood! You have offended our phoenix-kind! I will hunt you till you die!”

Once these few words, ‘the pre-world ghost, a ratty flower and a rubbishy wood,' came out of elder Feng San’s mouth, the air in front of elder Feng San’s face abruptly twisted. A scrawny large hand that had a completely transparent, jade-smooth skin and golden shining bones seeming to be cast from pure gold, reached

out, slapping directly towards elder Feng San's forehead.

Elder Feng San subconsciously and hurriedly stepped back, while Emperor Shun roared out ragingly and dashed up, throwing a heavy punch straight on that large hand.

Following an earth-shaking boom, Emperor Shun staggered backward for a series of steps while that large golden bone was shattered into bits.

Chapter 467: Making a Painstaking Investigation (3)

Over ten thousand miles away from Pu Ban city, a nipping wind was blowing while a chilly rain poured down in a valley.

Priest Corpse sat in a large nest built with yellow-colored straw, expressionlessly flicking his finger. Following his move, a hazy phoenix silhouette ejected out from his finger. That was Feng Qi's soul, transforming into beams of coiling fiery light and floating in front of him, constantly letting out clear and silvery songs.

Priest Corpse gave a faint and cold smile, then turned his left palm around and took out a jade bottle that was inlaid with seven different kinds of gemstones. Afterward, he conveniently poured out a stream of splendid glowing spring water that had been shining with eight different colored lights. Feng Qi's soul let out a happy song and swiftly merged with that spring water. One could clearly see that within the spring water, a hazy phoenix silhouette was gradually becoming clearer and clearer, more and more real.

"Our sect is inclusive, we will save anyone that is fated to become one of us from their previous bitterness. Feng Qi, from now on, you are named as Miao Feng, and you are going to be a guard under my command." Priest Corpse gave a grin; the dazzling golden teeth of his reflected the daylight and released a cold beam of light. He then pointed his finger out. Following his move, an eight colored lotus seed surrounded by tens of lotus petals flew out of his sleeve while emitting a strong warm light.

The Phoenix silhouette condensed from Feng Qi's soul swished into the colorful lotus seed while laughing happily, after which, the tens of lotus petals folded inwards and wrapped the seed up. Streams of multicolored divine fire then ejected out from those lotus petals, even causing the air in front of Priest Corpse to warp.

In a quarter of an hour, a slight Phoenix song rose into the sky,

and the lotus petals withered and splintered at the same time, transforming into light spots and dissipating. The multicolored lotus seed had disappeared already, and instead, Feng Qi, who was completely nude, flew up from those petals. Slightly shaking her body, those light spots gathered and transformed into a multicolored, splendid luxurious long dress on her body.

“A bit too luxurious!” Priest Corpse shook his head and pointed his finger at Feng Qi. Next, the luxurious long dress on her body shattered. Priest Corpse then pointed at a large tree next to him. Instantly, all fibers contained in the tree flew out and began weaving along with a rustling noise. Within the blink of an eye, a simple and gray long dress was woven, gently putting itself on Feng Qi’s body.

“Shifu!” Feng Qi tremblingly knelt on the ground, putting her forehead on the ground and kowtowing to Priest Corpse.

“As you are now one of us, you shall cultivate yourself with our supreme magics. I have three volumes of Theories of Quietus, which are just suitable for the nature of Nirvana of your phoenix-kind. You shall put some efforts on this, and never embarrass me, your Shifu.” Priest Corpse pointed his finger again at Feng Qi, following which, a stream shadow merged into Feng Qi’s forehead. He then continued, “From now on, you are Miao Feng, under my guidance as a guard. As for all that happened in the past, you shall forget!

Miao Feng’s body slightly shook when she heard him. That bright multicolored glow filled in her eyes, which particularly belonged to the phoenix-kind, quickly dissipated, and instead, a dim stream of cyan and white colored light slowly emerged deeply from her pupils that looked neither alive nor dead.

The sense of power released from Miao Feng’s body became extremely weird as well. She was a proud and elegant elder of the phoenix-kind, standing high above the masses. But now, she started giving out a feeling that made her seem like a tombstone,

which had been standing in front of an ancient tomb and suffering the heavy rains and gales for tens of thousands of years. Even though she had now been standing under the sunshine, it still made people feel strangely cold, as if no one could ever come close to her.

Priest Corpse then wielded his sleeve and next, a purely white long sword landed in Miao Feng's hands. After that, a fist-sized, purely white pearl floated in front of Miao Feng, releasing thousands of beams of fierce cold light.

"The sword is named 'spirit-slaughter,' and can help you cultivate your soul and protect you from dangers. The pearl is named 'Yin Chi,' and can protect your primordial spirit and help you to create spirit duplications of yours." Priest Corpse looked at Miao Feng and said in a cold voice, "These are powerful treasures gifted by your Shifu. You can feel free to use them and try your best to improve yourself."

Miao Feng excitedly grabbed the long sword and pearl. Faint cyan and white light streams surged out around her body as she abruptly wielded her arm. Following her move, a cyan and white stream of light transformed into a five meter squared large hand, silently pressing on a towering tree hundreds of meters away.

That great tree, which required a couple of people to put their arms around it, suddenly turned into a puff of ash. After this, a tender shoot quietly grew out from the ground in the old location of the tree, slightly swaying in the wind and rain.

All life-force of that towering tree were gathered in this tender shoot, which made it seem especially green and lively, just like an artwork carved from emerald. That green, thriving life-force seemed to drip out from those tender leaves.

Miao Feng grinned and flicked her finger. The tiny tender shoot flew up from the ground and landed in her hand. The cyan and white stream of light slightly coiled around it, after which, the

tender shoot melted into a green drop of liquid that contained a great amount of life-force, quietly merging into her palm.

The sense of power released from Miao Feng's body grew a bit stronger, and her skin also seemed less pale than before.

Priest Corpse gave a faint smile and said blandly, "The Divine Quietus light can do a lot more than this. You just study hard, my Theories of Quietus is nothing simple at all."

Feng Qi smilingly nodded. When she looked at Priest Corpse, her eyes were filled with admiration, just like the way newborn babies looking at their mothers, all happy and delighted.

A slight cold sigh came from afar. Hundreds of meters away, a black ray suddenly emerged from the air. That thin black ray spread out and showed a black metal gate. The gate opened, and Netherworld Priest walked out of it.

Priest Corpse paused for a second, then smiled coldly. He stood up, slightly bowed and saluted to Netherworld Priest and said, "My friend!"

Netherworld Priest looked at Priest Corpse with a darkened face as dense black mist rose from his body ceaselessly. That black mist was so dense that even seemed touchable. It then transformed into tens of enormous tentacles, brandishing behind his body. The temperature dropped swiftly, and soon, the entire area with a radius of over ten miles was covered with a thin black layer of ice.

After quite a while, Netherworld Priest said in a cold voice, "What do you come for?"

Priest Corpse narrowed his eyes and spread his hands, grinned and said, "We..."

Netherworld Priest raised both of his hands and next, a long black sword, and a long white sword suddenly appeared in his hands. Holding the pair of swords, he looked at Priest Corpse coldly while saying, "Take this first!"

The pair of swords were wielded in different directions, and at the same time, Netherworld Priest unexpectedly showed up behind Priest Corpse. Two fierce sword lights in the colors of black and white descended and rotated, sending Priest Corpse's head flying high into the sky. He was beheaded already by Netherworld Priest's sword. Meanwhile, his body was chopped into two from the waist. Netherworld Priest chopped his head off with one sword while cutting his whole body into two with the other sword.

Priest Corpse's body was split into three parts, lying on the ground. Miao Feng popped out her eyes in shock and subconsciously screamed.

Netherworld Priest's body flashed across the air as he stepped back to the black gate and coldly looked at Priest Corpse, who was now lying on the ground in three pieces.

Slightly grinning, Priest Corpse's three body parts rose into the air, suddenly transformed into countless golden light spots, hovering in the air and merging back together. Priest Corpse stood in front of Netherworld Priest again, as if no harm had been ever done to him at all.

Priest Corpse locked his finger together into a certain motion, held in front of his chest, sneered and said, "Am I qualified to come to Pu Ban city?"

Netherworld Priest remained silent for a while, then said blandly, "We all have our own Dao to pursue. I will not stand in your way as long as you do not disturb me."

Priest Corpse narrowed his eyes, took a step forward with a slightly rude look and said, "Netherworld Priest, even if I do disturb you pursuing your Dao, what could you possibly do to me? I respect you, so I see you as a senior being and call you 'my friend.' But if I don't respect you, as a coward who has always been hiding, how dare you to share the same fame with us?"

Netherworld Priest gave a cold laugh, cast a complicated glance at

Priest Corpse then quickly stepped back into the black gate.

The black light folded inwards. Netherworld Priest and the metallic black gate had disappeared simultaneously.

Priest Corpse raised both of his arms high and said in a frosty tone, “Be brave and dare to improve! Miao Feng, do you know what does that mean? I, your Shifu, am just like that!”

Chapter 468: Making a Painstaking Investigation (4)

In a quiet room in the Magi Palace…

The furnishing in the room was extremely simple. A small altar was placed against the wall, with a small, black jade tablet laid upon it. Occasionally, a dim stream of light would flash across the surface of the jade tablet, after which, a small character ‘Netherworld’ would appear for a short moment on the tablet.

In front of the jade tablet was an awfully old clay bowl, the inner surface of which was stained completely by dried blood. Inside the bowl, an especially dense and sticky stream of blood-red mist had been circling, seeming like a living creature.

Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming sat facing each other beside a stone table with their legs crossed. Both of them had their eyes narrowed and weren’t saying anything.

After quite a long while, a black beam of light ejected out from the black jade tablet. Following that, large clouds of black mist rose from the ground, gradually transforming into numerous dark air-whirlpools, swooshing all over the room. Shrill ghost screams constantly came from those air-whirlpools, and from time to time, countless twisted faces showed up, partly hidden and partly visible.

The air temperature in the quiet room dropped swiftly. Soon, both the wall and floor were covered up by a thick layer of black ice.

Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming moved their bodies simultaneously. They were both living human beings while that black mist was produced by the purest netherworld power, which was highly inimical to the life-force of living human beings. The bodies of Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming were wrapped up by the

black mist, and they instantly felt like being sliced by countless sharp daggers. The cold and bone-piercing black mist had been trying to drill into their bodies, which made them feel quite uncomfortable.

A black metal gate slowly emerged from the black mist. The gate opened, and Netherworld Priest walked out of it with his eyebrows knitted, then sat behind the table that was in between Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming.

Si Wen Ming took out a clay jar of rice wine, put it on the table before Netherworld Priest's face. Without saying too much, Netherworld Priest grabbed the clay jar, slapped the seal open and poured a few big mouthfuls of wine into his own mouth in a row. He then let out a long heavy breath filled with a dense scent of wine, and said, "Fortunately, you messaged me timely. I traced the sense of power and have found its true owner."

Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming continued looking at Netherworld Priest in silence.

Netherworld Priest dropped the clay jar, held both of his hands in his sleeves then narrowed his eyes. He grinned at Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming and said, "For what I know, I will speak out frankly to you today. But...you have gained so many non-humankind captives this time, I want a million of them!"

Emperor Shun's fingers flicked on the table for a few times swiftly. He looked at Netherworld Priest's grinning face, helplessly sighed and said, "The number of captives we gained this time is indeed quite big, but the number of clans that each deserve a share is also huge. We, the few leaders, will all pitch in and try our best to get you, dear Netherworld Priest..."

Before Emperor Shun bargained, Netherworld Priest gave a bigger grin, showed his white shining teeth and said, "A million non-humankind captives, young and strong ones, with powerful souls and abundant life-force. Let your Magi Palace's Magi do the

work. Kill them with the magic spell that could leave their soul powers and life-force unharmed maximally, and hand their bodies and souls to me."

Si Wen Ming said in a deep voice, "Sure, a million non-humankind captives, we will execute them and hand to you in three days tops."

Netherworld Priest then let out a heavy breath, looked at Emperor Shun and said smilingly, "Emperor Shun, you are too merciful…As the emperor of the humankind, this is good, but also not good. However, this is your humankind's business, I shall say no more."

Narrowing his eyes, Netherworld Priest's look turned serious as he continued, "What I am going to tell you might violate some rules. For a couple of people, even I don't want to provoke. Those few are mean, and if they knew that I have seen through them, they would certainly come bring me troubles. Therefore, what I am about to tell you, don't let anyone know that it was me who told you that."

Emperor Shun slowly lowered is head and responded seriously, "I understand. Netherworld Priest… Please tell us what you know."

Netherworld Priest narrowed his eyes and pondered for a while, then began talking slowly, "In fact, back in the era of the three emperors, when the path connected the heaven and human world wasn't cut off, I had made quite a number of contacts with your humankind…For example, I've been living in the netherworld, and back in the ancient times, a powerful human being once broke into my territory for saving his dead wife. We fought for fifty-eight rounds, and after that, he forcibly snatched her soul back."

Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming held their breaths, daring not to make any noise, silently listening to Netherworld Priest's statement.

"Later, something changed in this world. Many scriptures

belonging to your humankind were either lost by your ancestors or burned by some people on purpose. Therefore, regarding things that happened in the ancient times, only some bits and pieces came down to you."

"Not to mention myself. All these years, we made quite a lot of contacts, and that made us old acquaintances." said Netherworld Priest while smilingly looked at Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming. He continued while seeming to be a bit proud, "Dong Gong and Xi Mu have both been living a cloistered life for many years, but occasionally, they would make a trip to the human world, and each has given some graces out. You should have heard about them more or less."

Emperor Shun remained silent when listening to Netherworld Priest with concentration while Si Wen Ming had already taken out a softened piece of leather, with a pen held in his hand, quickly recording Netherworld Priest's words.

Netherworld Priest glanced at Si Wen Ming and continued, "Just now, the one who attacked that little phoenix was Priest Corpse. In terms of age and experience, he is no worse than me. Just that he wasn't lucky enough to be born with great talents, which made him slightly weaker than me."

Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming turned more and more concentrated when listening to Netherworld Priest talking while Netherworld Priest slowly told them some secrets, which had already fallen into pieces and scattered in the long history of the humankind.

Actually, ever since the Chi Ban Mountain war, smart people like Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming had already noticed that this whole war clearly had some outer forces stepping in, and even had been pushing it.

Some traces showed that Dishi Yanluo, who started this war, and Fan Hai, who tried to loot some benefits, both were pawns of

someone else, who had been playing the real game. Especially, Fan Hai, he showed up confidently and attempted to earn himself some benefits, but in the end, he was beaten up, severely injured and made to flee by Dong Gong, Xi Mu, and Netherworld Priest, who showed up unexpectedly.

Netherworld Priest showed up in Chi Ban Mountain battlefield because Emperor Shun asked for his help and had promised him great benefits. However, for Dong Gong and Xi Mu, even Emperor Shun had only heard about these two legendary beings but never saw them in person.

Nevertheless, these two legendary beings abruptly showed up in Chi Ban Mountain and directly joined hands with Netherworld Priest, severely injuring Fan Hai. Based on what happened, that was a complete trap targeted at Fan Hai, and this trap was well planned even before the Chi Ban Mountain war started.

In other words, before the Chi Ban Mountain war broke out, someone had foreseen Fan Hai's appearance and planned this ambush.

What happened after that during the war also proved Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming's guesses. Two sword formations killed countless non-humankind elites, the Blood Moon was defeated utterly, and Dishi Yanluo was forced to sue for peace.

Added with the fact that Ying Yunpeng and some other people suddenly turned their weapons around, along with many other traces, it was not difficult to tell that two terrifyingly powerful beings had used Chi Ban Mountain as a chessboard and had been playing a long game. Everyone, including Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming and other leaders of the humankind, became their pawns unknowingly.

The most terrifying thing was that after the 'game' had ended, these human leaders had to clear up the mess left by the players, and the human leaders had completely no idea about who on earth

had done all those things in the darkness.

All the time, Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming thought that the Yu Clan was the number one enemy of the humankind. But by the time the Chi Ban Mountain war ended, they realized that upon the head of the humankind, a thick layer of bodeful dark cloud had been hiding without their notice.

They inquired deeply into this. Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming insisted on digging the truth out through Netherworld Priest at all costs.

Netherworld Priest had been talking slowly in a gentle voice, while drops of cold sweat oozed out of Emperor Shun and Si Wen Ming' foreheads constantly.

By the end, both of them couldn't help but begin quivering slightly.

Chapter 469: Contention

The rain turned heavier than before. Thumb-sized, transparent raindrops fell down from the sky, clapping loudly against the ground.

The sticky mud accumulated on the ground had already reached a foot in depth. In the mud, large vehicles had been moving forward with some solid difficulties. Animals which were pulling the vehicles ceaselessly let out muffled breaths. Sometimes, they would be dragged a big half step backward by the heavy vehicles after they made two steps forwards.

Ji Hao stood on top of a carriage, glancing at the dense and thick layer of rain clouds in the sky, then at the troop which was trapped by the mulch and moved slower and slower. Afterward, Ji Hao locked his fingers together and wielded his hands towards the sky. Following his moves, a human-head sized fireball swooshed up into the sky, exploding in the air thousand-meter away from the ground.

A thunderous boom vibrated the entire area with a radius of a hundred miles. Ji Hao boosted his power up and shouted, “Pitch the camp right here and take some rest. Cook some ginger soup to dispel the cold. Especially women and children, settle them down first! Patrol squads, keep a high vigilance!”

All people in the migratory troop sighed in relief simultaneously. Facing such a strong rain, powerful ones like Junior Magi and Senior Magi surely feared nothing, but ordinary civilians and those children were nearly frozen by the ice-cold rainwater. Their whole bodies were stiff, and they couldn’t even breathe smoothly.

Supplies carried on those large vehicles were untied. Large numbers of wooden and bamboo sticks were taken out and huge tents were quietly set up. People dug a ditch around a tent to drain the water away, dried and hardened the ground inside the tent

with magic, and thus, a commodious tent was quickly set up.

Under the lifted curtains, bonfires were blazing while large clay jars were filled up with boiling rainwater. Big pieces of ginger, wild spring onions some herbs that could dispel the cold and strengthen human bodies were thrown into the clay jars, along with some large meat pieces, bones, and salt. In no time, a dense, attractive scent spread out.

Ji Hao stood on top of the carriage, looking around. Tens of hundreds of different-sized tents had stood up among this large migratory troop. All the children and women had been settled down first.

Those young and strong people had been working hard in the rain. They built fences and drove that large livestock into the temporary beast pen.

Patrol squads moved around the entire troop more and more frequently. Some Magi temporarily transferred from Magi Palace cast magic around the campsite, split the ground and opened up ditches. The bottoms of those hundred-meter wide, five-hundred meter deep ditches were thickly covered in sharp rocks, because of which, ordinary beast herds and attackers couldn’t even approach the campsite.

Constructional components which were custom-made in Pu Ban city were taken out. After a series of clangs made by craftsmen in the campsite, over a hundred, five-hundred-meter tall watchtowers stood up all over the campsite. Hundreds of archers climbed up the towers, vigilantly looking around while chewing solid foods.

Heavy footsteps came from a distance. Yu Mu carried that huge pot of his on the head, rushing over with big steps.

This fatso had been growing huger and huger in shape. His foot heavily thudded against the ground and caused thunderous booms that sounded like a bomb exploding, splashing mud everywhere.

Along with this earth-shaking series of footstep, Yu Mu reached the carriage speedily, then violently shook his own body, making layers of his fat flip and send water drops zipping out from his body.

“Ji Hao, something’s happening in the front! Feng Xing already took a batch of people to go over there!”

“Something interesting?” Man Man excitedly leaned half of her body out through the window of the carriage and asked. Before Yu Mu answered, she leaped out from the window, carried her pair of hammers and rushed to the front side of the troop with big steps.

Swoosh! Man Man rushed swiftly under the heavy rain like a dashing dinosaur, leaving a five-hundred meter long clear trace behind her body.

“Shaosi, Taisi, you two stay and keep an eye on the campsite!” Ji Hao patted hard on the ceiling of the carriage and said. Afterward, a watery mist rose from under his feet, carrying him as he flew forward fleetingly.

Zhamu, who now was covenanted in loyalty to Ji Hao, gave a long shout and quickly gathered a few patrolling squads that made over two thousand warriors. They all mounted on their battle beasts and closely followed Ji Hao. After they went through a certain distance interval, Zhamu would release a resonant growl each time, hearing which warriors in the campsite would brace themselves up.

When Feng Xing was scouting in front of the troop, over ten people rushed over in bad shapes. Before they approached, Feng Xing pulled his longbow open and released three arrows in a row, deeply striking on the ground, three feet away from the feet of a man who was running in the front.

“Do not come close! Enemies or friends? This is Earl Yao’s troop, are you trying to attack Earl Yao?” Feng Xing shouted in a harsh tone and with a strong voice. Meanwhile, the light cavalry behind

him had already pulled out their long spears, preparing for a battle.

Ji Hao had offended quite a lot people back in Pu Ban city. He even beat Wuzhi Qi up in the celebration banquet. Who knew what that crazy violent monkey would do?

Therefore, during the journey, except Ji Hao, Po, Man Man and Taisi, all the others had been extra cautious and careful. Any sign of disturbance would cause them to overreact.

The faces of those people had already turned deathly pale because of the desperate running, and just now, they were all startled by the arrows suddenly released by Feng Xing. One after another, they staggered and fell into the mud. A man rolled on the ground for a few times, body covered up in mud then finally raised his head like a drowned mouse, screaming in a shrill voice:

“Help, help! My God! How on earth can they be our clansmen?! They’re even more brutal than the cruelest devil!”

“Lord, save our clansmen! Please save us!”

Those people screamed and wailed hoarsely, crying and begging Feng Xing for help.

Feng Xing immediately released an early warning signal to the troop. Meanwhile, cyan light sparkled in his eyes while he measured these people with his eyes. These over ten people were not too powerful, the strongest man among them was only at the early stage of the level of Junior Magi.

Feng Xing slightly turned his head and listened intently. A gale roared across while faint cyan-colored air swirls emerged by Feng Xing’s ears. The mysterious power contained in his bloodline was activated, with which, Feng Xing could clearly hear anything within the area that had the radius of over ten miles, even in a thunderstorm like this.

The sound of wind and rain, the claps made by small beasts when

running across the muddy ground, except for all these, nothing sounded wrong.

“Who are you? What happened?” Gripping the longbow, Feng Xing nipped an arrow with his fingers, pointing at the strongest man among these people, and asked.

“Lord, we are people of Earl Ji! The leader of our clan is the youngest son of Earl Ji. In this great war, our clan leader and all powerful warriors of our clan had fallen in battles. Now, our clan leader’s brothers are trying to murder his son, our young leader, then snatch his territories and clansmen!”

Feng Xing’s look turned weird. A man fell in battle and his brothers joined hands, trying to kill his inheritor and snatch his territories and clansmen? Such things were not rare in the Midland and four wastelands. However, in Pu Ban city, the core area of the humankind government, people usually handled things reasonably. Around Pu Ban city, this was the first time for Feng Xing to hear about something like this, that was actually happening!

“This place is not so far from Pu Ban!” A cyan beam of light abruptly flashed across Feng Xing’s eyeballs as he said, “How many are your clansmen?” The middle-aged man spread his hand and responded bitterly, “Lord, we are divided into nine clans, thirty-seven villages, over a million and two hundred thousand people in total!”

Feng Xing’s eyelids shook, then he glanced backward.

Behind him, breaths of those light cavalry warriors clearly became a lot heavier than before.

Chapter 470: Bear the Blame

The rain poured down violently. A mile-wide river lost its usual gentleness and now had been crazily clapping the river banks like a mad wild buffalo. The grey-brown river water roared over rampantly, bringing up countless swirls and raising great clouds of watery mist.

By the river, a small village was already inundated by the river water by a small half, and over a hundred-thousand residents tremblingly stood on a flat area with their children, in the ice-cold river water. They were all in a daze, none of them daring to make any moves.

On the fence wall around the village, which was designed to resist beast attacks, over a hundred warriors in leather armors carried long spears and blades, watching those residents of the village while complaining.

Outside the village and in the wilderness, three small-scale armies had been facing each other from a distance.

Among the three armies, the one in the north had the biggest number of warriors, roughly around three-thousand. In the front of this army, over two-hundred heavily armored Senior Magi, who had been releasing strong power vibrations, were mounted on horned rhinos, letting out provoking growls from time to time.

In the southeast and southwest, each of the other two armies only had around two thousand warriors, with around a hundred heavily armored Senior Magi mounted on battle beasts in the front. If fighting alone, neither of these two armies could rival the army in the north. Yet, if they joined hands, they could certainly swallow that army.

But obviously, these two smaller armies had been keeping full vigilance against each other as well. They were around three miles away from each other, withstanding the pressure given off by the

army in the north, but these two armies were clearly separated, showing absolutely no sign of collaboration.

In front of each army, a totem flag had been fluttering in the air. The totem painted on each flag was exactly the same, a three-eyed cyan wolf standing on top of a towering mountain, roaring towards the sky.

Ji Hao trod on the watery cloud and dashed over. Behind him, Feng Xing and over a hundred light cavalry warriors were following closely.

Zhamu gathered quite a few patrolling squads up, made up of three-thousand elite slave warriors and rushed over in a killing battle formation. Even at a great distance away, they had already raised their spears, seeming ready to launch deadly attacks.

Nevertheless, Man Man was much faster than all of them. Seeing the three armies facing each other, Man Man happily laughed. She suffered this endless rain for big half of a month and had been feeling oppressed since long ago. Now, she leaped directly up into the air thousands of meters high, tailed by a dazzling fiery light.

The two lotus buds shaped hammers suddenly expanded to meters long. Man Man floated in the air for a short while, and after that, the two enormous hammers roared down from the air along with a muffled swishing noise at lightning speed.

A thunderous bang was generated, as the ground shook violently. Houses of the village that were soaked in river water for quite a long time instantly collapsed and those over a hundred warriors standing on the fence wall fell to the ground like drowned mice. All this made those more than a hundred thousand residents of the village, who had been standing in the water, scream in fear.

Raging fire swooshed up to the sky. A piece of land, which was a mile in radius, was sent flying by the fire. The intensive quake disabled those Junior-level warriors in the three armies from standing stably, and made them stagger and fall on the ground in

disorder.

Man Man landed heavily on the ground. She stood by the big hole that was nearly a hundred-meter in diameter and was caused by herself, waved her arms and took the pair of hammers back, then yelled loudly, “Are you all Earl Ji’s people? Why did you block our way? Look at your aggressive faces, are you trying to rob our Earl Yao’s migratory troop?”

The leaders of the three armies were all young men who seemed to be at the same age. They were all startled quite badly by Man Man’s violent move, that their faces were constantly changing colors.

Hearing Man Man’s abrupt yell, the leader of the army in the north mounted on his mount and rushed over, and shouted, “Earl Yao’s troop? Which Earl Yao? I’ve never heard about this Earl Yao!”

Man Man knitted her eyebrows and yelled angrily, “How can you have never heard about Earl Yao? Ji Hao’s title of Earl Yao was given by the old man Emperor Shun himself! You despised Ji Hao, which means you despised me, Man Man!”

Body flashing across the heavy rain, Man Man tore the curtain of raindrops open and dashed up to the young man in only two steps. She then wielded the hammer held in her right hand straight down towards the young man’s head.

That young man screamed out. He didn’t think that Man Man would launch the move because of one wrongly spoken word. Before the long spear held in his hands was risen, Man Man’s hammer had nearly reached to his head. Fortunately, two senior level guards standing behind him on both sides growled out simultaneously while lunging the pair of black stone spears out, fiercely and accurately fending against Man Man’s hammerhead.

Two lines of cyan-colored spell symbols sparkled on the pair of black stone spears. Meanwhile, fierce gale swooshed out from the

spears and transformed into a fist-thick, highly condensed airstream, hacking on the hammer.

Fiery light flashed across Man Man's hammerhead, along with which, spheres of raging fires roared out. That dense and violent fire instantly crushed the cyan airstream, after which, the hammerhead smashed right on the pair of stone spears. A loud bang was caused, and at the same time, the pair of stone spears were shattered completely into thousands of thumb-sized fragments, zipping all over the space.

The two Senior Magi and the young man under their protection howled out together. Stone pieces darted like bullets into their skins and muscles, quickly making their faces covered in blood. Moreover, blood streams gushed out of their bodies ceaselessly.

The three of them stepped swiftly back. A Senior Magi seemed to suffer a heartache, the muscle of his face twitching intensely, while he said, "Little girl, how dare you destroy our inherited magic treasure?! Heaven, my ancestors' souls! That was my inherited magic treasure, passed down through a hundred and twenty-eight generations!"

"Eh? Eh? But that your magic treasure's fault, it wasn't tough enough, shattered by a slight touch. Can you blame me for that? You can't!" Man Man carried her pair of hammers, shaking her head quickly and said, "It's all your fault. You and your armies blocked our way. Feng Xing said that you wanted to rob us. In that case, I will have to teach you a lesson!"

Ji Hao trod on the watery cloud and dashed over. Those warriors of the three armies saw him flying in the sky, which brought up a disturbance among those warriors.

According to the common sense of the humankind, only Magus Kings and Magi levels above Magus Kings could fly in the sky. Ji Hao was treading on a watery cloud and flying in the sky, which made him a powerful Magus King in the eyes of these warriors.

The three armies began moving simultaneously. Many warriors began shouting loudly because they had fallen into panic and didn't know what to do.

Ji Hao heard Man Man's yell, turned around and glanced at Man Man. Just now, Man Man was running in front of Ji Hao, and he only saw Feng Xing yell a few words at Man Man.

Judging from the current situation, Feng Xing said no good things to Man Man, and clearly, Man Man was starting the trouble.

Floating in the air, Ji Hao frowningly measured the three armies with exactly same totem flags, with his eyes. From the village afar, a wave of cries and wails came, as a disturbance was started among those residents with someone trying to stride through the collapsed fence and flee into the open field outside the damaged village.

"Zhamu, stop them!" Ji Hao pointed his finger at the village and gave the order.

Zhamu responded with a resonant growl, following which, a thousand warrior troop mounted on battle beasts rushed wildly towards the village. While moving, these slave warriors released their power vibrations and instantly, streams of steam rose from their heads. The rainwater was evaporated into white watery mist by the strong power vibration released from their bodies, floating upon their heads.

The strong sense of power condensed into waves of strong gales and blew across the space. The three young army leaders shouted out in shock altogether, "Senior Magi? Non-humankind monsters!"

The three slightly disordered armies instantly fell into chaos, and the three young men's faces twisted immediately.

Over a thousand non-humankind warriors? All at the Senior-level?

Ji Hao stood on the watery cloud, crossed his arms in front of his chest and said in a cold voice, “The three of you, why did you block my way with your armies? You’re not planning to rob my migratory troop, are you? I am Ji Hao, titled as Earl Yao by Emperor Shun himself. You offended me as one of your superiors, are you betraying the humankind?”

Coordinating with what Man Man said just now, Ji Hao threw out such a heavy blame for them to bear.

Chapter 471: The Discord Between Brothers

“Retreat, retreat!”

“We didn’t mean to offend Earl Yao, we are retreating right now!”

“Our Abba is Earl Ji, how could we possibly betray the humankind?”

The three young men shouted out together and following their orders, warriors behind them drove their mounts and quickly drew back towards the north.

However, when they were still in a couple of miles away from the flooding river in the north, a surging wave rose hundreds of meters high. From within the river, a large pot floated up with Yu Mu standing inside it. No matter how strong the gale blew and how violent the wave surged, that huge pot floated on the surface of the river and remained perfectly still.

Yu Mu raised his pair of hand high. Grey-brown river water kept rising along with a rumbling noise, and soon, the river turned into a five-hundred-meter tall water wall, blocking the way back of the three armies. Yu Mu then slightly flicked his finger, and after that, the grey-brown river water suddenly turned into a dark-green color, emitting a strong and weird smell.

A few heavily armored Senior Magi wielded their weapons, attempting to forcibly break Yu Mu’s water wall.

Yu Mu waved his hand and a few dark-green streams of river water roared out, striking on the bodies of the few Senior Magi. Poisonous water seeped into their armors through the gaps between armor pieces. Instantly, the few Senior Magi let out hoarse howls while hurriedly leaping down from their mounts, crazily ripping their own armors off.

Everyone saw that their bodies had already been badly mutilated

by the poison, large poisonous blisters popping up from their skins one after another and blasting away. Streams of poisonous pus flowed down along their bodies, burning them and causing loud sizzling noises along with puffs of white smoke.

Fortunately, the heavy rain had constantly been flushing their bodies and added with the strong life-force of Senior Magi, their damaged bodies were able to ceaselessly heal themselves. In around ten minutes, the poisonous water on these few Senior Magi' bodies was finally flushed clean, and the wounds on their bodies recovered slowly,

By now, the nearly ten thousand warriors of the three armies dared not to make even half a step forwards. They despairingly looked at the water wall in front of them. No one noticed who did this first, but along with a series of metal clangs, a big half of those warriors dropped the weapons held in their hands and leaped down from the backs of their mounts, quietly squatting down with their heads buried in their arms.

After a quarter of an hour, the largest hall in the village was lit brightly. Zhamu and thousands of slave warriors circled the hall securely.

Outside the hall, nearly a thousand warriors were tied up, lying on the muddy ground like drowned mice, while large drops of rain clapped on their faces. If any of them ever dared to make any movements, those dark-kind warriors under Zhamu's command would instantly turn their spears around and violently whip down without any mercy, until the warrior howled and cried and begged.

In the hall, Ji Hao sat on a large chair, looking at the three young men kneeling on the ground with a darkened face.

The three young men seemed all tired, their faces covered in bruises, which were clearly caused by violent hits that happened just now. Yu Mu sealed their powers with drugs. Therefore, the three of them couldn't heal their own bodies with their powers at

the moment. This made them look quite embarrassed.

They were Earl Ji's sons. The oldest one was named Luo Feng, the second oldest one was named Luo Meng while the third one was named Luo Shi. Once they heard that their youngest brother had fallen in battle, all three of them hurriedly took their warriors and pounced over, intending to swallow all clansmen and properties that belonged to their youngest brother.

Over ten elderly men with simple outfits stood in the hall, faces all filled with rage and sadness while they glared at the three young men. Just now, it was them who beat the three young men up. If Ji Hao hadn't given out the order and stopped these elderly men, the three young men would have been beaten to death long ago

Lying in front of Ji Hao was a seven to eight years old boy. His clothes were taken off, exposing a fist-sized wound right on his chest.

An arrow pierced into the body of this child from his back and came out from his chest, fiercely puncturing his heart and taking his life away.

"Earl Yao, our young leader is only seven, seven!" An elderly man stood in front of Ji Hao crying bitterly as he said, "Our clan leader took all warriors in the clan and went to Chi Ban Mountain to join the war. They encountered an elite force of those non-humankind monsters, all falling in battle. According to the order given by our clan leader before he left for the war, we had been carefully and devotedly assisting our young leader, expecting him to grow up and inherit the clan properties and his father's noble title."

The group of elderly men all cried out, looking at the dead child lying on the ground, unable to stop wailing.

"But yesterday, our young leader went hunting outside the village... he was, he was shot in the back and killed by someone!" An elderly man cried and said. His eye corners were burst, such

that his tears flowed ceaselessly down, mixed with blood. “The only son of our clan leader died just like this!”

Another elderly man stepped up, pointed at the three young men kneeling on the ground and growled, “Once after our clan leader fell, his three good brothers, the three good uncles of our young leader, arrived with their armies!”

“They dared not to go to Chi Ban Mountain and fight for our humankind. They taunted our clan leader and said that he was seeking death by heading to Chi Ban Mountain! These lowly cowards! But when bullying their own clansmen, they turned to be so brave and fearless; when riding roughshod over women and children, who had their husbands and fathers fallen in battles, they turned to be so cruel and merciless!”

Another elderly man suddenly darted over and threw a fierce kick on Luo Feng’s eye socket, directly blowing one of his eyeballs up.

Lou Feng howled out hoarsely, covered the damaged eye with his hand and lied on the ground, crying and screeching. The elderly man who kicked him then screamed hysterically, “Where is our madame? Our young leader’s mother! Last night you forced her to go to your campsite, where is she now?!”

Ji Hao stood up with a badly darkened face, looked at the three young men and growled angrily, “Where is she?”

Lou Feng, who had one eye damaged, abruptly began screaming crazily. He raised his head, looked at Ji Hao and barfed furiously, “Our Abba is Earl Ji! Among all his four sons, now only the three of us can inherit the enfeoffment of Earl Ji! Earl Yao, you’re also an official under the human Emperor’s lead, what can you do to us?”

Ji Hao remained silent but pulled the Flame Dragon Sword out and wielded fiercely. Next, Luo Feng howled out once again as one of his arms was chopped entirely off.

The Flame Dragon Sword released a raging fire, which burned the skin and flesh around Luo Feng's wound. A stream of fire lingered on Luo Feng's wound, and soon, a dense scent of grilled meat quickly spread out. Ji Hao looked at Luo Feng and his two brothers and said in a cold voice, "My patience is limited, where is she?"

"Dead!" Lou Meng and Luo Shi yelled out simultaneously, "Big brother did it! He had been wanting our little brother's wife for many years! Last night, he tried to rape her, but the woman was crazy. Because her son was killed by our big brother's people, she jumped into the river and attempted suicide. Our big brother shot her dead with a bow!"

Ji Hao maintained the dark face and didn't say a word for quite a long while. Man Man, who stood aside, glanced at Ji Hao's gravely darkened face, then carefully asked those elderly men, "Their Abba, that Earl Ji, didn't he say anything? I mean, they're bullying their own little brother!"

Hearing her, those elderly men's faces were covered in bitter tears once again.

Earl Ji's territory wasn't too huge. His entire clan had a population of no more than a hundred thousand. Each of his four sons was ruling a branch part of the clan while Earl Ji was ruling the main part by himself, and maintaining the relationships between his four sons in the meanwhile.

However, in Chi Ban Mountain war, Earl Ji and his youngest son fell together, without leaving even any last words.

When Earl Ji was still alive, he intended to let his youngest son inherit his noble title, but this had started an intensive argument between Earl Ji and his other three sons. This time, Earl Ji fell in battle, and no one could restrain Luo Feng and the other two anymore. Therefore, they launched their moves on the territory and clansmen left by their brother.

“Earl Ji had fallen… and so did his preferred inheritor."

Ji Hao looked at Luo Feng and his two brothers in a complicated way.

Chapter 472: Redeem the Soul

Ji Hao's sharp gaze was filled with fierceness as a strong aura of killing even made the air temperature in the hall drop by a few degrees.

"You better not dare to kill me!" Lou Feng shouted himself hoarse while staring at Ji Hao, "Our Abba is Earl Ji, Luo Lin! He was an official of the human government! Our clan is the Soul Wolf Clan, a member of the 'Wolf Alliance'!"

"Our Abba had fallen in battle, but he left tens of thousands of elite warriors!" Lou Shi yelled out as well, "As long as I inherit the noble title of Earl Ji, all those warriors will listen to my orders! How dare you do anything to me?!"

As for Luo Meng, he had been screaming incoherently, vaguely claiming that none of these had anything to do with him and all bad ideas came from Luo Feng and Luo Shi. He told all details of their plan, that was nothing else but to swallow the territory and clansmen that belonged to their little brother and determine a winner among the three of them. The one who attained the final victory would inherit the noble title of Earl Ji.

The gate of the hall suddenly opened, a gale roared in with raindrops mixed in it. A bolt of lightning tore the dark cloud open and lit the ground.

Po walked into the hall with big steps along with the thunder. He glanced in disgust at the three young men who had been kneeling on the ground, crying and begging, then said, "People like you exist among the humankind...think of those great decent men of your kind back in ancient times! Your existence has truly stained their bloodline!"

Ji Hao curved his lip corners downwards, gave a bitter smile and asked Po, "Brother, rotten apples always exist. But, brother, are you interested in these things too?"

All the way, Po had been sitting in the large carriage and remaining absolutely still. Each day, Po would either explain those terms of the study of Magic Formation taught by Yu Yu, or chat with Ji Hao about all kinds of stories and people they knew or experiences they had. Occasionally, he would teach Ji Hao some skills of using magic that he gained through his own experiences.

For all kinds of affairs regarding the migratory troop, those small things that happened during the journey, Po never took even a glance at them or say a word about them. Once, the migratory troop encountered some bodacious migratory clans who attempted to bar the road and rob Ji Hao's troop, and Ji Hao ordered his warriors to kill those robbers mercilessly. After that, human heads rolled all over the ground; but even to all this, Po had said nothing as if he didn't even see it.

Therefore, Ji Hao was surprised, wondering why Po suddenly walked in. Ji Hao felt that it was hard to imagine. How could this kind of discords between brothers, things like brothers fighting for benefits, interest Po, who had been paying no attention to worldly affairs and only concerned about his own cultivation?

"What a good boy!" Po walked up to the dead child with a darkened face, got down on one knee and quickly checked the dead child's body with his ten fingers, then continued, "Even death cannot atone for your crimes...What a good boy, he was born with a perfect body with the nature of fire power, even as talented as those of Zhu Rong family, who possessed the bodies of the kind of Fire God. This child had pure humankind bloodline, if he could cultivate himself with my Dao, he would be a great talent to inherit my, your brother's, study of tool-crafting!"

A dreadful sense of power spread out from inside Po's body. Po put down the dead child, turned around, roaring towards Luo Feng and the other two of his brothers, "Do you still have the last bit of humanity left in you?! He was your nephew, he was only an underage child!"

Lou Feng was nearly scared to death by that bloodcurdling sense of power released from Po's body. He screamed subconsciously, "He was an ungrateful wolf pup. I had to kill him to spare all later troubles! Even though he was my nephew, I was going to take his family properties and clansmen. Should I raise him up even after that and wait for him to take revenge?"

The loose robe worn by Po suddenly swelled along with a loud rustling noise. His robe fluttered in the air and let out an earth-rumbling noise. He then raised his right hand, seeming to slap Luo Feng directly to death. However, Po remained silent for a while, as a fresh airstream coiled around his body, gradually suppressing the raging fire in his heart.

Lowering his head, Po said with flagging interest, "Brother, just bury this child well."

Pausing briefly, Po murmured to himself a bit confusedly, "Back in the ancient times, human beings wouldn't do such a thing. Back then, when people saw a young human being, even if they didn't know each other, those older and stronger ones would try their best to protect the child, even by risking their own lives. They would look after the child until the child grew up and became powerful enough to protect him or herself."

"What happened to human beings nowadays? To the son of their own brothers, an innocent child who had the same bloodline as they did, they have actually killed him in such an unbridled way? The humankind, such a humankind! To such a humankind, will this world still protect them? Will nature keep sheltering them?"

Ji Hao opened his mouth but couldn't say anything.

He could sense the confusion Po was having right now, and he could feel the pain and struggle in Po's heart.

Po took two steps forward, stood in front of the hall, raised his head and looked at the sky, which was filled with dark clouds. Abruptly, he roared out ragingly towards the sky, "What is the Dao

of nature? Where is the Dao of nature? If it is the fact that even lowly beings like these can be protected and sheltered by the fortune of nature, where is the fairness of the great Dao of nature?! Why should I remain earnestly pursuing this damned so-called great Dao of nature?!”

A sky-shaking boom came, following which, a purple sphere of lightning bolt exploded in the sky. Accumulated rain clouds in the whole area with a radius of a thousand miles were blasted into pieces. Through crevices between these cloud pieces, multicolored starlight poured down, lighting up the entire area.

Po raised his pair if hands and crooked his fingers into the shape of hook, reaching to the cloud pieces in the sky which had been added with multicolored glowing edges. Po’s face had twisted, making him seem like he had lost his mind.

Ji Hao raised his head, looking at the sky that had changed suddenly, only feeling a strong sadness fiercely attacking his heart. He sensed waves of piercing pain from his heart. He couldn’t even help but let his tears gush out of his eyes and flow down.

A strong power vibration spread out from Po’s body and instantly, the light in the hall grew much brighter than before.

Po’s honest face now was twisting from time to time, as streams of fiery light rose from the top of his head. From inside his body, shrill roars that sounded like ghosts and Gods could be faintly heard, along with a weirdly stinky smell coming out from his body.

Ji Hao was startled. He dashed up to Po and shouted out in shock, “Po, what is happening to you?! Are you going mad? It cannot go so far, can it?”

Was this a sign of going mad? With Po’s cultivation and experiences, how could he possibly go mad?

However, right in front of Ji Hao, Po’s face turned more and more twisted, becoming as hideous as the faces of devils. A

terrifyingly fierce sense of power was released from his body, which was obviously the sign of him going mad. Because of the dreadful and crazy aura released by Po, everyone in the hall was now coiled around with an intense intent of killing. Gradually, everybody's eyeballs began turning blood-red.

As the situation was going out of control, Taisi slowly and swayingly walked in. He curiously glanced at Po, who was now with a twisted, scary face, then walked up to that dead child.

"Ah, this little kid is dead! But it hasn't been seven days after he died, has it? If someone can heal the wound in his heart, he can still come back alive with the use of the soul-redeeming magic! Oi, who is able to cure the wound on his heart for me? I haven't gotten the chance to try the soul-redeeming magic that my Shifu taught me."

Ji Hao was ravished with joy after hearing Taisi.

Po suddenly quivered, and soon, all abnormal phenomenon started by him disappeared instantly.

Po's eyes shone with a bright glow as his body flashed across the air and reached beside Taisi. He then grabbed Taisi's shoulder and asked, "Taisi? Can you cast the soul-redeeming magic?"

Taisi confusingly looked at Po and responded while slowly shaking his head, "Just learned that from my Shifu. Shall we give a try?"

Chapter 473: Build the Body

Lou Shan, the dead child, floated in the air, about five-meter away from the ground. Below his body, three large and seven small oil lamps were placed in a straight line. Light green flame emitted a bright green light, even turned all falling raindrops within the air five-hundred meter in radius green.

Taisi was holding a bone wand, moving around Luo Shan while incanting a weird spell. At the same time, he was dancing in a strange, twitching-style. Following his moves, gusts of chilly wind came from unknown sources and swished up to the sky in swirls. Being stirred by those swirls, the raindrops falling from the sky instantly turned into a mess, bumping into each other and being blasted away. Thus, the air was quickly filled up with a dense and thick layer of watery mist.

On Luo Shan's scrawny, bony body, that fist-thick wound penetrated his chest. Through the hole in his chest, one could see his heart, which was blown into pieces. Even the other internal organs around it were pretty much completely damaged as well.

He was killed directly by this shot of an arrow. Whoever did this had shown no mercy at all. Luo Shan had a good uncle, and his father had a good brother.

"Brother, if we want to redeem his soul, not even a tiny wound should be allowed to exist on his body." Ji Hao looked at Po and said helplessly, "We don't have the ability to heal this wound of his. This child has died for whole twenty-four hours already. There's not even a single trace of life-force left in him."

Po nodded and responded in a deep voice, "Reviving the dead is a magic that is against the rule of nature, and also against the peaceful and natural way of cultivation of our sect. Therefore, our brothers and sisters never dug too deep in this area. However, this 'fleshy-bone' is a magic of creation... it's an ability to save people.

Our uncle, the elder brother of our Shifu, has achieved great attainment in this.”

Ji Hao was confused by Po’s words.

‘Reviving the dead? Which is bring dead back to life? Never dug too deep in this area? Does this mean that it’s not Po wasn’t able to cast this magic, instead, he just didn’t dig too deep in this because this magic was against the law of nature?’ thought Ji Hao

In other words, with Po’s current power, if he did pay attention to magic in this area, would he be able to bring the dead child, Luo Shan, back to life by simply pointing his finger?

As for the ‘fleshy-bone,' it probably referred to the ability to cure wounds and illnesses and saving people’s lives. Ji Hao heard that the eldest uncle of Po and himself was a master of magic-pill-concocting. He should be extremely well versed in this area!

Po walked up to Luo Shan with big steps, looked at this punctured wound in his body with a slight trace of sorrow on his face, then took out a round-shaped, purely golden magic pill from his sleeve. Po took a deep breath and narrowed his eyes, silently incanting a spell followed by biting his own tongue. He then spat out a drop of purple-golden spirit blood and sprayed it on the round magic pill.

While watching this, Ji Hao raised his eyebrows. It seemed that Po truly had his eyes on this kid named Luo Shan.

The round pill quickly vaporized, transforming into a dense, thick and heavy stream of purple-golden mist. Po locked his fingers together into a certain motion then gently pushed this stream of mist towards Luo Shan’s wound. Following a series of rustling noise that could be heard without an end, the skin, bones, muscles and organs near Luo Shan’s wound began moving. The smashed heart, broken blood vessels and bones speedily regrew, and the wound had disappeared without leaving even a mark almost in a single blink of an eye.

This magic pill taken out by Po was extremely powerful. Lou Shan was still at a basic stage of cultivation, only a Novice Magus around the third or fourth level. Therefore, his vulnerable body was healed completely by consuming a part equivalent to less than a drop in the ocean of the tremendous power contained in that magic pill.

The great power of the magic pill transformed into streams of purple-golden light, swiftly surging around inside Luo Shan's body. Puffs of purple smoke rose from Luo Shan's pores, being ceaselessly pushed back into his body by Po with the hand motion he had been maintaining. A faint herbal scent could be sensed in the air. Meanwhile, the sound of blood flow could be heard from inside Luo Shan's body.

Watching this, all elders of Luo Shan's clan shouted out in shock and jumped up in joy one after another.

Lou Shan's muscles began squirming. With the help of the secret magic cast by Po, the spare power of the magic pill had been swiftly improving his body condition.

Po changed his hand motions quickly and released numerous spell symbols from his hands one after another. Seeing this, Ji Hao couldn't help but click his tongue. Many of those hand motions and spell symbols had been taught to Ji Hao by Po during the journey, same as those spell symbols of [Mantra Dan and Nine Secret Words] that Ji Hao and been studying. Each of Po's spell symbols had different, unmeasurably great powers.

Po's spell symbols were far less flexible and changeable than Ji Hao's spell symbols of [Mantra Dan and Nine Secret Words], but in terms of power, Po's were way more powerful than Ji Hao's. Every single spell symbol released by Po pointed straight to the great Dao of nature. Therefore, the power possessed by each of Po's spell symbols was great enough to split the sky and shatter the ground.

Po used a drop of his own spirit blood as the trigger, a magic pill

concocted by his eldest uncle as the motivation. He then cast the magic and drew the immensely great natural powers over, quickly strengthening Luo Shan's body.

Ji Hao spread his spiritual power on Luo Shan's body and found that the body condition of this little one was improving dramatically. Within the span of a few breaths, his body condition reached the junior-level from novice-level, then stepped into the senior-level!

After the time span of around ten breaths, Po stopped casting magic and stepped back to stand beside Ji Hao. Luo Shan's body condition could already be mentioned in the same breath with Senior Magi who had over a thousand awakened Magus Acupoints. Nevertheless, by now, Luo Shan didn't have even a single stream of power inside his body, nor had a single awakened meridian, which meant Po had forcibly improved his body condition to such a degree purely with external forces.

Ji Hao felt incomparably great envy watching this. He hurriedly grabbed Po's sleeve, grinned and said, "Big brother!"

Po spread his hands, looked at Ji Hao, sighed and conveniently took out a jade tablet from his sleeve. He threw to Ji Hao and said, "Our Shifu said that we can't depend too much on external forces. This is the essentials of our eldest uncle's study of magic pill concoction. If you want magic pills, you shall make them yourself. For cultivators like us, magic pill concoction is also a required course!"

Ji Hao took the jade tablet a bit disappointedly. Yu Yu's Study of Magic Formations already had his head full. Now the essentials of the eldest uncle's study of magic-pill-concocting were also waiting for him to work on. How many years of hard work would that take?

Po clicked his lips, looked at Ji Hao, sighed and said, "However, you are living a worldly life now. Battles are hard to avoid for you,

and you don't know much about magic pill concoction skills yet... Well, I can just give you some of those pills. But, you must keep this in your mind, do not depend too much on external forces... This is a true principle of the great Dao!"

Po reached his hand into his sleeve, rummaged for a while then took out a fist-sized bottle, thrusting it in Ji Hao's hand.

Ji Hao instantly gave an ear-to-ear grin. He scanned the bottle with his spirit power and found around thirty faintly golden magic pills rolling inside the bottle like living beings.

A fierce gale abruptly rose from the ground. A dense stream of black smoke swooshed up from Taisi's head, making his entire body look like a hazy ghost silhouette. Not a single trace of a living human being's aura could be detected from his body by now. The ten oil lamps under Luo Shan's body began shaking intensively, lamplights expanding and shrinking constantly. Meanwhile, the faint green color of those lamplights had turned deadly pale.

From Luo Shan's scrawny body, a faint and hazy silhouette spread out, along with an absolutely emotionless sense of power.

Taisi dropped the bone wand, knelt on the ground and kowtowed to that hazy, mist-like silhouette, then incanted a long and strange spell that Ji Hao didn't understand at all.

Following a loud swooshing noise, the ten lamplights below Luo Shan's body started surging, combined into one and transformed into a gray sphere of flame, wrapping Luo Shan's body entirely up.

The chilly wind blowing over from all directions grew fiercer and fiercer. Taisi abruptly raised his head, turned around and said to Ji Hao in a spooky voice, "Offerings for redeeming the soul, present now."

Ji Hao nodded and wielded his hand. Zhamu and a group of ferocious warriors under his command pushed Luo Feng, his two brothers and a large number of their people near Luo Shan's body.

Next, those warriors raised the blades held in their hands high and chopped down, cutting off the heads of those captives.

Chapter 474: The Soul Came Back

Blood splashed everywhere, all being sucked into the hazy silhouette floating upon Luo Shan's body.

Within those splashing streams of blood, one could see the faint silhouettes of Luo Feng and his two brothers. They were struggling, roaring in rage, screaming and wailing themselves hoarse, crying and begging for mercy. However, the suction force released by the hazy silhouette was way too strong, swallowing all three of them in whole without having any power of resistance.

Nearly a hundred Senior Magi among all those warriors they brought over, who were pointed out as trusted subordinates of Luo Feng and his two brothers, were beheaded as well.

This was Taisi's suggestion. After all, Luo Shan had died once already, and his soul had left his body. Even if his soul could be redeemed with the mysterious soul-redeeming magic, more or less, damages would be left in his body. Some sequela, such as dementia, were hard to avoid.

Nevertheless, if around a hundred Senior Magi's fresh blood and souls were presented as offerings when casting the soul-redeeming magic, the ancient devil-god connected with Luo Shan would naturally use a part of these souls' power to heal Luo Shan, making his soul more powerful and healthier than before. Thus, no sequela would happen after he came back alive. Additionally, he would become even smarter and more intelligent than ordinary people.

Ji Hao spread his spirit power out and sensed the cries and screams let out by the souls of those Senior Magi which were attached to those spraying blood streams. Subconsciously, Ji Hao glanced at the hazy silhouette floating upon Luo Shan's body.

Without a specific shape, that faint silhouette had been squirming like an ameba. It was a faint, dimly glowing sphere of silhouette, which had been releasing a chilly and emotionless sense

of power that made it seem like an ancient stone statue. It gave a feeling of staying unchanged forever and ever, cold and unbending.

That was an ancient devil god, connected with Luo Shan through the soul-redeeming magic. His original body had fallen into nothingness long ago, in the eternal flow of time. However, part of his soul had merged with the Dao of nature. Therefore, whoever could cast the special and secret magic would be able to summon him, and trade for his help with a certain price.

For example, he could help you to bring the dead back alive, flatten mountains or turn an ocean upside down, destroy a city or a country, or even change the weather.

“Magic of the humankind has its own significance.” Po was also staring with full concentration at that sphere of the hazy silhouette. When the silhouette swallowed all souls of those offered Senior Magi, Po abruptly continued, “Ji Hao, do you know the total number of magics that were inherited by the Magi Palace and can be used to summon the remaining souls of these ancient devil gods?”

Ji Hao frowned. He had read the majority of those secret scriptures collected in the Magi Palace, but those about summoning the ancient devil gods didn’t fit his interests. Therefore, he didn’t pay much of attention to them. Maybe in the future, he would step into this area, but at the current stage, he laid his emphasis on improving his own power and cultivation.

“As far as I know, there are three-hundred and eighteen secret magic spells, each able to summon an ancient devil-god.” Ji Hao pondered for a while, then nodded and continued, “Hm, three-hundred and eighteen. Probably the Magi Palace still have other higher level secret magics in this area, but those are all I know.”

Po looked at that hazy sphere of silhouette and said slowly, “To the best of my knowledge, ancient devil gods who emerged when

this world was created were over thirty thousand in number. Each of them possessed unimaginably great powers and abilities. I've been wondering all the time that if we gathered all remaining souls of those ancient devil gods and created a magic formation or a magic treasure with them, exactly how powerful would that be?"

Ji Hao raised his eyebrows. Po's words caught a great interest of his.

What Yu Yu taught Ji Hao was his study of magic formations, and Ji Hao and always been keeping a strong interest in Yu Yu's magic formation study. If he could work with Po on that great magic formation Po just mentioned, this would definitely be extremely beneficial to Ji Hao's cultivation.

"This kid is a treasure. His body condition is quite suitable for communicating with those ancient devil gods." Po pointed at Taisi and said to Ji Hao with a low voice and a faint, weird smile on his face, "He knows nothing about those worldly affairs, and won't be able to help you too much in your territory. So you can just let him build and solidify the devil god altar, that will be serving as a fundamental part of our creation of that great magic formation."

Ji Hao turned to Taisi with a huge grin on his face. He was rather satisfied with this suggestion given by Po.

Taisi, this silly guy, could even starve himself to death if Shaosi wasn't there to look after him, Ji Hao didn't want him in his territory as a completely useless person. Po's suggestion was just perfect.

"We will arrange this in detail after we arrive at Yao Mountain." Ji Hao said while smilingly looked at Luo Shan, who was now entirely wrapped in a raging fire.

Gusts of frosty wind blew out from that sphere of hazy silhouette. At the same time, countless visible shreds of black shadows emerged from the air, gathering towards Luo Shan. These black shadows coiled and rotated around each other and soon, one

could see an extremely faint silhouette of Luo Shan flying around his own body.

Ten shreds of shadows remained coiling around Luo Shan's body. As cold gusts of wind ceaselessly injected into these shreds of shadows, Luo Shan's silhouette gradually turned clearer and clearer, and the face of Luo Shan's silhouette seemed to be less pale than before.

Taisi leaped up, grabbed the bone wand in his hand and performed a strange yet intense dance. Following the quick and complicated spell incanted by him, a dense sphere of black mist slowly flew out from that hazy silhouette floating upon Luo Shan's body and gradually merged with that of Luo Shan, which was nothing else but his soul.

Lou Shan's soul quickly turned much clearer, and soon, it became just like a real person.

Following Taisi's spells, Luo Shan's soul obediently and slowly drilled into his body through his ears, mouth, eyes and nostrils. Next, Luo Shan's chest suddenly puffed out. As he took an extra long gasp for air, all people on the scene heard a strong heartbeat.

"Ah! He came back alive!" Man Man popped her eyes out and yelled in shock, "Even dead people can come back alive?! Ahyaya, Taisi is great! I thought he can do nothing but eat."

The ten lamplights suddenly surged up tens of meter high as thick black smoke spurted out from the ground, transforming into hundreds of black hands, reaching to Luo Shan's body. Taisi started incanting the spell once again. From his body, large streams of black mist ejected out, transforming into numerous ancient style daggers, stabbing towards those hands.

"The netherworld won't let the souls of dead people go!" Po growled in a deep voice, "Bringing the dead back alive is against rules of nature... nature will hate us for this." Po said and turned his palm around. A white stamper appeared in his palm. Po raised

it, seeming to launch an attack. Ji Hao hurriedly pressed Po's hand down, and said, "Taisi can handle this. Chill, brother!"

"Offerings!" Taisi showed the whites of his eyes and yelled in that spooky voice.

Hundreds of strong bulls were pressed down on the ground. Zhamu and his warriors chopped these bulls to death, letting surging streams of fresh blood gush out. Those black hands condensed from smoke instantly paused, then all turned to those dead bulls lying on the ground. After grabbing the dead bulls, those hands slowly drew back underground.

After being grabbed by those black hands, the bodies of those dead bulls swiftly withered and turned into piles of black ash within the blink of an eye. Watching this, all Luo Shan's clansmen were frightened badly. They couldn't help but quiver intensely, daring not to say a word.

"The soul, come back!" Taisi stood still and raised his pair of arms high.

The hazy silhouette floating upon Luo Shan's body gradually dissipated, and the ten oil lamps died simultaneously. Lou Shan's scrawny body landed back on the ground. His eyelids moved slightly, then that watery pair of eyes opened. He looked around with that pair of puppy eyes and suddenly cried out.

"Grandpas! Grandpas! I'm so afraid!"

Around ten elders of Luo Shan's clan rushed up while crying, surrounded him and held Luo Shan up from the ground.

The other clansmen began dancing and singing in joy while looking at Taisi in both happiness and shock.

He had come back alive, he had truly come back alive! The dead young clan leader of theirs had come back alive!

Chapter 475: Allegiance

Luo Shan had been growing like a wild boy, running around in forests and on mountains all day. Therefore, his skin was nearly as dark as those of the dark-kind people. However, after his body was strengthened by the golden pill given by Po, his skin now became snow-white and tender, so much that even Ji Hao couldn't help but silently praise him for his good looks after he dressed up.

Surrounded by a group of elders, Luo Shan, who had put on some brand new clothes, walked to Taisi with big steps and politely kowtowed.

"Thank you, dear lord, for saving my life!"

Taisi was still showing the whites of his eyes, staring straight at Luo Shan with faint spell symbols flashing across his eyeballs without saying anything. This was Taisi's usual manner, he didn't know how to respond when Luo Shan thanked him. The others in Ji Hao's team always felt that something important had gone missing in Taisi's head.

Afterward, Luo Shan walked to Po and kowtowed to him.

"Thank you, lord, for saving my life. If it weren't for you, I would have been killed by my heartless uncles." Luo Shan's body quivered while two streams of tears flowed down.

Just now, those elders told him everything that had happened during these few days. His mother was murdered, and his three uncles led warriors march into his clan, attempting to occupy his clansmen and territory, and laying their murderous hands on himself. Luo Shan could still stay calm to a certain degree even after hearing all this, which was enough to prove that this kid did possess an extraordinary aptitude.

Po held Luo Shan up from the ground and said gently, "It's over now. That was your destiny anyway. Hm..."

Po was still organizing his language, pondering about how he should start the conversation with Luo Shan. Both parents of this poor kid died not long ago, and his three uncles were all cruel, heartless people, who had been conveniently offered to the ancient devil-god by Taisi. By now, because of all those sudden changes in Luo Shan's life, he must have been through a terrible emotional period, and he was still very young. Therefore, Po was a bit worried and didn't know how to tell Luo Shan that Po wanted to take him as a disciple.

Ji Hao discovered Po's hesitation, but he didn't understand the reason behind it. 'What was there to hesitate for?' thought Ji Hao.

Ji Hao thought about all those kids born in Southern Wasteland clans. They were able to fight deadly battles against wild beasts starting at the age of three or five. They could eat beast flesh raw and drink its blood, could surely take on any life-risking fight. Although Luo Shan was still at a young age, which clan kid had ever been spoiled? Their mental endurances were great enough.

Ji Hao pressed his hand heavily on Luo Shan's shoulder, shook him slightly, grinned and said, "Little one, this is Priest Po. He is a very powerful...Maguspriest. He has his eyes on you, which is your immense good luck. Just hurriedly kowtow to him and call him Shifu. In the future, you will become as powerful as Priest Po."

Ji Hao didn't want to explain too much to Luo Shan and his clansmen, especially that group of elders standing behind Luo Shan. Therefore, he simply added the title of 'Maguspriest' on Po.

Lou Shan paused, then turned around, glancing at those elders.

The eyes of those elders shone simultaneously while they swiftly glanced at each other.

Just now, Po fully healed Luo Shan's severely damaged body with a single golden pill and gave him enough life-force for the later soul-redeeming magic. It was obvious that Po was indeed a rather powerful Maguspriest.

Not to mention anything else, only judging from the effects of the golden pill given by Po, Po must have achieved marvelous attainments in the area of magic medicine. At least, among their entire suzerain clan which was ruled by their old clan leader, Luo Lin, the Earl Ji, they had never heard about any healer who could concoct such a medicine which was able to even heal a cold corpse.

Therefore, Po was much more powerful than all healers in the whole Soul Wolf Clan, and this was an undoubted fact.

These days, if a clan wanted to live a peaceful, comfortable life so that all clansmen could settle down and live and work in peace and contentment, it had to be under the protection of some powerful beings. Looking at Luo Shan's clan, once their clan leader fell in Chi Ban Mountain, his three brothers led warriors marched in, and even their young clan leader was murdered once.

By now, Luo Shan's clan was going through its weakest period. Lou Shan's father and all elite warriors had fallen in Chi Ban Mountain, along with the few most powerful senior-level elders. They were all crushed into pieces in Chi Ban Mountain. Who stayed in the clan were no one but a group of weak and declining elderly men who could no longer shelter their clan.

But without a doubt, Po, who was able to cast the 'fleshy-bone' magic, was such a powerful being who could shelter the entire clan.

Not to mention Taisi, who possessed such a mysterious, unpredictable and overwhelmingly great power!

In these elders' eyes, Taisi knew that legendary soul-redeeming magic and could actually cast it. He had truly, literally brought their dead young clan leader back alive; what Taisi did was something even those powerful Maguspriests of the Magi Palace weren't capable of. Taisi must be an even more powerful and dreadful Maguspriest than Po!

Nevertheless, both Po and Taisi were clearly under the lead of Ji

Hao, who was titled as Earl Yao, who they had never heard about!

As powerful Maguspriests like Taisi and Po were following his lead, Ji Hao, this Earl Yao, must be even more, much more powerful!

These few elders turned around, quickly glanced across those warriors under Ji Hao's command, who had now been guarding from afar. No matter those dark-kind warriors under Zhamu's lead or those warriors who followed Ji Hao here, all their armors had been sparkling brightly in the darkness. That dazzling glow was released by those spell symbols attached to their armors.

Especially that heavy set of armor worn by Zhamu; within the streams of light released by the armor occasionally, the numbers of spell symbols reached thousands. Apparently, that was a top-grade set of armor. Judging from the smooth shapes of armors worn by Ji Hao's warriors and exquisite patterns embossed on them, all these armors were definitely great pieces crafted by Xiu Clan's master craftsmen.

Lou Shan's clan also had armors produced by Xiu Clan people, but the total number of them was less than a hundred. Furthermore, in terms of quality, those armors were not as good as the ones worn by Ji Hao's warriors. Based on what these elders had seen, Ji Hao had thousands of warriors under his command, and each of them was wearing a set of armor like that.

Those armors represented financial resources, represented force, represented the power that was hundreds of times greater than the power of Luo Shan's clan.

"We..."An elder hesitated for a short while, then said, "Our clan leader has just fallen, we..."

Ji Hao looked at these elders. Their sparkling eyes had already revealed the thoughts they were having in their minds. Ji Hao then said in a deep voice, "Let Luo Shan be Priest Po's disciple. Your entire clan will migrate to my territory, and you will exist as a

dependent clan of my, Earl Yao's territory."

Ji Hao patted on Luo Shan's little head while continuing blandly, "I will protect you, and as my dependent clan, you only have to pay tribute to me according to the usual rule. My territory is still a wild piece of land. I need many people to exploit it. Because of Luo Shan, I will not swallow your clan up after you move to my territory."

He then rubbed Luo Shan's hair, pondered for a while and continued while grinning, "When Luo Shan grows up and learns things from Priest Po, he can bring his clansmen back here and inherit Earl Ji's territory. But now, he is so young. Even if he stays in here, do you think the position of Earl Ji will fall into his hands?"

The group of elders looked at each other, then shook their heads in sadness.

"Our old clan leader still has a couple of brothers." said an elder, his words explaining everything.

Earl Ji, Luo Lin was fallen, but he still had a few brothers. His four sons had all died, and Luo Shan was at such a young age. He couldn't possibly climb up to Earl Ji's position.

Just like Ji Hao said, when Luo Shan grew up, gained powers and abilities, and when his clan became powerful enough, they could still return to Earl Ji's territory and take back the title of Earl Ji.

Luo Shan knelt on the ground and solemnly kowtowed to Po, formally acknowledging Po as his Shifu.

The group of elders knelt in front of Ji Hao, respectfully paying homage to their suzerain according to the established practice.

Chapter 476: Usurp the Throne

Lou Lin, Earl Ji, was just a hundred years old. He was the third son of the old leader of Soul Wolf Clan. He had accumulated contributions and been awarded by Emperor Shun, attaining the noble title of Earl Ji, and Ji Mountain as his enfeoffment.

The contributions Luo Lin made couldn't be compared with the ones Ji Hao made. Therefore, Ji Mountain surely couldn't be compared with Ji Hao's Yao Mountain. As Earl Ji's territory, Ji Mountain area was only five-thousand miles in radius. Lou Lin was supported by his father, the leader of Soul Wolf Clan, and brought out a batch of clansmen to develop his own territory. With tens of years of hard work, the population of his clan had reached to around ten million.

Lou Lin had four sons. He divided his clansmen into five smaller clans, with each of his four sons ruling over around a million clansmen and stationed on four different sides of his territory, while he led the rest around six-million clansmen, living around Ji Mountain, accumulating powers bit by bit and making their clan keep growing.

Ji Mountain was four-thousand meters tall, extending for a hundred miles. The main city built by Luo Lin, the old Earl Ji, was located on the south side of Ji Mountain, facing a water area while backed on the mountain. It was surrounded by broad fertile fields and had large orchards developed around it, accompanied with livestock pens. It was indeed a wonderful place for people to live and work in peace.

Nevertheless, shrill howls suddenly broke the quiet of the morning. A few people staggeringly leaped across Ji Mountain City's fence wall, yelling and screaming while rushing towards the southeast, which was the location of Pu Ban city. They only made less than a mile far before tens of arrows flew through the air from above the fence wall and fiercely pierced into their bodies along

with high-pitched swishing noises.

The arrows punctured their bodies and the few desperately running people fell straight to the ground. They wailed in pain while pulling the arrows out of their own bodies. Blood surged around inside their bodies and the strong life-force possessed by Senior Magi spread out, healing their wounds at a visible rate.

All of a sudden, puffs of black mist spurted out from their wounds, and darkened blood splashed out all over the ground. Their life-forces were dispelled immediately, and their wounds blasted out, instantly enlarging to the size of fists. Within that suffused black mist, their wounds started expanding and festering quickly, and soon, the fester reached to the bones. Their bones festered speedily as well, and within the blink of an eye, even their marrow was exposed.

Over ten heavily armored elite warriors leaped down from the fence wall, leaving smooth, arched traces in the air, landing heavily beside these few desperately fleeing elderly men. Those warriors raised the large axes held in their hands high, neatly beheading these few, white-haired elderly men, then kicked their heads away as if those were just balls.

“You lowly stupid, reckless people. Prince has given his words, and you were still trying to defend this piece of land to the last?” A sturdy man with a curly beard laughed out loud viciously, then said, “Ji Mountain is not so big, but it’s enfeoffed by the human emperor after all. It can be counted as a fleshy piece of meat. With the loyalty pledged by Ji Mountain people, another force will be added to our prince.”

Inside the Ji Mountain City, blood had been flowing in streams. Tens of elders and warrior commanders who were loyal to Luo Lin had all fallen in puddles of blood, while large groups of clansmen gathered in front of their ancestral temple in a great panic, staring at Luo Sheng and Lie Mountain Xu, who had been standing by the gate of the ancestral temple.

Lou Sheng was one of Luo Lin's cousins. Reasonably, Ji Mountain wouldn't have anything to do with him.

Lou Lin died in battle in Chi Ban Mountain, but he had three sons and a large number of grandsons. Until all these male descendants of his died out, Luo Sheng shouldn't even cast a single glance at Ji Mountain, as this feoffment would never fall into his hands before that.

Nevertheless, Lie Mountain Xu showed up abruptly. He declared that he would fully support Luo Sheng to become the new Earl Ji and to take the whole Ji Mountain under his control. Lou Sheng, a man who didn't have any real powers in Soul Wolf Clan, and neither did he have any talent or capability, mostly had been sitting around and waiting to die all day, was thrilled by this surprise. He immediately acknowledged Lie Mountain Xu as his master, eagerly coming over to Ji Mountain City with a few of his trusted subordinates to try to usurp the throne.

After an intensive argument, elders who were loyal to Luo Lin gave the order, intending to banish Luo Sheng who was attempting to occupy the position that didn't belong to him. But consequently, elite warriors brought by Lie Mountain Xu started a massive killing. Almost all elders and warriors commanders who used to be under Luo Lin's lead were slaughtered.

Only three elders survived. By now, they knelt in front of Lie Mountain Xu with flattering faces and had been bootlicking Lie Mountain Xu loudly.

"Lou Sheng will become a wonderful leader!" Lie Mountain Xu sat on a large armchair that was cast from pure gold, and said slowly with a sneer lingering on his face while fiddling with an exquisite, seven-colored glaze small wine cup.

"Prince, you are absolutely right. Lord Luo Sheng is our new clan leader from now on. We are writing to Pu Ban city right now to let Luo Sheng take over the noble title of Earl Ji."

“Dear Prince, you shall worry no more. Governors in Pu Ban city never stepped in affairs like this. As long as elders like us submit a joint letter, Luo Sheng can certainly become the new Earl Ji. Nothing wrong will happen at all.”

“From now on, we will, by all means, stay loyal to our new leader, be delicate and assist him with no spare effort, making our Ji Mountain greater and greater. Dear Prince, any help that you might give us will be sincerely appreciated.”

The three elders let out waves and waves of flattering words, constantly fawning on Lie Mountain Xu. Also, they never forgot to give Luo Sheng a few nice words from time to time.

Lou Sheng, who had an ordinary face and an ordinary body shape, now had his pair of eyes narrowed into a pair of lines because of the big grin on his face. He was tens of years older than Luo Lin, yet he only broke into senior-level thirty years ago. If his talent had to be described with one word, that word could only be ‘rubbish.'

With thirty years of hard work, Luo Sheng had only awakened fifteen meridians and a hundred and seventy-eight Magus Acupoints. This level of cultivation was even no better than any apprentice of the Magi Palace, and among all clansmen who were of the same age as he was, Luo Sheng was definitely at the bottom level.

Normally, he liked nothing but eating and having fun. By relying on the power and position of his father, who was an elder, he bullied the other clansmen, lying drunk on women’ bellies every single day. He never expected anything more than this to happen to him in the rest of his life. But unexpectedly, Lie Mountain Xu found him, wanting to support him and turn him into the new Earl Ji. In these couple of days, Luo Sheng felt that he had been dreaming all the time. Even while walking; he felt that his body was light and he didn’t even know where he was.

A territory that was five-thousand miles in radius, with over ten million clansmen and a hundred thousand elite warriors... all these would soon be under his control. Even his father, an elder of the Soul Wolf Clan, was never as powerful as what he was going to be. Among all his brothers, the one who had reached the highest position was nothing more than an army commander who had ten thousand warriors under his lead. This one could never be compared with him, Luo Sheng, who was going to become the new Earl Ji.

In the future, even when facing the old leader of Soul Wolf Clan, who was his grandfather, he could keep his waist straightened and never need to bow again! All because he would become Earl Ji, and this title was given by Emperor Shun himself. As Earl Ji, he could walk into the Town Hall with big steps and discuss those big affairs regarding the entire humankind with Emperor Shun. Even though he might be the weakest one among all ‘earls,' in both terms of enfeoffment area or clan power, he would be a genuinely important official of the human government!

He would become an ‘Earl’, who would have his own feoffment! The independency of his feoffment was protected by the entire alliance of human clans. Therefore, not a single clan could send a single warrior into his territory without his permission!

Luo Sheng had been grinning so happily that his eyes were narrowed and curved. In his mouth, which just couldn’t be shut at this moment, those yellow teeth were very striking.

Looking down at those over a hundred thousand residents of the Ji Mountain City, Luo Sheng only felt that he had already reached the pinnacle of his life, that even his soul had been sublimed.

Behind Lie Mountain Xu’s large armchair, Qing Mei, who was wearing a simple long dress, was holding a jade bottle in her left hand and a wintersweet branch in her right hand. She had been disdainfully looking at Luo Sheng and giving a faint, cold smile.

“Our grand Shifu, Priest Corpse, was right. These human beings are so stupid and ignorant. We can be as brave and diligent as we want when passing our great Dao on. Why should we stay so careful and cautious as we used to?”

Lou Sheng turned around with a huge grin on his face, flatteringly bowed to Lie Mountain Xu and said, “Prince, that dead brother of mine still had three sons and a bunch of grandsons. You see, we should kill them all to avoid later troubles.”

Lie Mountain Xu smiled, seeming to say something. But abruptly, a bird scream came from the sky and following that, two large eagles swiftly dove down.

Chapter 477: Hijack

In the village of Luo Shan's clan, over a hundred thousand clansmen were packing their bags in their houses, which were flooded by water.

Around ten elders had been patrolling around with a batch of clansmen, loudly yelling at those clansmen, telling them to bring everything that might be useful. They were going to join Ji Hao's migration troop, heading to Yao Mountain, which was far, far away yet much broader and more fertile.

By now, their clan had become a dependent clan of Earl Yao's clan. In the future, all supplies they brought from their old homes could be useful in Yao Mountain. They were going to build a new homeland to live and breed, accumulate powers and wait for the day when Luo Shan could finally return to Ji Mountain and take back everything that belonged to them.

On a small hill outside the town, Ji Hao was watching ten thousand warriors sent by him escorting three elders of Luo Shan's clan and tens of clansmen, heading to three different directions. They were going to Luo Feng and his two dead brothers' clans. They would kill all trusted subordinates of the three of them, then force their clansmen to join Ji Hao's migratory troop and move to Yao Mountain.

Clansmen from the three clans would be forcibly merged into Luo Shan's clan.

If they obeyed, they would become civilians of Luo Shan's clan, but if they ever dared to resist or make any other inappropriate moves, Ji Hao would downgrade them into slaves without any hesitation.

"Ji Hao, it was as simple as me taking Luo Shan as my disciple. Why do you want his clan to migrate with you?" Po stood beside Ji Hao, looking at him and asking in confusion, "This is his father's

territory, also his grandfather's feoffment. Why do you have to take his clansmen with you?"

"Yao Mountain, my territory, is short of people!" Ji Hao looked at Po and responded frankly, "Since Luo Shan is now you, my big brother's disciple, he is my disciple too. So his clansmen are also my clansmen. For our own clansmen, they are surely safer in our own territory, without that much contention for powers and benefits."

Blinking his eyes, Ji Hao then continued straightforwardly, "In fact, the best way for Luo Shan is you, my big brother, to stay here and teach him all kinds of skills and abilities till he achieves a certain grade on cultivation. Only after he gains enough power and reputation and becomes capable of ruling this Ji Mountain, you, my big brother, can leave without any worry. However, I still need you, my dear big brother's help on my side. Therefore, we can only bring Luo Shan with us."

"And since Luo Shan is leaving, we shall take his clansmen with us. Otherwise..." Looking at those elders who had been yelling around in the village, Ji Hao continued blandly, "If Luo Shan left alone and stayed out there for too long, these elders would probably forget who he is, wouldn't they? They now are all about loyalty, but who can guarantee that in a decade or two decades, they would still stay here and guard this piece of land for Luo Shan?"

"Not to mention that Luo Shan's grandfather, Luo Lin, his suzerain clan is Soul Wolf Clan, and so many people have been staring at this piece of land with greedy eager eyes. A title of 'Earl' and an independent feoffment, this is such a fleshy piece of meat!"

"So we should take all clansmen in Ji Mountain with us?" Po pondered for a while, thinking that Ji Hao's words indeed made some sense.

Lou Shan couldn't leave his clansmen for too long. Otherwise,

once his clansmen forgot him and the influence left by his father, in this chaotic era when the conflicts between clans would never stop, who knew what would happen after decades?

Po couldn't stay in Ji Mountain and teach Luo Shan. Therefore, in order to cultivate this young disciple of his well, Po had to take Luo Shan with him, giving him earnest guidance. In this case, Ji Hao's solution was the best one, which was taking Luo Shan and all his clansmen with him.

But since they were taking Luo Shan's clansmen with them, Po wondered that why didn't Ji Hao want to take all clansmen in the entire Ji Mountain?

Judging from the current move made by Ji Hao, Ji Hao only wanted to take the clansmen from Luo Shan's father and his three uncles' clans with them. But those were merely four to five million people while the entire Ji Mountain had over ten million people living in here. The biggest clan in this area was located inside the Earl Ji's direct ruling territory.

Ji Hao remained silent for a while, looked at the direction of Ji Mountain and said, "Probably it's already late. We will pass by Ji Mountain on our journey to Yao Mountain anyway. If it's not too late, we will just take all of them with us. But if it is, I don't want to contend too much with hem.

Po looked in the direction of Ji Mountain as well. His face was darkened by a little bit.

Yu Yu and all his disciples always had a not so good issue that they were all especially protective, particularly of their own disciples. They could punish their own disciples anyhow, but if anyone else dared to touch even a hair of their disciples, a true deadly battle would be started.

From Ji Hao's words and moves, Po deduced that someone had already laid their greedy hands on his little disciple's territory and clansmen, hadn't they?

If this could be tolerated, what could not? Po's face turned darker as a fierce, chilly aura rose from around him. Even Ji Hao couldn't help but quiver because of this dreadful aura.

The rain was letting up by now. The next morning, Ji Hao's migratory troop started to continue their journey, moving towards the north-east, which was the direction of Yao Mountain and also Ji Mountain. According to the current speed of this migratory troop, they would arrive at Ji Mountain in seven days at the maximum.

On the fourth day's noon, the three troops Ji Hao sent out had returned successfully. They swept across the clans of Luo Feng and his two brothers, forcing over three million clansmen to join Ji Hao's migratory troop and move along with the others.

The scale of Ji Hao's troop instantly expanded by over two times as compared to before. With the help of those elders of Luo Shan's clan, this migratory troop was smoothly reorganized and lined up, transforming into hundreds of meter wide and over twenty miles long troop, and kept moving forward.

After moving for another big half a day, two mountains appeared in front of the troop. The pair of mountains were facing each other, with an over ten-mile wide path in between. An army was stationed in this vital path in between these two mountains. They trenched the camp with a hundred-meter wide ditch, firmly blocking the road that led through the two mountains.

Two square arrays of warriors, each numbering ten thousand, moved out from the camp and lined up in front of Ji Hao's migratory troop.

Lou Sheng rode on a rare red-fur elephant, standing in front of a ten thousand warrior square array, and was surrounded by tens of high-level Senior Magi, greedily looking at Ji Hao's migratory troop. In this migratory troop, four flags that had the patterns of a wolf howling towards the sky painted on them had been fluttering

in the air. In Luo Sheng's eyes, those people were all his clansmen, they were his personal properties!

When Lie Mountain Xu helped Luo Sheng take control of the Ji Mountain, he conveniently sent a batch of elite warriors to kill Luo Feng and his two brothers. However, the news brought back by the warriors he sent made Lie Mountain Xu and Luo Sheng feel both funny and annoyed. Luo Feng and his two brothers led their armies to occupy the territory left by Luo Shan's father, but ended up being killed by Ji Hao, who unexpectedly stepped into this!

By now, in Ji Mountain, the only one who was qualified to compete with Luo Sheng for the title of Earl Ji was Luo Shan!

As long as he could take Luo Shan out, with Lie Mountain Xu's support, Luo Sheng would naturally become Earl Ji!

Whether in the aspect of law, bloodline, right of succession or family background, no one else could ever compete with Luo Sheng!

Ji Hao's migratory troop stopped. Feng Xing, who was mounted on a battle beast, lazily moved up to Luo Sheng.

"Oi, why are you blocking our way? Friends or enemies?"

"Go! Kill this kid! And take my clansmen back!"

Chapter 478: Strike the 'Mei'

"Is it that kid?" Behind Luo Sheng's military camp and on a towering mountain on the left, Lie Mountain Xu had his teeth gnashed while looking at Ji Hai, who was still a long distance away.

He thought of what happened to Rong Mountain Clan a while ago, for which, he had lost quite a lot. He knew that Ji Hao was close to Si Wen Ming, and now Ji Hao and Lie Mountain Kang had become friends as well. He also knew that Ji Hao managed to stay perfectly fine even after he beat Wuzhi Qi, that old monster up. Moreover, he knew that Ji Hao had attained the noble title of Earl Yao, possessing a higher status than himself, who was a prince of the Lie Mountain Clan, among the entire humankind

So-called princes of Lie Mountain Clan were only a batch of elite young members who were carefully selected by the clan and had been accepting the education and cultivation given by the clan with concentrated resources. As a prince of the Lie Mountain Clan, he had all kinds of special rights, but to the entire humankind, he could only do things by relying on the power and reputation of the Lie Mountain Clan.

Unlike him, Ji Hao was genuinely titled as Earl Yao, which meant Ji Hao was now an important official of the human government. He could walk directly into the Town Hall in Pu Ban city and discuss all kinds of political affairs with the Human Emperor himself.

Seeing Ji Hao, Lie Mountain Xu actually felt a bit unconfident, but in the meanwhile, he also had a hell-like rage burning his heart. Even his teeth began to hurt because of the tight gnashing.

"Dark Prince, you shall be afraid of nothing." Qing Mei stood beside Lie Mountain Xu, smiled faintly and said, "He is nothing but a small Earl Yao, why should you be afraid of him? He has offended

Wuzhi Qi, that means he has already been facing an imminent disaster. Now, he is just barely prolonging his last gasp, enjoying his last bit of good life."

Giving another faint smile, Qing Mei looked at Lie Mountain Xu with a pair of watery eyes and continued, "Aside of that, he's just a barbaric boy who came from the Southern Wasteland. How can he even possibly compare with you, my dear prince, who was born to be a noble one? My prince, you're the chosen one, you are chosen by this world, and you naturally have great fortune in your destiny. Because of that, you will accomplish any achievement, any goal of yours. You should not be afraid of such an insignificant boy at all."

Hearing Qing Mei, Lie Mountain Xu only felt that every single word that came out of her mouth was correct and irrefutable. He sensed a solid courage surge right up into his head as he puffed his chest out, giving a quite 'manly' smile to Qing Mei, and said, "Priest Qing Mei, you're so right. Why should I be afraid of a Southern Wasteland barbarian? Right now and right here, I'm gonna teach this kid a good lesson!"

Keeping that smile, Lie Mountain Xu looked at Qing Mei and continued, "Today, let's just stay in this mountaintop and watch a great show, enjoy our lives!"

Turning around, Lie Mountain Xu cast a glance at a troop of warriors, who had been hiding behind the mountain. This was not a big troop, only around a thousand warriors in total. However, every one of these warriors was wearing a top-grade armor and mounted on a dark cloud devil leopard, which was an extraordinarily fierce kind of battle beast; even those leopards were wearing heavy, magic-treasure-level armors.

The ones leading this troop were the ten warrior commanders who were trusted the most by Lie Mountain Xu; all ten of them were Magus Kings. As for the thousand warriors, each of them was a peak-level Senior Magus, only half a step away from the level of

Magus Kings. Every single one of them could rival ten ordinary Senior Magi at once on battlefields. Added with the amazing defensive power of their heavy armors and those dark cloud devil leopards, which could move stunningly fast and were ranked within top three among all battle beasts, this personal army force that belonged to Lie Mountain Xu could be counted as a destructively powerful one.

For this personal army force, Lie Mountain Xu had spent seven to eight percent of all the money he had plundered over these years. He had great confidence in this elite troop of his, which had truly cost a fortune.

With a lethal weapon held in one's hands, one might naturally want to kill. Lie Mountain Xu glanced at this combative troop of his, smiled coldly and said, "Servants, bring some wine! Today, I'm gonna let this kid, Ji Hao crawl back to Pu Ban city with a dusty face! Earl Yao? Bah, does he deserve the title of Earl?"

A few maidservants carried over a long table that was carved out of a beautiful piece of jade. A couple of delicate dishes and some fresh fruits were served. Lie Mountain Xu took out an exquisite jar of wine by himself, flatteringly unsealed it and poured Qing Mei a glass.

Over twenty miles away, Ji Hao and Po simultaneously raised their heads and looked at the mountaintop, where Lie Mountain Xu was staying.

Both of their spiritual powers had covered the mountaintop up, which allowed them to detect every single move made by everyone there. Ji Hao saw Qing Mei with the first glance. He then said to Po, "Brother, this woman, back in Evil Dragon Bay, was one of the few who broke into our Shifu's sword formation and attempted to kill me. How come she's hanging out with that bastard, Lie Mountain Xu now?"

"Hehe." Po laughed and said, "A bastard surely wants to hang out

with another bastard…This girl's monastic name seems to be Qing Mei, right? In term of seniority, she's a junior, so I'd be too ashamed to lay my hands on her, and so would you, Ji Hao. On the one hand, at the current stage, you cannot defeat her, on the other hand, bullying a junior will bring you a bad reputation."

Ji Hao let out a bitter grin while he glanced at Po and said, "So we can only watch her do whatever she wants?"

Po disappointedly glanced back at Ji Hao. Afterward, he took out a long awl out of his sleeve, handed to Luo Shan, who was standing next to him. That long awl was a foot and two inches long and was purely dark, decorated with countless complicated patterns of clouds and dragons. Within those patterns, electric bolts flashed across from time to time.

"Our little disciple will do the job. If he is not yet powerful enough…great treasures will make it up." Po smilingly patted Luo Shan's head and said, "Luo Shan, this is 'spirit-slaughtering thunder dragon awl'. Back then I, your Shifu, crushed some real evil things with it. It doesn't require much of power; you only need to incant the spell correctly then throw it out at your target."

Ji Hao's mouth corner twitched instantly. The way Po handled things was just the same as Yu Yu.

Ji Hao thought of the day when Yu Yu lent the sword formation, which was probably the most powerful piece of his, to Ji Hao. Yu Yu's facial expression and the tone of his speech were exactly the same as what Po had been using right now.

In front of the migratory troop, Luo Sheng gave his order and following that, tens of Senior Magi surrounding him rushed up together, driving their mounts and dashing towards Feng Xing at their highest speeds. Behind them, warriors in the two square arrays instantly fell into disorder. Many warriors began yelling loudly, and the two arrays turned straight into a mess.

Warriors that lined up in front of the migratory troop and

blocked the road all used to be under Luo Lin's direct command, They recognized the four flags fluttering in the migratory troop, each having a pattern of a wolf howling towards the sky. These were battle flags of the Ji Mountain, was developed from the battle flag of Soul Wolf Clan, after Luo Lin attained the noble title of Earl Ji. These flags were unique and belonged solely to Ji Mountain.

Those Ji Mountain's warriors didn't want to be under Luo Sheng's command. If it wasn't for the great pressure given by Lie Mountain Xu, and if Lie Mountain Xu didn't kill that many elders and warriors commanders, these warriors would never listen to Luo Sheng's orders.

Nevertheless, it had been merely a couple of days since Luo Sheng grasped the control power of Ji Mountain, but now he wanted these Ji Mountain's warriors to attack their own people. How could he even do that?

Warriors in the two square arrays and warriors staying in the camp all fell into disorder. No matter how loudly those commanders who were trusted by Luo Sheng yelled, not a single warrior rushed out towards the migratory troop.

Only those tens of Senior Magi had followed Luo Sheng's order. Those Senior Magi were given to Luo Sheng by Lie Mountain Xu for him to keep the situation under control. They listened to Luo Sheng's order and dashed towards Feng Xing without any hesitation. From over five-hundred meters away, they simultaneously leaped up from their mounts, raised their weapons high and hacked down fiercely towards Feng Xing.

Feng Xing turned his mount around, fleeing backward at his highest speed.

He was an archer, not a warrior who was good at close combat. He wasn't stupid enough to start a life-risking close battle against tens of Senior Magi.

At the same time, Luo Shan began loudly incanting the spell Po

taught him, with spirit-slaughtering thunder dragon awl gripped in his hand. On the surface of the thunder dragon awl, countless bolts of lightning sparkled while waves of dragon roars rose. All of a sudden, the over a foot long thunder dragon awl darted out, transforming into a thin, black dragon silhouette, that was thousands of meters long. It tore the air apart and violently struck Qing Mei.

Qing Mei was holding a glass of wine with a youthful smile came across her face. Seeing the dragon silhouette roar over, Qing Mei screamed out loud, wielded her plum branch held in her left hand and sent out numerous cyan-colored plum blossoms against the dragon silhouette.

An earth-splitting thunder descended along with tens of fiery lightning bolts. Those plum blossoms were shattered into bits while half of Qing Mei’s body was struck into pieces, large clouds of black smoke puffing out of her damaged body. She then transformed into a cyan-colored stream of light, swiftly fleeing towards the south, just like a frightened homeless dog.

Chapter 479: Summon Them to Surrender

Seeing Qing Mei wounded by a single strike, Luo Shan's eyes shone with excitement.

As a naughty kid who had just gained a magical new toy, he surely wanted to play with it for a bit longer.

Ji Hao and Po narrowed their eyes, watching Qing Mei flee desperately; the sneers on their faces exactly the same. Lou Shan had already raised the thunder dragon awl and incanted the spell once again. A thin, dark dragon silhouette flew across the sky like a sharp dagger, along with waves of heaven-shattering dragon roars. The thunder rumbled and the lightning bolts descended. The tens of Senior Magi were still in the air and had not yet managed to land, but the dark dragon silhouette fiercely struck into their ordered group in a flash.

Hundreds of water-tank sized spheres of black lightning bolts struck down from the sky. Countless fist-sized black lightning bolts sizzled between their bodies, like thousands of fierce poisonous snakes.

Spell symbols sparkled while the thunder growled, the lightning bolts dazzled that caused piercing pain in people's eyes. The tens of Senior Magi howled out simultaneously. Spirit-slaughtering thunder dragon awl was Po's evil-destroying treasure that he used in his early stages of cultivation to fend against outside evil forces. Simply speaking, this thunder dragon awl was a powerful piece of treasure that Yu Yu gave him when he started his life of cultivation to assure his safety!

Based on Yu Yu's habit and Po's position as YuYu's very first disciple, one could easily imagine how powerful this thunder dragon awl was. It was given to Po by Yu Yu for fending against evilnesses and ensuring Po's life safety after all. Even after being activated by a slight little bit of power, and only with a simple

secret spell, this killing weapon could release a breathtakingly great power.

The armors worn by the tens of Senior Magi blasted out layers after layers. Layers of spell symbols exploded one after another, releasing a bright light, even lighting up the whole space. Countless spell symbols dissipated in the lightning bolts. Everyone on the scene clearly 'saw' how those spell symbols that contained great defensive powers shattered slowly, bit by bit, under the destructive power of the lightning bolts.

Black lightning bolts swept across the area around a mile in radius. Bodies of the tens of Senior Magi were glowing within those dazzling lightning bolts, even nearly turning translucent. They howled, screamed and cried shrilly; their hairs were twisted, withered and burned. After that, their bodies were crushed bit by bit into ashes by the lightning, then finally became a puff of smoke, drifting and dissipating in the air. Not even a slight pinch of ash remained.

A remaining bolt descended from the sky, fiercely striking the red-fur elephant that was mounted by Luo Sheng.

The red-fur elephant, which was over forty-meter tall and hundred-meter long, incredibly muscular and had a great defensive power, howled out in pain. Its four thick and strong legs instantly softened, and its enormous body thudded against the ground, making the ground vibrate intensely.

Lou Sheng was frightened like hell. He squealed out while leaping up immediately, running towards the camp behind him. While running, he screamed, "Help, help! You bastards! Come and help me! I am Earl Ji! I am Earl Ji, Luo Sheng!"

'I am Earl Ji, Luo Sheng!'

Lou Sheng's yell made Luo Shan tremble slightly. Abruptly, he raised the thunder dragon awl high and intended to launch a strike at Luo Sheng.

Although he was young, kids in these days knew a lot even at young ages. Lou Shan knew that his father had fallen in a battle, along with his grandfather, who was the old Earl Ji, Luo Lin, in Chi Ban Mountain. He knew that his mother was murdered by his three uncles and had already vanished from this world. He also knew that he had died for once, and if Po didn't have his eyes on him, he would have died for good, and the territory and all clansmen left by his father would have been swallowed by those beast-like relatives of his!

But now, he had a good Shifu; the immeasurably powerful, mysterious Priest Po.

He also had a good uncle, a new government official promoted by the human emperor himself; a man who had made some great contributions in Chi Ban Mountain and now had a solid background in Pu Ban city, no one else but Earl Yao, Ji Hao.

He also had a group of seniors who were all powerful and willing to protect him; one of them could even cast the legendary soul-redeeming magic. Man Man, Shaosi, Taisi, Yu Mu, Feng Xing, every single one of them had astonishing powers and unpredictably great potentials.

As a child who was bullied heartlessly by the others, he finally had someone to depend on. Lou Shan growled out in rage and incanted the spell once again, releasing another dark dragon silhouette, striking straight at Luo Sheng.

Ji Hao remained silent, only smilingly looking at Luo Shan.

A decent man should always take necessary revenge and erase humiliations. Back in Southern Wasteland, a man who dared not to fight for his clansmen and territory, or to take revenge for his parents, would be seen as a coward by everyone else. Ji Hao appreciated Luo Shan for his determination; that was exactly how a man should be.

As for Po, he had only been smiling honestly. As a cultivator, he

shouldn't always be thinking about killing. Otherwise, he could go mad easily and all other kinds of negative effects would be caused as well. Nevertheless, when his disciple wanted to kill...Hehe, remember what Yu Yu did when Ji Hao wanted to kill?

As both Ji Hao and Po had been remaining silent, none of the others came to stop Luo Shan either.

Those elders and warriors of Luo Shan's clan had even raised their weapons and began shouting hoarsely.

"Mighty! Young leader!"

The growls of 'Mighty! Young leader' were so loud that even the earth began trembling. Over a million people growled all together, their thunder-like sound spread out to a long distance away. Hearing it, many of Luo Sheng's warriors paused in shock, all turning their heads around and looking at the migratory troop.

'Young leader'? In Ji Mountain area, the ones who were called 'young leader' would be Luo Lin's direct descendant.

A thunderbolt struck down, Luo Sheng screamed as loudly as he could with a high-pitched voice.

"Help!!!"

Lie Mountain Xu transformed his body into a fierce gale and dashed over, with a large bronze stamper held in his hand.

"Lou Sheng has already been acknowledged by the government in Pu Ban city! Now he is Earl Chong! He owns Ji Mountain! Who dares to kill him?! Who dares?!" roared Lie Mountain Xu hysterically.

Ji Hao raised his head in surprise. It had only been three to four days since they left Luo Shan's clan, but Luo Sheng was actually acknowledged already?

Lie Mountain Xu, what a powerful prince! How solid his background was that he could even handle such kind of thing so

well within merely a couple of days.

Po wielded his hand and followed by his move, the black dragon silhouette transformed from the thunder dragon awl instantly dissipated, not even a single bolt of lightning remaining in the air.

Lie Mountain Xu landed heavily on the ground while raising the bronze stamper high. He looked at Ji Hao, laughed out loudly and yelled, “Ji Hao, Luo Sheng is Earl Ji! He is Earl Ji now!”

On top of the mountain where Lie Mountain Xu and Qing Mei were sitting and drinking earlier, two Magus Kings who were trusted by Lie Mountain Xu had been gasping quickly and deeply for air. They had been rushing all the way at their highest speed and finally, returned from Pu Ban city, bringing back the official document approved by the government and the official seal of Earl Ji right before the moment Luo Sheng was about to be killed.

If they were slightly late, with just a tiny little bit of delay, Luo Sheng would be struck dead. Once that truly happened, Lie Mountain Xu probably wouldn’t even know how to wrap all this up.

The stamper glowed brightly as Lie Mountain Xu held it high, laughing crazily out loud. He pointed at Ji Hao’s migratory troop and yelled, “People of Ji Mountain, what are you waiting for? Just come and pay homage to your Earl Ji!”

A great disturbance was instantly stirred up in the migratory troop, yet no one stepped out.

Ji Hao’s face turned dark. He grabbed Luo Shan’s hand and trod on a watery cloud. He rose directly into the sky, floating in the air around five-hundred meters away from the ground.

“People of Earl Ji, this is Luo Shan, the only remaining direct descendant of your old Earl Ji’s bloodline! You should know about him, you should know him as well!”

“He is the only remaining direct descendant of your Earl Ji, the

only possessor of the bloodline of your Earl Ji!”

“What are you waiting for? Why don’t you come over and pledge allegiance to him? You are not going to pledge your allegiance to an outsider, are you?”

Chapter 480: Surrendered Warriors

Ji Mountain was Luo Lin's territory.

After Luo Lin was conferred with the noble title of Earl Ji, he brought a batch of clansmen over, endured great hardships in pioneer works and built a homeland. Gradually, Ji Mountain expanded to its current scale. All Ji Mountain people recognized Luo Lin and his direct descendants as the only owners of his piece of land.

Lou Sheng was an outsider. Although he was a clansman of Soul Wolf Clan, which was the suzerain clan of all Ji Mountain clans, in the eyes of Ji Mountain people, he was still an outsider. Furthermore, he was an outsider who had unkind plans. He was a robber who tried to swallow Luo Lin's territory and people.

Because of Lie Mountain Xu's supports, Luo Sheng killed all elders and warrior commanders of Luo Lin's clan who were loyal to Luo Lin, only leaving three elders who were kneeling on the ground and begging for mercy all the time. After that, he managed to take Ji Mountain over and with some difficulties, he could give orders to the army in Ji Mountain.

However, in Ji Mountain people's eyes, he was an outsider after all, a mere robber. He could only temporarily make Ji Mountain people listen to his orders with violence. When Ji Hao took Luo Shan, the kid all Ji Mountain warriors knew, and rose into the air, those disordered warriors quieted down simultaneously.

Following Ji Hao's voices, warriors in the two ten-thousand people square arrays surged towards Ji Hao like tidewater. While running, those warriors cursed loudly.

"Bloody Luo Sheng, I will certainly slaughter your entire family!"

"Lou Shan, Young leader, take revenge for our elders!"

"Our elders were killed so unfairly, so cruelly!"

Ji Mountain warriors all yelled out. Over a hundred thousand of them growled and roared, cursing loudly. Some even shouted out directly towards Lie Mountain Xu.

Lou Lin died in the war, after which Ji Mountain had already fallen into chaos. Elders divided into a few groups, each group supporting one of Luo Lin's sons to inherit the title of Earl Ji. However, before those few groups of elders could achieve an agreement, Lie Mountain Xu showed up with Luo Sheng, unreasonably and violently forcing those elders to acknowledge Luo Sheng as their leader.

Tens of elders and warrior commanders were killed and threatened by Lie Mountain Xu's violence. The only three remaining Ji Mountain elders kneeled on the ground and surrendered.

Lie Mountain Xu put his own family ground and contacts to use, getting the official document approved by the government within only three to four days and attained the official seal from Pu Ban city. Thus, Luo Sheng officially became the new Earl Ji. Nevertheless, ninety percent of Ji Mountain people didn't acknowledge that.

Once Ji Hao stood out and made the announcement, Ji Mountain warriors instantly started a 'mutiny.' At first, over ten thousand warriors rushed to Ji Hao's side, following whom, more and more warriors dashed out of the camp with big steps. They all gathered on the empty field below Ji Hao and madly cursed Luo Sheng and Lie Mountain Xu.

Relatives and clansmen of those killed elders and subordinates of those killed warrior commanders all cried out in there. Tens of thousands of sturdy men shed tears over their losses, begging Luo Shan to avenge their commanders' death, asking him to lead all warriors and execute Luo Sheng and Lie Mountain Xu right on the spot.

Lie Mountain Xu's look changed immediately while Luo Sheng freaked out. He had completely no idea what to do.

Lie Mountain Xu raised the official document and stamper in his hand, screaming himself hoarse, "Luo Sheng is Earl Ji, he is the owner of Ji Mountain! Are you rebelling? Ji Hao, what do you want? Are you trying to interfere in the internal affairs of Ji Mountain? Are you trying to challenge the rules of the entire humankind?"

Soon, only three elders and around ten of their trusted warrior commanders, and nearly ten thousand warriors under their leads remained in Luo Sheng's military camp. Those warriors all seemed to be hesitating, constantly looking to Ji Hao's side.

If it wasn't for the pressure given by the three elders, at least a big half of these warriors would have rushed to Ji Hao's side as well.

Ji Hao looked at Lie Mountain Xu, laughed loudly and said, "I interfered in Ji Mountain's inner affairs? Lie Mountain Xu, do you even know about any rules? Lou Shan is right here, Earl Ji's only remaining direct descendant is right here! He is the only inheritor of Ji Mountain!"

Lie Mountain Xu blinked his eyes fast while looking at Luo Shan, who was standing next to Ji Hao and had been glaring at him all the time. Abruptly, Lie Mountain Xu gave a shrill scream, wielded his arm and released a fiery stream of light into the sky.

A series of footsteps rumbled like the thunder. Over a thousand dark cloud devil leopards wearing heavy armors, carrying the elite troop of warriors under Lie Mountain Xu's command, rushed out from behind the mountain. Those Dark cloud devil leopards were amazingly fast. Large shreds of afterimages were caused when they were running. Within a moment, they rushed across dozens of miles like a fierce hurricane and lined up breadthwise in front of Ji Hao's migratory troop.

“You lowly things, how dare you betray Earl Ji?” Lie Mountain Xu pointed at those Ji Mountain warriors standing below Ji Hao and yelled, “Don’t you want to live? How dare you betray your own leader?! I will let all of you die!”

Hearing Lie Mountain Xu’s shouts, Ji Hao bust with a harsh growl, “Lie Mountain Xu, if you dare to speak another word, you will die right away!”

Lie Mountain Xu slightly quivered, looking at Ji Hao in shock.

From among Lie Mountain Xu’s personal army force, ten Magus Kings rose simultaneously, swiftly dashing to stand five-hundred meter away from Ji Hao. They trod upon the air, floating in the sky, looking at Ji Hao proudly. Lie Mountain Xu suddenly laughed exaggeratedly, slapped hard on his own head and said, “Ji Hao, you idiot! I haven thirty-six Magus Kings under my command. Here are ten Magus Kings right in front of you! Do you want to kill me? With what?”

Ji Hao laughed out loud as well. He took out the triangle-shaped soul-shaking clock, boosted all his power up and cast a heavy punch on it.

Buzz! Visibly, cyan-colored air-ripples spread out towards all directions. Countless air-ripples coiled around Lie Mountain Xu’s ten Magus Kings. These Magus Kings shouted out together and next, their eyes rolled disorderedly in their eye sockets as their bodies trembled, falling from the sky.

Ji Hao opened his mouth, from which, Flame Dragon Sword darted out in the form of a fiery right stream, striking fiercely towards one Magus King.

Because of the soul-shaking clock’s effect, these Magus Kings had nearly lost their minds, and their bodies had all become powerless, with no power of resistance. Even without any slight reaction, this Magus King let Flame Dragon Sword hacked on his neck and following a puffing noise, a human head flew up into the sky while

huge streams of blood splashed out, flushing a deep ditch out of the ground. Flame Dragon Sword was a magically powerful piece processed by Yu Yu himself and was incomparably sharp. The bodies of Magus Kings were especially tough, but still, this Magus King was easily beheaded by Ji Hao.

“Kill!” Ji Hao took back the sword, raised it high and roared out!

The eight-foot long sword released hundreds of meters long stream of flame. The fierce aura of killing emitted by the sword made Lie Mountain Xu tighten his entire body and subconsciously quiver.

Pointing the sword tip at Lie Mountain Xu, Ji Hao growled in rage, “Lie Mountain Xu, am I now able to kill you?”

Lie Mountain Xu paused for a second, raised Earl Ji’s official stamper and shouted loudly as well, “I have Earl Ji’s official stamper in my hand. Ji Hao, do you dare?”

Ji Hao glanced at Luo Shan, then looked at the over a hundred thousand Ji Mountain warriors gathered in below, then roared, “I will take these warriors’ families with me, and the rest of Ji Mountain people will be left to this guy. This is my bottom line!”

“If you disagree, Lie Mountain Xu, I’ll kill you then go discuss it with Prince Kang!”

Ji Hao’s voice resounded across the sky. Luo Sheng was so frightened that his whole body turned stiff. Lie Mountain Kang was frightened badly as well, his entire body feeling ice-cold.

After a long while, Lie Mountain Xu pointed at the more than hundred thousand warriors gathered below Ji Hao and yelled coldly, “They are yours now!”

Chapter 481: Yao Mountain

Passing by Ji Mountain City, Ji Hao took a hundred and twenty thousand Ji Mountain warriors and two million, seven hundred and twelve thousand clansmen with him.

The migratory troop grew much larger than before, with millions more large livestock and hundreds of thousands of large vehicles that fully contained all kinds of supplies added it. The troop swelled to an extreme extent, and Ji Hao lost his mood to enjoy cultivation. Instead, he had been running around the troop and handling all kinds of emergencies day and night.

The hard work lasted all the way. During the journey, Ji Hao's troop encountered around ten homeless migratory clans who didn't have their own territories. After communication, clansmen from these migratory clans, that numbered more than six hundred thousand in total, happily became Ji Hao's clansmen as well to be directly under Ji Hao's lead.

Two months after the troop left Pu Ban City, the totemic battle flag Po created for Ji Hao finally rose and fluttered in the air.

The totemic battle flag was over five-hundred meters squared, entirely flame-red and had raging flames coiling around it. In the middle of the flag was an outstanding three-legged gold crow, quietly floating with its pair of arms stretched. From its beaks, a flame stream was released, transforming into an ocean of fire surrounding the flag.

This totemic battle flag cost quite a lot precious materials of Po, especially those remaining bones of tens of ancient Gold Crows that Po collected in a deep and dangerous chasm back in the ancient and wild jungle of the Southern Wasteland. All those Gold Crow bones had been melted into the battle flag as well.

The quality of this battle flag could even be compared with a natural crafted holy weapon. It contained a nine-grid devil-

burning fire lotus magic formation in it. Po had been rather generous to Ji Hao, this little brother of his, as the core of this nine-grid devil-burning fire lotus magic formation was a pre-world fire lotus, coordinating with nine pre-world powerful objects that had the nature of fire. With Ji Hao's current power, he could easily burn a Magus King into ashes with this flag. Until Ji Hao improved his power a bit further, with this battle flag and the fire lotus magic formation contained in it, he could resist attacks launched by even Divine Magi.

The totem of three-legged Gold Crow painted on the flag seemed to be a true living being. As the battle flag flying forward along the troop, Mr. Crow had been excitedly hovering around the battle flag every single day. On the ground, nearly ten million people would raise their heads and look at this dazzlingly blazing totemic battle flag, and somehow, a bit of passion and devoutness was added to their hearts.

The cohesion of the migratory troop was improving day by day. Because of the appearance of this totemic battle flag, all people in the troop, including those warriors and clansmen Ji Hao bought with money, quickly started seeing that three-legged Gold Crow as their spiritual sustenance.

Mental outlooks of people in the troop had constantly been changing. Earlier, those people bought by Ji Hao were all inanimate and seemingly lifeless during the journey, which made them looked like a group of walking corpses. However, after Ji Hao showed this totem battle flag, the looks on these people' faces grew brighter each day. Every day, one could find the smiles on their faces turn bigger and brighter than the day before. After showering under the warm shine released from the battle flag for two months, one could hear loud and clear laughter let out by countless people in the migratory troop every single day, coming straight from their hearts. Everybody had become more energetic and spirited.

Shaosi ordered those patrolling warriors to move around the entire troop every day and continuously advertise about Ji Hao's background.

Ji Hao was born in Gold Crow Clan in Southern Wasteland, which was a 'powerful' clan that inherited the power of ancient three-legged Gold Crow. Ji Hao had made great contributions during the wartime and now was regarded highly by the human emperor. Ji Hao was close to Si Wen Ming and a batch of senior ministers and had many contacts in Pu Ban city. Ji Hao himself was a newly emerged talent of the Magi Palace and was regarded as important by many powerful senior Magi and elders of the Magi Palace...

Ji Hao had given his word that after the troop arrived at Yao Mountain, everyone would become a member of Gold Crow Clan. Since that moment, they would gather under the shine of the totem of Gold Crow, becoming people of one single clan. No matter which clan they were born in or which clan they used to work for, Ji Hao would treat them all equally without discrimination, treat them as his people, love them and protect them.

Shaosi also told those warriors to promise to those people on behalf of Ji Hao that after they arrived in Yao Mountain, Ji Hao would build the ancestral temple and altar, lighting up the holy fire to worship the ancestors' souls.

Ji Hao would teach his people the secret cultivation method possessed by the Gold Crow Clan, and give out his own spirit blood as the trigger, leading everyone in his new clan into the door of Gold Crow's power. After this, all those people would truly become clansmen who shared the same bloodline and inherited the Gold Crow power. They would love each other and share everything.

Shaosi's advertisement had overturned the mental outlook of the entire troop. Under the lead of the Gold Crow battle flag, the distance traveled by the troop daily was now hundreds of miles longer than before.

To this, Ji Hao could only gasp in surprise.

He had never thought that a totemic battle flag could bring such a big hope to all these people.

More surprisingly, Shaosi was actually so good at dealing with domestic affairs. During this long journey, Ji Hao could manage such a giant migratory troop so well all thanks to Shaosi's help, completely ordered and without any disturbance.

The Gold Crow battle flag had also delivered some additional benefits. Each day, as long as Ji Hao activated the fire lotus magic formation contained in the flag, the immensely great fire would light up the entire space. Consequently, rain clouds in the air wouldn't be able to stand the great heat and would soon disappear.

It was constantly raining and was tough for the migratory troop to keep moving. But under the warm light of the Gold Crow battle flag, no rain clouds could linger upon the troop anymore. Thus, the moving speed of the migratory troop grew greater and greater.

Things had been going like this for a big half a year. Ji Hao's troop reached to a hundred-mile wide river.

A few Magi Palace's Magi, who were responsible for escorting the troop, built a wooden bridge over the river, through which, the migratory troop crossed the river slowly. After resting on the other side of the river for three days, the troop moved across three-hundred miles in radius highland, as a boundlessly broad plain covered in faint drifting mist appeared in front of them.

A few rivers wriggled across the plain. Standing on a five-hundred meter tall hill, one could see numerous glistening lakes decorating the boundless plain like sparkling pearls.

The ground suddenly began shaking, and followed by the deep buzzing noise that came from underground, large groups of curly-hole buffalo rushed across while snorting shrilly. The formidable arrays of wild black buffalos numbered tens of millions. Following

a leader, these sturdy large buffalos swept across the land like a massive dark cloud.

In the surrounding areas of this dashing group of buffalos, countless gazelles, wild horses, donkeys, wolves, elephants, tigers and serpents, all kinds of wild animals were startled. Among big numbers of wild animals, some rushed up to attack, some fled away, and some headed far away towards lakesides where there was plenty of water and lush grass for a banquet.

“My good ancestors’ souls!” Countless people in Ji Hao’s migratory troop gasped seeing this fertile plain with their eyes and knelt down, unable to control their tears from gushing out.

So many wild animals! This piece of land, only this area that their eyes could reach, was able to raise tens, hundreds of millions of wild animals. What a fertile land! It was not hard to imagine how many people this piece of land could raise, maybe millions upon millions. This piece of land could definitely support a top-grade clan for development.

From the surfaces of lakes afar, large groups of different colored waterfowls flew up. Among these different sized waterfowls, some were big, even reaching nearly a hundred meter size while some were only about the size of a fist. These birds surged up from the surfaces of lakes like dark storms, piercing into the sky while screaming loudly.

Thick water columns swooshed up from the surfaces of lakes, within which large fishes could be seen. Fishes zipping around inside the water formed a beautiful scene with birds in the sky and animals on the ground.

An assistant sent by Emperor Shun rushed over while gasping quickly. He flicked his hands and spread a magic sandbox, quickly covering an area around ten meters in radius.

“Lord Earl Yao, this is Yao Mountain! From where we are standing on, a million miles to the east and west, nine-hundred

and eighty thousand miles to the north and south, the whole area is your territory!”

Chapter 482: Planning

Yao Mountain territory was way, way too enormous.

The military exploits Ji Hao built in Chi Ban Mountain was no trivial matter at all. The sword formation had exterminated almost all Qian Family's elite forces and completely broke the spine of the few powerful Blood Moon families. Therefore, Emperor Shun discussed with all his ministers and finally decided to award Ji Hao with such a huge piece of land.

The Yao Mountain territory was nearly a million miles squared. To powerful beings like Ji Hao himself, this area could be covered in merely a day of traveling, but to those people Ji Hao brought here, only the distance from the east to west or from the south to north of this area would be unimaginably huge. An ordinary person couldn't possibly make it, not even in their whole life.

With the magic cast by a few Magi Palace's Magi and the help given by Po silently, the moving speed of Ji Hao's migratory troop raised much further. After over two months of traveling towards the northeast, a magnificent mountain range could be seen in the front. That was Yao Mountain.

Ten million people in the migratory troop cheered out together. Some elderly people even kneeled on the ground and kowtowed to Yao Mountain, which was shrouded by faint mist. This place would become their homeland, their children, their children's children would be growing up and developing in this area. They would all have their own kids and pass their bloodlines on, generation after generation.

Yao Mountain territory was so boundless that many of these people probably wouldn't have a chance to travel across this entire area and see all of its beauty. However, from among their descendants, some Senior Magi would always emerge, and even more powerful beings like Magus Kings or Divine Magi would

emerge and grow.

One day, those talented kids would smile proudly and confidently, engraving their own names on this fertile piece of land, and leave legends about themselves that would last forever.

Today, they came to this virgin land. They would break open a way through brambles and thorns and build a homeland. They would have children in here, and their children would have more children. They were just like a seed. Today, they silently rooted in this land and started to grow, and in the future, their children would eventually become a towering tree!

Some old people were overwhelmed by waves of strong emotions. For unexplainable reasons, tears gushed out of their eyes.

Without being told to, they started to sing an ancient song of praying which would be sung by people when worshiping their ancestors' souls, nature, the Gods in heaven and all mysterious beings in this world. They were singing the song for the new clan, for Ji Hao, their leader; they prayed for Ji Hao, for all-powerful beings in this world, to protect the peace of this land.

Compared with countless other mountain ranges in Midland, Yao Mountain wasn't too high, the main peak was only around five-thousand meter tall. However, Yao Mountain's soil was extremely rich. On the mountain, one could see beautiful plants all over the place. Rare herbs could be found everywhere. The landform was rather smooth and gentle, no soaring cliffs could be seen. Between mountains were deep lakes and great rivers; earth meridians and water meridians were concentrated in this area, because of which, caves that fully contained pure essence natural powers could be seen everywhere. This great Yao Mountain area was highly nourished by gathered natural powers.

The soil was rich and the land was fertile, so treasures would naturally be produced.

The east side of Yao Mountain was abundant in pure gold, while

the north side was rich in high-quality jade; the west side teemed with bronze and iron mines while many mines of different kinds of magic crystals and gemstones were located on the east side. The reserves of those mines were extraordinarily huge, could even be seen as inexhaustible resources that would never run out. Not matter for crafting armors, weapons, farm implements, tools, or building machines, or serving as supplies for Magi daily cultivation or for sale... these resources would be just perfect.

With these resource mines, Ji Hao's would not need to worry about money for the long-term development of his Yao Mountain territory.

In the north, west and south sides of Yao Mountain were broad plains and highlands covered by thriving woods and decorated by countless rich grassland, which could serve as excellent pastures. The resources of wild animals and plants were also abundant. Water resources covered the whole area, and potential places of residence that had great environmental conditions could be found everywhere. Any spot of this whole area could be a wonderful choice for building a homeland and starting a new life.

In the east side, Yao Mountain extended for thousands of miles then into a vast water area.

There was an unnamed lake, its area seven to eight times larger than Yao Mountain territory. On the map given by Emperor Shun when he enfeoffed Ji Hao with Yao Mountain territory, this ocean-broad unnamed lake was also circled up as a part of Yao Mountain territory.

In the Midland, people only calculated areas of their territories in terms of area of lands, and instead of being counted in as a part of territories, water areas like this would usually be given for free as annexations. Therefore, this giant lake became a part of Ji Hao's personal territories too, along with all aquatic products produced by it.

Emperor Shun once sent people to do a rough survey of this lake, which happened a hundred years ago. According to the result they gained back then, this lake could produce tens of thousands kinds of aquatic products. Fishes, shrimps and crabs produced in this lake were extremely delicious. The largest fish living in this lake reached five-hundred Zhang in length. A single fish like this could feed a ten-thousand people clan for three to five years.

This vast lake also produced lotus roots, water chestnuts and other kinds of water-based vegetables. The annual output of these products was more than enough to feed a hundred million people.

Additionally, this lake also produced pearls. Although those were freshwater pearls and not as smooth and shiny as the ones produced in the East Ocean, there was no lack of top-grade pieces. Pearls produced in here would be rather popular in the markets in Pu Ban city. These pearls could also serve as an income source of Yao Mountain territory.

In the coming big half a year, Ji Hao had been busy as a beaver, not even having the time to eat.

For settling these ten million people down, Ji Hao made construction plans for a city, ten towns and a hundred villages, centering the main peak of Yao Mountain. These plans were made based on the suggestions given by Shaosi and assistances sent by Emperor Shun, and after discussions with some experienced elderly people among the ten million people.

The city called Yao Mountain City would be located on the south side of Yao Mountain's main peak, depending on the mountain and facing a great river. That area was fertile and rich in natural resources, and millions of acres of land could be opened up into rich farmlands. In addition to all this, this area was also surrounded by thriving woods and grasslands.

Yao Mountain City would be a big city that could contain a million people to live and work in it. In Ji Hao's plan, a five-

hundred meter tall, pure metal fence wall would be built up. Coordinating with defensive magic formations, it would be able to resist direct attacks launched by three to five ordinary Divine Magi together.

People who would be living in Yao Mountain city were those young and men and women that Ji Hao purchased in Pu Ban city. Those people entirely belonged to Ji Hao, and would also become the root of Ji Hao's future clansmen. If Ji Hao wanted his new clan in Yao Mountain territory to develop and expand, he would need to depend on these young and healthy people to reproduce.

The ten towns would be much smaller than Yao Mountain City in scale, yet each would be able to contain two-hundred thousand people to live in. The ten towns would line up along Yao Mountain range, and every one of them would be located in a fertile spot with abundant natural resources. The town in the far east was more than a thousand miles away from the one in the far west, and in between these towns, a hundred, different sized villages would be distributed in this broad territory.

The hundred villages all had different scales; the biggest one would have the population of over a hundred thousand people, while the smallest one would have tens of thousands of people living in it.

Elders were elected from people who would be living in these villages. They would deal with all kinds of daily affairs of each village, and over a thousand elite warriors would be stationed in each village to protect them from beast attacks and potential enemy intrusions.

Each of the ten towns would have five thousand warriors stationed in it. Among these warriors, at least two hundred Senior Magi would serve as the main force. These warriors would be enough to fend the towns against all kinds of general dangers and support villages around each town anytime in need.

As for Yao Mountain City, the main force of the army Ji Hao purchased would be stationed in a fort outside the city. These warriors would form an army under Ji Hao's direct command. With tens of experienced Senior Magi added with top-grade armors made by Xiu Clan people, and a batch of large-scale, highly lethal armaments that Si Wen Ming gave Ji Hao especially as a reinforcement, this army of Ji Hao would indeed be mighty.

Ji Hao spent big half a year and finally got the site selections of all towns and villages down while basically finalizing the name lists of elders and warrior commanders of these towns and villages.

When Ji Hao was doing all this work, elders had already started arranging people to open up farmlands and plant crops. Some people also began pasturing on grasslands and building different sized corrals. In the time Ji Hao got all basic work done, crops planted in new farmlands had already been harvested twice.

While everything moved onto the right track, Ji Hao had to face a huge problem:

He had to build Yao Mountain City.

Chapter 483: A God

On top of Yao Mountain, Ji Hao built an altar with red jade shards and red flame iron.

The round-shaped altar was forty-five meter tall, divided into nine layers. After being burned by the Gold Crow flame, all parts of the altar blended into an internal whole, and not a single clink could be seen. Po lent a hand, embossing a pattern of an ancient Gold Crow chasing the sun on the altar. The embossment contained countless powerful talismans, and each of those talismans could release a sky-shattering power.

Ji Hao filled a great amount of fire magic crystals in the altar, then cut his own wrist open, letting his spirit blood infiltrate into the entire altar.

Mr. Crow gave a shrill caw and expanded his body to five-hundred meters. He spread his wings and swooshed right up into the air, transforming into a long stream of flame, soaring into the sky. Within the blink of an eye, he reached the height of thousands of kilometers. Mr. Crow's feathers turned scorching red while dazzling beams of golden light shone from in between his feathers. He opened the beak and breathed towards the sun. Instantly, countless streams of essence sunlight gathered over from all directions, constantly being swallowed into Mr. Crow's stomach.

Mr. Crow followed Ji Hao around for all these years, and recently, he had been listening to Ji Hao and Po discussing the great Dao. Also from time to time, he could get a few effective magic pills from Ji Hao and Po. By now, his ancient Gold Crow bloodline had awakened completely, becoming nearly powerful enough for him to grow his third leg out, at which point he would become a genuine three-legged Gold Crow.

Mr. Crow had already mastered a few of those abilities a Gold Crow was supposed to have, and absorbing the essence sunlight

and gathering the sun fire was one of them.

After spending nearly an hour in the sky, a tiny pure sun fire burst out from inside Mr. Crow's stomach. Raging flame ejected out from Mr. Crow's entire body as he dove down like a blazing shooting star. He opened his beak and sent this tiny pure sun fire into the middle of the altar.

The large pile of fire magic crystal filled in the altar by Ji Hao was set ablaze by the pure sun fire immediately. Golden-red fire surged up for five hundred meters, and after being swept across by this fire, Ji Hao's spirit blood quickly merged with the altar.

Ji Hao stood on the altar, spread his pair of arms and started incanting the spell of summoning ancestors' souls and all kinds of mysterious beings. This spell was passed down by the ancestors of Gold Crow clan through generations. Fierce gales roared out from every corner of Yao Mountain as countless hazy silhouettes of mysterious beings showed up faintly within them.

These strange-looking mysterious beings floated in the air, silently looking down at Ji Hao.

Ji Hao made a connection with these natural, mysterious beings through the spell. The official document of his feoffment given by Emperor Shun was floating upon Ji Hao's head, while Emperor Shun's imperial seal glowed brightly on it, declaring to those mysterious beings living in this area that Ji Hao was now the owner of this piece of land.

Ji Hao's spirit blood was burned into streams of smoke by the fire on the altar, rising into the air. Those mysterious beings opened their mouths and inhaled that smoke, silently remembering the smell of Ji Hao's spirit blood.

From now on, only Ji Hao and his clansmen who shared the same bloodline with him could be recognized by these mysterious beings existing in this area, and be under their protection.

“My name is Ji Hao. I am enfeoffed with Yao Mountain and the title of Earl Yao. My bloodline originated from Gold Crow Clan of the Southern Wasteland. I have inherited the power of ancient Gold Crow... please authenticate!” Ji Hao held a bronze stamper with both of his hands, bit his own tongue and sprayed a mouthful of spirit blood on it. He then raised the stamper high, showing it to all those mysterious beings floating around his head.

“Gods, ghosts and all mysterious beings belonging to this land, everyone who has seen this seal of mine will accept the blood offerings presented by my, Earl Yao’s people, generation after generation!” Ji Hao showed the seal and let those mysterious beings memorize the pattern of the seal, after which, he gave out an order. Following that, Zhamu and his warriors drove large groups of livestock over.

Sharp blades shone and those large livestock which were restrained by magic and disabled from struggling fell to the ground one after another. Waves of blood were rolled up into the air by sharp gales; those mysterious beings smiled delightfully, opened their mouths and started devouring the blood and souls of those livestock which were offered to them.

After accepting the blood offerings, the figures of those mysterious beings instantly turned much clearer than before, while the twisted looks on their faces became much friendlier as well.

The ten most powerful mysterious beings spread their arms, letting puffs of dim light spots drift down from their bodies and melt with the bodies of those ten million Yao Mountain people who had been kneeling on the ground. These people only felt that their bodies were suddenly lightened and after that, both their bodies and souls became especially settled and peaceful.

They spread their arms and put their hearts near the ground, feeling that they were now connected more tightly with this piece of land.

During the past big half a year, although they had built houses, opened up farmlands and already started a whole new life in here, they always felt that they were like guests that came from the outside world, that this piece of land hadn't truly accepted them.

However, now Ji Hao had built an altar and lit up the holy fire of worshiping. He presented the blood offering to those powerful, mysterious beings living in this area, and those mysterious beings accepted the offering. They then gave their blessings to the Yao Mountain people. Immediately after all this, these Yao Mountain people sensed a magical and firm connection with this piece of land.

They had now truly become the people of this piece of land, and for real had put down roots in here.

After today, no matter they went into the woods or came down to the rivers, they would be under the protection of these mysterious beings. Except for some ferocious and bloodthirsty beasts, no wild beasts would attack them. They were now much safer in this territory than before.

On the altar, Ji Hao left a seal on multiple jade tablets one after another with his stamper. Those jade tablets then flew into the air one by one and melted with the bodies of those mysterious beings. Thus, those mysterious beings were officially recognized by the humankind, and while they gave protection to human beings, they would also be under the protection of the alliance of human clans.

Because of the agreement they made with Earl Yao, Ji Hao, within Yao Mountain territory, no one was ever allowed to attack these mysterious beings by any means. The action of attacking these mysterious beings would be seen as a challenge to Ji Hao's power, and that of the entire alliance of human clans.

Through this ancient and sacred ceremony, Ji Hao had formed a symbiotic union with these mysterious beings living in his territory.

After accepting the blood offerings and making the agreement with Ji Hao, these mysterious beings satisfyingly transformed into fierce gales and dissipated among the mountains.

The raging fire was still blazing on the altar. Ji Hao stood on the altar, looking down at the ten million people who were kneeling on the ground.

All those people prostrated themselves before Ji Hao while hailing loudly.

“Earl Yao! Earl Yao!”

“Leader! Leader!”

An overwhelming power of faith started a strong wind, constantly gathering towards Ji Hao’s body.

Ji Hao suddenly felt that his mind was enlightened and his thought became incomparably clear. The power contained in his body became more controllable than before, and the communication between this piece of land and himself turned a lot smoother. Quite a few difficulties that occurred when he discussed magic formations with Po and had been bothering him suddenly solved themselves, making him wondered why was he so dumb and had wasted so many days on simple questions like these!

Ten million people fixed their eyes on Ji Hao, looking at their Earl Yao, their leader and the owner of their territory.

They devoutly worshiped Ji Hao, prayed for him to bring happiness and peace to everyone, to let his people work and live in contentment and have as many children as they want.

Po stood beside him, looking at Ji Hao smilingly while constantly nodding and said, “Brother, I assume you have already understood how beneficial the faith and fortune of humankind can be, haven’t you?”

A shooting star roared down from the sky. Along with a ground-shaking swooshing noise, a five-thousand meter tall God landed on

top of Yao Mountain by treading on a cloud. He popped his eyes out, staring at Ji Hao as he asked with a thunderous voice, “Are you Earl Yao? Is it you who wants to build a city?”

Chapter 484: Kua E

A five-thousand-meter tall god descended from the sky, seeming nearly as enormous as the main peak of Yao Mountain.

This god was with a green face and ferocious fangs, and in between his eyebrows, a silhouette of a mountain could be faintly seen. A pair of gigantic yellow boa coiled around his arms while a dense cloud was treading under his feet, swiftly spinning. Seen from a distance, this God looked just like a devil that came from an ancient legend, that seemed to snatch a handful of living human beings and directly throw them into his own mouth anytime.

Earl Yao's people were all freaked out by this horrifying-looking God. Some faint-hearted elderly men had even blacked out because of the fear.

Seeing his people fall into chaos, Ji Hao hurriedly raised his pair of arms, wielded and said, "This is Kua E, a divine God. I invited him especially for helping us to build the city. You shall not be afraid, just return to your homes and do what you have to do."

Ji Hao's voices resounded across the entire space, such that they all felt that Ji Hao was speaking right beside their ears, wherever those people were. Meanwhile, Ji Hao cast a magic which was taught by Yu Yu and could settle people's minds and dispel effects caused by all kinds of outer negative energies. Therefore, everyone who heard Ji Hao talking showed a warm smile, light-heartedly kowtowed to the altar on the mountaintop, turned around and headed back home.

Looking at Kua E who was nearly as big as the entire Yao Mountain, Ji Hao silently gasped in admiration then cupped his hands, saluted and said, "I am Earl Yao, Ji Hao. May I ask, dear big God, are you Kua E?"

Kua E waved his hands, grinned and responded, "Earl Yao, no need to be too polite. How can we be counted as big gods? Now

we're just laborers doing part-time jobs for your humankind. Big gods, big gods... there's no reason to call us that now. We don't want to humiliate our ancestors."

Clicking his lips, Kua E reached his hands onto the mountaintop. Lying on the mountaintop were twenty to thirty thousand large livestock which had just been presented to mysterious beings living in this area as blood offerings. Kua E grabbed hundreds of sturdy bulls with a single hand then conveniently threw them into his mouth, chewed for a few times and swallowed.

Ji Hao stared at him in shock. Unreservedly, Kua E's pair of hands swiftly reached to the mountaintop like raindrops, grabbing that livestock up and throwing into his mouth. Within ten minutes, those, twenty to thirty thousand large bulls and chubby lambs were all eaten up.

In the end, Kua E reached his huge tongue out, licked through the mountains from the top to the sides, licking the blood on the mountain completely up. Even some soil and moss were swallowed by him along with all the blood.

"Big God, you do have a good appetite!" Ji Hao paused for quite a while in shock, then praised a bit embarrassedly.

Ji Hao couldn't help but start to hate the minister sent over by Emperor Shun who suggested him to invite Kua E to build the city for Yao Mountain. With such a sky-devouring appetite, how much livestock would he eat during the construction period for the city?

"Well, half-replete!" Kua E patted on his own belly, which was not out of shape at all, and said while looking at Ji Hao with a simple and honest smile, "Forgive my rude table manners, Earl Yao. Lately, we didn't get too many orders, and I haven't been on short commons for a long while. Eh, the heaven is so cold and cheerless now, you can probably even see a ghost during the daytime, and it's quite hard to find enough to eat up there now."

Ji Hao looked at Kua E without knowing what to say. Later, he

squeezed out a grin and asked, “Is life in heaven truly that difficult now?”

Heaven, the Heaven. Back in the era of the three ancient human emperors, the heaven was the core of this world. The five heaven Gods overawed all living beings with their powers, while ancient divine Gods mostly had won universal praise and left many legends. However, judging by Kua E’s current situation, the heaven seemed to have fallen quite miserably.

Slightly embarrassed, Kua E rubbed his own nose, laughed and said, “Difficult, very difficult…Okay, enough for small talks. So, Earl Yao, you said you’re going to build a city, what kind of city do you want?”

Kua E didn’t want to talk too much about his own miserable life. Therefore, he simply changed the topic.

As Kua E had brought the business up, Ji Hao stood on the mountaintop and drew a circle toward the area on the south side of Yao Mountain, which had a radius of around ten thousand miles.

“Right now, I don’t have too many people living in this Yao Mountain territory… this territory only has the population if ten million. Therefore, I only want a city that can contain a million people. Nevertheless, the defensive power of this city has to be great enough, so the city wall and foundation must be solid.”

Kua E turned around, blinked his enormous eyes and cast a glance at that area. He then waved his hands towards that area, and followed by his move, the ground began shaking slightly and large clouds of dust puffed up. Meanwhile, a hazy image of a city appeared in the area where Ji Hao had pointed out.

This city was two hundred miles in radius, had a square shape and seemed to be simply styled but modern. The city wall was six hundred meters tall, with five-thousand-meter tall watch towers standing on each of the four corners. Each watchtower was five miles squared and could contain large numbers of extra-large

armaments. The attacking range of these watchtowers could cover the entire city wall up.

Kua E slightly flicked his fingers and the image of the city wall, which was formed from the drifting dust, moved instantly. Numerous large and thick, ancient style, divine-looking spell symbols emerged from the city wall one after another. All of these spell symbols combined into one, forming the patterns of nine fierce, gigantic dragons on the city wall.

“Nine-dragon sky-sealing formation!” Po walked up to Ji Hao, grinned in slight surprise and said, “This a great magic formation, used to awe and subjugate all kinds of forces in the world by the ancient heaven. If you are willing to spend enough cost on materials, under the protection if this great formation, not even a hundred divine Magi could break into this city.”

“If you’re willing to spend on materials and build the city wall with top-grade materials, added with three to five Supreme Magi to control the magic formation, not even hundreds of ancient divine Gods would be able to break this nine-dragon sky-sealing magic formation!” Kua E proudly looked at Po and said, but next, he gasped in shock and continued, “Do some among the humankind actually know about this nine-dragon sky-sealing magic formation?”

Slapping hard on his own thigh, Kua E popped his eyes largely out and said smilingly, “How is this? Since you know about it, you should know what a wonderful magic formation this is. This is one of the ten divine magic formations possessed by the ancient heaven. Both its defensive power and suppressing power are extremely great. You’re able to tell good from bad, you should also know about the goodness of this magic formation.

Kua E then spat towards the ground, smashed a rock into pieces and complained, “Thanks a bunch that you have someone who can recognize this great magic formation in here. I’ve recommended this nine-dragon sky-sealing magic formation to eighteen

marquises and ninety-seven Earls of your kind in the past three-hundred years, but none of them understand anything. They even accused me of trying to fool them."

Kua E then stomped hard against the ground, causing the entire Yao Mountain to shake, then continued, "Those idiots didn't believe in the top-grade divine magic formation I recommended and insisted on using their own crappy piece, and accused me of having evil designs to deduct my wages! Damn it, one day their crappy walls would be smashed to bits by the non-humankind!"

Ji Hao glanced at Po. Po smiled, nodded and said, "Nine-dragon sky-sealing formation is indeed a powerful magic formation. But speaking of top-grade materials, at present those materials are not easy to find."

Hearing Po, Kua E's eyes shone. He hurriedly drummed his own chest and laughed out loud, then said, "Don't you have me in here? I and my brothers will go collect materials for you in the void, among the stars, and you only need to raise the wages by a slight little bit! Hm...you also need to provide enough for us to eat!"

Ji Hao's face turned dark instantly.

'Provide them enough to eat? Look at his huge appetite! He had just eaten around thirty thousand large livestock for only one meal, and I have to provide him enough to eat? And for building an entire city, this can't be done by himself. A group of great eaters will come to work in here!' thought Ji Hao.

He had brought over ten million large livestock all the way to here from Earl Ji's territory, but Kua E and his brothers could probably eat this well-trained livestock all up even before the city was completely built up!

However, Po smiled and responded, "No problem, we will provide you enough to eat! You are responsible for collecting materials...Why don't you just put all ten divine magic formations on this city?"

The grin on Po's face was big and bright. Ji Hao looked at Po, and suddenly, he seemed to understand something and then began grinning as well.

Chapter 485: Divine Magic Formations

Ji Hao didn’t know about the Ancient Heaven, and neither did the Magi Palace have any record of it. However, Po had lived through that great, magnificent era. He surely knew about what the Ancient Heaven was like, and how powerful and terrifying were the ten divine magic formations of the Ancient Heaven.

Nine-dragon sky-sealing magic formation was only one of the ten divine formations. In the entire world, only the Ancient Heaven had the ten divine formations set up all at once.

Separately, the ten divine magic formation each had its own purpose and were all stunningly powerful, but among those magic formations Ji Hao learned from Yu Yu, not a single one would be worse than any of the ten divine formations.

Nevertheless, once the ten divine formations were set up together and combined into one, a ‘Heaven and earth great formation’ would be complete. Since the combination of the ten divine formations was named after ‘Heaven and Earth,' it was not hard to imagine how powerful, mysterious and magical this great formation could be.

The sword formation Yu Yu lent to Ji Hao was known as the number one killing formation, having an incomparably great power of killing. But the Heaven and Earth great formation didn’t just have the power of killing, it could also derive the moving tracks of stars and predict the future of the universe; endless mysteriousness of the natural creation would be contained in it.

Even Yu Yu once told Po that if he could ever take a deep look at the complete combination of the ten divine formations, he might be able to achieve a bigger breakthrough in the area of magic formations.

However, the Heaven and Earth magic formation was a top-grade secret treasure that belonged to the Heaven, and with Yu Yu’s

status, he would feel too embarrassed if he had to go beg those Gods in Heaven for letting him borrow the Heaven and Earth great formation and study it. Therefore, Yu Yu hadn't attained a chance to look into the secrets of Heaven and earth great formation, and this had been a retreat of Yu Yu all the time.

Po silently told Ji Hao about the ten divine formations by use of his spiritual power. Ji Hao couldn't help but raise his eyebrows when hearing Po's voice coming from his head, then knowingly blinked his eyes towards Po.

Yu Yu would feel embarrassed to do such things, but Ji Hao had no such worries at all. But if Ji Hao had to go to the Heaven and beg those Gods to let him see the Heaven and earth formation, he would feel quite humiliated as well. However, if with money he could hire some Gods to work for him and let them build a Heaven and earth formation for him, this would be completely fair and reasonable.

Now it all depended on Kua E. If Kua E truly accepted Po's offer, providing him and his brothers enough to eat would be completely fair and reasonable for Ji Hao as well.

Although he couldn't kill all those well trained large livestock and feed them to Kua E and his brothers, Yao Mountain territory did have inexhaustible resources of wild animals. With countless beasts living in the woods and all those fishes in the vast lake on the east, Kua E and his brothers could totally eat as much as they would want. They wouldn't be able to eat the entire Yao Mountain up anyways.

"Big God, despite the fact that this Yao Mountain territory of mine is now only in a nascent condition of development, I am not short of money at all!" Ji Hao puffed his chest out, showed a look that a rich man was supposed to have and looked at Kua E, continuing in a bland tone, "Since we're building a city, we should build a good one! Didn't you say that you have ten divine formations in the Heaven, just use all ten of them in my city! As for

how much money should I pay you, how many workers I should hire and how many materials will be needed, you shall just tell. Those are nothing but money!”

Ji Hao then wielded his arm and followed by his move, enormously great piles of jade coins and magic crystals surged out like streams of water, flowing down along the main peak of Yao Mountain. Those sparkling jade coins and magic crystals flowing down along the peak filled a small valley up within the blink of an eye.

Kua E glanced at those jade coins and magic crystals, frowned his eyebrows then scratched his own skull.

“You want all ten divine magic formations? The materials and manual work for the construction of the ten divine formations will be huge as an ocean.”

“The materials and manual works are nothing to worry about!” Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, looking at Kua E. Kua E seemed to be tempted by Ji Hao’s offer, and that was great.

Ji Hao smilingly looked at Kua E, then continued in a slightly deriding tone, “As an earl, when I’m doing something, I always want the best of it. Therefore, all the ten divine formations, put them all in my city if you can. The problem is, Big God, do you know how to set the ten divine formations?”

Kua E proudly held his head high and said carelessly, “Is there anything that I don’t know how to do? Although I only know how to set three divine formations among the ten, I have so many brothers. Together, what can’t we do? But Earl Yao, if you want all ten divine formations in your city, you can’t build your city like this anymore.”

Ji Hao cupped his hands towards Kua E, then asked smilingly, “May I hear your opinion?”

Kua E clicked his lips then patted on his own belly, laughing

towards Ji Hao.

Ji Hao curved his mouth corner slightly down, helplessly shook his head then looked at Po and asked, “Brother?”

Po gave a bitter smile then wielded his left hand, following which, a long and strong gust of wind roared up, reaching a hundred miles away in the twinkling of an eye. It then coiled around a group of buffalos which were drinking water by a river. Over a hundred thousand strong and muscular buffalos were rolled up by the wind while howling, drifting back and floating before Kua E’s face.

Kua E’s eyes instantly shone brightly. As he opened his mouth and took a long deep gasp, those buffalos were all sucked into his mouth, and he barely chewed before swallowing these buffalos up.

After swallowed eighty thousand buffalos all at once, Kua E finally burped loudly in satisfaction and said, “I am stuffed, stuffed! With this meal, I don’t have to eat in the following three months. Feels good, feels wonderful! Ah, it does feel wonderful when you have meat in your stomach.”

Kua E then waved both of his hands and instantly, large clouds of dust rose from the ground, quickly forming an image of a city on the main peak of Yao Mountain and around ten peaks surrounding it.

“Since you want all ten divine magic formations in your city, the area of the city can’t be too small. Otherwise, the city wall wouldn’t be able to contain that many divine spell symbols and the underground space of the city wouldn’t have a capacity of the foundations of the ten great divine magic formations. Therefore, the city has to cover all this area.”

A new series of designing work was quickly done by Kua E. The newly designed city was three hundred and sixty miles in square, and the city wall was nine hundred meters tall. Along the city wall, thirty-six enormous watch towards were standing, each being six

thousand meters tall. The height of those watch towers had already surpassed the main peak of Yao Mountain.

Thus, the main peak of Yao Mountain had become the natural core of the Heaven and earth great formation. With some adjustments done to all earth meridians and water meridians in this area by a certain kind of great magic, all of these earth meridians and water meridians would be gathering under Yao Mountain. After this, the Yao Mountain would be made into an immense, mountain-shaped magic treasure by using a supreme level magic, serving as the core of the great formation. It would act by manipulating the powers of those earth meridians and water meridians, supplying energies to the Heaven and Earth formation.

In order to coordinate with the Heaven and earth magic formation, the Yao Mountain City's city wall needed to be built with top-grade divine materials. So-called divine materials were all kinds of natural materials hiding in stars. These materials were constantly nourished by star powers. These natural materials contained a trace of pre-world power and were never polluted by negative energies which emerged after the world was created.

This kind of divine materials only existed in the void, hiding deeply in the cores of all those different sized stars. To collect these materials, one had to break the thick crusts of those stars. Whether the round trip between the starry void and Midland or breaking stars' crusts and collecting the materials, it all would be highly demanding.

After Kua E had designed the city, he said something to Ji Hao.

"Earl Yao, there's something that might be unpleasant to hear for you, but I have to say it before we start. This Yao Mountain city of yours is not a palace in Heaven after all. No matter the scale of the city or the quality of divine materials that we would be using, especially the magic treasure that would be serving as the core of the great formation...You just can't use tens of thousands of pre-world powerful treasures to serve as the core of the great

formation exactly like the Ancient Heaven, can you?”

“Therefore, my brothers and I will set up the complete ten divine magic formations for you, but the powers of the ten divine formations in your city wouldn’t be able to compare with the ones in Heaven. You can’t complain about it at that moment!”

Kua E’s words were straightforward, and Ji Hao agreed right away.

Chapter 486: Breaking Ground

The weather changed suddenly, and even the sky upon Yao Mountain had turned crimson.

Numerous fiery light spots swiftly dove down from the sky. Those were hundreds of over five-thousand-meter tall divine gods. They let out long roars in excitement and from time to time, one could see saliva gushing out of their mouth corners in streams.

On the ground, tens of Yao Mountain people mounted on beasts and had been running at the speed of the wind. They were driving enormous groups of wild buffalos, horses and other wild animals towards the Yoa Mountain. Those divine gods landed on the ground while cheering, reaching their gigantic hands to the ground and each grabbed hundreds of wild animals, throwing into their mouths.

Loud and clear bone-cracking noises rose wave after wave without an end, sounding like popping corns. No one knew how long these divine gods had been starving for, that they didn't even bother to clean and cook those wild animals before they swallowed them whole.

River-huge streams of fresh blood ejected out from these divine gods' mouths. They reached their tongues out and licked the blood all up, seemingly not willing to waste even half a drop.

A divine god who was wearing a long golden robe and had a handsome look descended from the sky. He was holding a dazzling, tremendous jade ball, which was being coiled around by colorful streams of glow, with both of his hands. He smashed this jade ball heavily on a mountain and deeply inlaid it into it.

Within the jade ball, countless divine spell symbols had been sparkling, and a large number of complicated patterns would glisten and then disappear quickly.

This was the blueprint of the Heaven and Earth great formation, also the blueprint of the ten divine magic formations that belonged to the ancient heaven.

This divine god with a golden robe threw this blueprint that had a diameter of five-hundred meters conveniently on the mountain while laughing loudly. He then impatiently reached his hands out and grabbed two fishes which were over five-hundred meters and just caught from the lake, immediately swallowing them up.

Without spitting out any scale or bone, this divine god with a golden robe just swallowed the two fishes completely. After that, he satisfyingly patted his own stomach. But abruptly, he pointed his finger at the sky and yelled out angrily, “A bunch of bastards! What bullshit rules of yours?! We can’t do this and we can’t do that! If it weren't for the fact that we can still stay alive by feeding on even the wind, we would all be starved to death long ago since we didn’t get any order for so long!”

The group of divine gods all dropped those animals in their hands and began yelling ragingly towards the sky. No one knew who they had been cursing.

As for Ji Hao and Po, they dashed to the blueprint like tigers rushing up to its prey and pressed their hands heavily on that huge jade ball.

Great God! These poor prodigal divine gods from heaven...The highly confidential blueprint of the complete Heaven and Earth great formation which was used by the ancient heaven to awe the entire world was taken out by them just like this and placed right in front of Ji Hao and Po, totally off guard.

The eyes of Ji Hao and Po had been glowing with clear streams of light, and their bodies were being coiled around by clear light streams as well. Great spiritual powers of theirs were injected into the jade ball just like water streams.

Po was a powerful cultivator, and his spiritual power was

incomparably great. After merely the span of three to five breaths, countless spell symbols began sparkling in his eyes. Meanwhile, he shouted out in both shock and surprise, “Just as magical as we expected! Shifu! This Heaven and Earth great formation and the formations of ours can indeed learn from each other! Wonderful, how wonderful!”

Ji Hao wasn’t as spiritually powerful as Po. Therefore, after he injected his spiritual power into the jade ball, he only sensed an endless, overwhelming wave of divine spell symbols coming right at his face while a large number of complicated structure charts surging into his primordial spirit.

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes and endured the great pain caused by the tremendous wave of information surging into his head. He gnashed his teeth and held on for whole six hours. Finally, he forcibly memorized the entire blueprint of the Heaven and Earth formation.

However, he had only forcibly memorized the blueprint. Regarding how to use those divine spell symbols, how to actually build those formations, make connections with the earth itself, coordinate the magic formations with stars in the sky and set each divine formation perfectly up…Ji Hao still knew nothing!

The difference between the powers of Ji Hao and Po was way too huge. Memorizing all those magic formation structure charts was easy, but for truly understand them and being able to flexibly use the power and mysteriousness, Ji Hao still needed to spend countless years of hard work.

Bone cracking noise lingered in the air without a sign of fading. Hundreds of divine gods were gormandizing, and the two great groups of wild animals which looked like two huge and dense dark cloud on the ground were already eaten up within a very short span of time.

After filling their stomachs up, they rushed up to a large river

and opened their mouths to suck forcefully. Hundreds of dragon-like streams of water rose into the sky and flew into these divine gods' mouths. Meanwhile, the water level of the hundred miles wide river instantly dropped along with a loud water clattering noise. The surface of the river dropped swiftly for hundreds of meters, even exposing the mud on the bottom of the river.

After having eaten and drunk enough, Kua E gave loud shouts, and those divine gods walked to him one after another.

Kua E took out an enormous scroll and growled to his fellows, "Brothers, this is the biggest order we have gotten during the recent years. Make this good, and we won't need to worry about food for the next at least ten years. Hurry up and keep those chins of yours up, let's make this good!"

Spreading the scroll, Kua E continued in a rumbling voice, "Look and listen carefully. Three hundred people go deeply into the star void, collect colorful starlight silver, glowing golden sand, essence sun bronze, dark tungsten iron……"

After quickly naming hundreds of rare kinds of divine materials, Kua E shouted, "Go and come back as soon as possible. We will be waiting for these materials here."

Three hundred divine gods growled out simultaneously. Fierce gales rose from under their feet and large clouds swooshed up. Their bodies flashed across the air and zipped directly into the sky. All these divine gods had different kinds of unimaginable special abilities, and as their bodies flashed slightly, hundreds of millions of miles had already been trodden across by them. Within the twinkling of an eye, they broke out from the fierce gale in the upper space of the Midland world and disappeared into the vast void along the direction of the wind flow.

Back then when Ji Hao just arrived in Midland, he once saw a brother of Kua E running in the void with a piece of land carried on his hands. That piece of land was rich in earth meridians and was

collected from the starry void for a wealthy family of the Midland for building a palace.

To these divine gods, running in the starry void was as easy and convenient as walking leisurely in their own yards.

Loud, swooshing noises made by fierce wind and blazing fire could be heard. Tens of divine gods growled out while wielding their hands, following which, a fifty-thousand tall, enormous stove emerged straight from the air, floating upon Yao Mountain.

Kua E threw out the scroll in his hand. The image of a magnificent city was released from the scroll, which was basically a blueprint, and shrouded Yao Mountain. Kua E then yelled, “Pay attentions to the blueprint when you’re working. The first step, open up the mountain and collect local materials. Get all supportive materials first.”

The rest hundreds of divine gods shouted out in response to Kua E. They glanced at the blueprint then waved their hands. Instantly, hundreds of peaks surrounding Yao Mountain started shaking intensively. Numerous mountains were pulled up entirely by these divine gods and conveniently thrown into the enormous stove.

The gale roared in the air while the fire in the stove blazed ragingly. Numerous towering mountains were melted into a liquid right away and soon, all kinds of materials, including gold, silver, bronze, iron, even jade, were spurted out from different vents of the stove separately. All metal materials were let out in the form of a liquid, transforming into steaming hot, perfectly square blocks, orderly piling up on the ground.

Tens of divine gods transformed their bodies into yellow streams of mist and suddenly drilled into the ground.

Next, the earth surrounding Yao Mountain started trembling slightly. Those divine gods cast their special powers and had now been adjusting earth meridians underground. Innumerable

tremendous earth meridians slightly changed the directions of flowing, gathering towards Yao Mountain one by one.

The peaks surrounding Yao Mountain’s main peak flew up one after another and were thrown into the stove. In a short while, the surrounding area of Yao Mountain's main peak was flattened, turning into an empty and flat area that had a radius of hundreds of miles.

The earth vibrated while the mountain trembled and the weather changed constantly. The hundreds of divine gods began working together, and the construction of Yao Mountain city was officially started.

Chapter 487: Sprouting

The construction of Yao Mountain city had been going on like a raging fire.

On all four sides surrounding Yao Mountain, the foundation of the city wall was now under construction. The city wall designed by Kua E was three-hundred and sixty miles long, six-hundred meters tall and a mile wide. For withstanding the great counterforce from the heaven and earth great formation, the city wall must have a tough and solid foundation.

Therefore, divine gods had opened up four ten-mile wide ditches to serve as the foundation of the city wall. They dug deeper downwards, penetrated nine earth meridians and directly dug for a hundred and eighty kilometers deep. The width in the deepest area of the ditch reached nearly a hundred miles. Down in the area, divine gods cast their magic and strengthened the underground layer of rock, then drew numerous tremendous earth meridians over to this area.

After half a year, the first batch of divine materials collected in the starry void was shipped to Yao Mountain. Tens of gigantic stoves began the smelting together, processing a hundred and eight kinds of rare divine materials into the legendary ‘starry divine iron’, with a secret method that was created by gods in heaven. After that, the starry divine iron was structured into the ditches which were opened up around Yao Mountain, layer by layer.

Starry divine iron was a special kind of alloy. During the smelting process of this alloy, spirit blood that came from flood dragons and all kinds of fierce beasts had to be added, mixed with large amounts of powerful blood that came from the humankind.

In order to make starry divine iron, all Senior Magi under Ji Hao’s command had to cut their blood veins open and let out a large amount of blood every three days. Excessive loss of blood had

caused serious harm to the life-force of those Senior Magi, and their battle effectiveness had temporarily declined by about thirty percent.

But all this was worth the effort.

Ji Hao stood on top of Yao Mountain, looking at tens of gigantic stoves working together and multicolored liquid iron surging out of the stoves like roaring dragons, directly into the four deep ditches along with a horrifyingly great heat.

The earth rumbled and clouds of steam rose straight from the ground. Waves of liquid iron boiled and surged in the four ditches, rampantly swallowing the natural powers delivered by those earth meridians. Stimulated by the natural powers, the liquid iron released a dazzling splendor, giving a colorful and magnificent glow to the sky upon Yao Mountain.

The liquid iron was incredibly heavy, and under the control of divine gods, it speedily reached to the root of the entire Yao Mountain through the crevices between soil and rocks. The immensely great Yao Mountain was soon saturated by liquid iron. Rocks, stones, sand and the soil of the mountain were assimilated by the liquid iron and quickly turned into a unity.

The color of starry divine iron was same as the rainbow that appeared after a storm. It was said that this kind of alloy could stay out of abrasion until the end of the day and once it was cast and molded, the wind, rain, natural disasters or the endless flow of time, nothing could ever do it any harm. Starry divine iron was a magical alloy that was used to cast the foundation of the Heaven Palace, and only a few descendants of ancient divine gods possessed the secret recipe.

More important was the extraordinarily magical fact that starry divine iron had a perfect degree of fusion. Any type of energy and natural power could go through starry divine iron without any losses. A small piece of starry divine iron could contain an

immensely great amount of natural power. Therefore, it could be counted as the best material for the foundations of magic formations ever.

As the quality of raw materials were not as good as the ones used back in the ancient times, and divine gods who smelted the liquid iron were not as powerful as ancient divine gods, added with the limited quality of the spirit blood poured into the stoves during the smelting process, the starry divine iron made for Ji Hao's Yao Mountain city was far worse in quality than the one used in Heaven Palace. Roughly, the quality of Ji Hao's starry divine iron was only ten percent as good as the one in heaven.

Despite the low quality of this 'home-made' starry divine iron, it was still seen as a magical divine material, and casting the foundation of a small Yao Mountain city with it could only be described by one word, 'luxurious.'

While pouring layers of liquid iron into the ditches, divine gods who were responsible for this part of construction were floating upon the boiling liquid iron, cutting their own fingers open and dripping drops of divine blood, which contained immeasurably great divine power, into the liquid iron.

Meanwhile, they had been loudly incanting the divine spell that was passed down from their ancestors through generations. Along with their voices, the blood drops dripped down from their fingers twisted, constantly changing into different sized divine spell symbols, and melted with the liquid iron.

Massive natural powers surged in through those different sized earth meridians while countless divine spell symbols were rolling and rotating within the boiling liquid starry divine iron, ceaselessly absorbing the natural powers. Gradually, those hazy spell symbols turned clearer and harder, eventually seeming like touchable objects.

Ji Hao stood on top of the mountain, looking down at the boiling

liquid iron in the ditches. He then raised his head and looked at those loudly roaring stoves, and couldn't help but get a little bit worried. "The next batch of raw materials would be delivered after half a year. What if this liquid iron solidified?"

Kua E, who had been directing the construction work, heard Ji Hao's words and instantly laughed out loud, "Earl Yao, relax! You don't need to worry about this at all. Starry divine iron is a magical divine material, you can't compare it with ordinary iron. We cast layer by layer, it will never solidify until we cast a divine seal on it. Therefore, when the next batch of raw materials arrives and the casting work continues, the body of the city wall's foundation will definitely be done as one complete, flawless piece."

Hearing this, Ji Hao stopped worrying and grinned at Kua E and said, "Thanks for your hard works, big gods. Please pay attentions to the quality of the works, and I have already sent people to Pu Ban city to purchase nice wines. You, big gods, can enjoy as much nice wine and delicious meat as you want in here."

"Nice wine!" Kua E's saliva nearly surged out of his mouth when hearing Ji Hao. He popped his eyes out, staring at Ji Hao and yelled loudly, "Earl Yao, if you can go to the East Ocean and hunt three thousand dragons back for their bodies to be put into the foundation of the city wall, I promise this wall of yours would be no worse than the one of Heaven Palace!"

Ji Hao's face turned dark. He flicked his sleeve, turned around and walked straight away.

'Are you kidding me? A natural dragon can be as powerful as a Magus King, and a slightly more powerful dragon must have the power on the level of Divine Magi. Go to the East Ocean and hunt three-thousand dragons back? It would more like sending myself into their mouths like a dish!' thought Ji Hao.

In a quiet valley that was located on one side of Yao Mountain, Ji Hao had opened up hundreds of different sized caves. He carefully

selected three-thousand clever boys and girls from his people. By now, these kids were gathered in here, accepting educations from Shaosi and Yu Mu.

Ji Hao imitated Magi Palace‘s model of teaching, selecting a batch of young kids and starting giving them elite education, providing them everything needed for cultivation. These kids were now rather weak and young, but Ji Hao believed that he could turn all these kids into Senior Magi in ten years tops, as long as they could be given abundant time and resources.

An army of elite Senior Magi who were close and extremely loyal to Ji Hao since they were little kids would become the true core power of Yao Mountain territory in the future.

Ji Hao didn’t just teach them magic and battling skills, he had also been teaching these kids all kinds of knowledge, from daily administration, personnel management, laws and rules, military knowledge to the skills of prying for information and monitoring, etc. Ji Hao was going to raise these kids into his trusted helpers, into the leaders of his, Earl Yao’s clan.

When Ji Hao returned to the valley, all lessons in the morning had been finished. Three thousand kids, who were all about the same age, were standing on a hill, stunningly looking at the main peak of Yao Mountain hundreds of miles away, that had clouds of steam constantly rising from it.

From time to time, some kids would scream out in shock and admiration for the great, magnificent power possessed by those divine gods.

Shaosi stood among them, and said gently, “What is building over there is Yao Mountain city, your future home!”

“As long as you are willing to work harder and harder, one day, sooner or later, you will become as powerful as those divine gods. You will be powerful enough to protect Yao Mountain city, to guard your home, your parents and clansmen.”

Ji Hao looked at Shaosi smilingly.

Shaosi didn't only have a great administrative ability, she was also great with these kids. Ji Hao even evilly guessed, 'Was it because Taisi was actually a giant baby and Shaosi had been looking after him for so many years, that experiences with Taisi had given her such a good and natural ability to deal with kids?'

While Ji Hao was sneakily tittering, an assistant, who was sent to Ji Hao to help by Emperor Shun, rushed over with big steps.

"Earl Yao, the eight hundred children you mentioned before have been selected."

Chapter 488: Be A Teacher

In the valley, a few elders respectfully stood in a straight line. Orderly standing behind them were eight hundred boys and girls. All those kids had now been nervously looking at Ji Hao, even holding their breaths.

The elder standing in the front had a wooden tray carried on his hands. A soft piece of leather was spread on the tray with a fist-sized glowing bead placed upon it. Within that crystal-like bead, a faint rotating cloud could be seen, with tiny spell symbols sparkling from time to time.

Ji Hao had asked Po to make this bead for him. This bead didn't have much power or effect, yet it was able to measure the inborn power of people's souls. These eight hundred children standing in front of Ji Hao right now were the one who had the most powerful souls among all the millions of kids in Yao Mountain territory.

"Earl Yao!" Seeing Ji Hao, the few elders hurriedly bowed and saluted to him, and the kids standing behind them all kneeled down.

"Hm!" Ji Hao raised his hand, releasing a gentle gust of wind, holding those kids up from the ground. He then gave a careful look at these children. These children were indeed born with powerful souls, their eyes had been shining, and one could find the light and passion of wisdom deep in their eyes.

Compared with the three-thousand kids under Shaosi and Yu Mu's guidance, these kids were not as strong physically, but they were smarter. Those three-thousand children had good body conditions, which would allow them to become Senior Magi through the traditional cultivating methods using by the humankind while these clever children with powerful souls were suited for studying the mysterious and profound magic of Dao which was created by Yu Yu Yu.

The magic of Dao taught by Yu Yu had more emphasis on primordial spirits than the physical body, and the ingeniousness of Yu Yu's study of Dao required great capabilities of comprehension to study. But terms like capability of comprehension were hard to evaluate. Therefore, Ji Hao conveniently selected these kids who were born with powerful souls out, as obviously, they would have better chances to possess great comprehension abilities.

"Since this year, you will select eight hundred children who have the most powerful souls from all children under the age of ten, and send them over here." Ji Hao pointed at the bead on the wooden tray and said in a deep voice, "You will be in charge of this."

The few elders unsettlingly glanced at Ji Hao. The elder who was carrying the wooden tray gnashed his teeth, then carefully asked, "Earl Yao, these children, what do you want to do with them?"

Not only these elders, but even these children' parents were also rather unsettled about this. These children selected by Ji Hao all had powerful souls, and among all kinds of magic, some particularly evil ones required human souls as an ingredient.

The elder had silently encouraged himself for quite a while before he asked the question, yet, once after he emboldened himself and threw out the question, his forehead was covered in cold sweat. Abruptly, his pair of legs went soft and his knees thudded heavily against the ground. He tremblingly kowtowed to Ji Hao while stumbling, "Earl Yao, I…I…"

Ji Hao felt like laughing about this while looking at these elders who were almost scared to death. Despite the existence of true scoundrels like Lie Mountain Xu, human beings in this era were mostly simple and straightforward like these elders.

"I'll take them as my disciples!" Ji Hao held the elder's arm with both hands, helped him stand back up, and said while looking at him smilingly, "I will teach them skills and 'magics' by myself. They will be my disciples, under my direct guidance, and I will be

their Shifu."

Pointing at those children on the hill next to them, who had been excitedly looking over while yelling and shouting, Ji Hao smiled and said, "What those kids are learning are traditional skills and magic taught by the Magi Palace, emphasizing on the cultivation of physical bodies more than the souls. But for the magic I am going to teach, only smart kids can learn. Under my guidance, a kid with a powerful soul can make great achievements in the future; the more powerful the soul is, the greater the achievements can be. You don't think that I might create some evil magic with the souls of my people, do you?"

The few elders were all gaping for a second before suddenly being ravished with joy!

Those three-thousand selected children were taught by Shaosi and Yu Mu themselves, and the parents of these lucky children had already received overwhelmingly great envy from countless other clansmen. But these eight-hundred children, they were actually lucky enough to be able to be taken as disciples by himself!

Disciples of Ji Hao, Earl Yao himself, without a doubt these kids were given a chance to become Earl Yao's trusted helpers in the future.

Followed by a series of thuds, the few elders knelt again on the ground, delightedly kowtowing to Ji Hao. One of them even shouted out and following his voice, all the eight-hundred kids who seemed still to be a bit confused kneeled down as well, raised their hands to the head in making obeisance to Ji Hao.

Standing aside and watching all this, the assistant sent here by Emperor Shun to help Ji Hao couldn't help but click his tongue in shock. The three thousand children who had been learning traditional Magi Palace magic could become trusted army commanders under Ji Hao's lead, while these eight-hundred children, who would be educated with a secret kind of magic by Ji

Hao himself, could definitely become his reliable helpers.

Although they would all be under Ji Hao's command, their purposes would be completely different.

'These children are truly fortunate.' The assistant praised silently.

"Alright, alright. Remember, in the early spring of every coming year, carefully select eight-hundred children among all children under the age of ten, and send them to me." Looking at the busy building site of Yao Mountain city, Ji Hao said confidently, "Over a million children will be born in our territory every year. The longer we live in here, the bigger the number will grow. You have to select carefully."

The few elders grinned excitedly while politely stepping out of the valley.

Ji Hao crooked his hands towards the eight-hundred children, letting them queue orderly into four straight lines, following behind himself.

Walking forwards for over ten miles along the valley, Ji Hao stopped in front of a cliff, which was covered in green moss. Po had opened up a small cave in here, and by now, he was sitting under an extra large wisteria outside the cave with Luo Shan and with legs crossed. He had been explaining a few complicated terms regarding absorbing natural powers and controlling the power flows in human meridians to Luo Shan.

Ji Hao walked over with the eight-hundred children. Seeing Ji Hao walk over, Po put down the book held in his hand, grinningly looked at him and said, "Ji Hao, aren't you busy today...So many children? What do you want to do?"

Po's eyes sparkled brightly. He had guessed what Ji Hao wanted to do, yet he never thought that Ji Hao would make this into such a big deal.

“Brother, from now on, they’re all my disciples. Different from the other children, I’m planning to teach them our way of cultivation.” Ji Hao solemnly bowed to Po and said, “Brother, please be our witness today, I am taking them as my disciples, but I want you, my brother, to grant them the basic cultivating method of our sect.”

Po paused for quite a while, then suddenly leaped up from the ground, swiftly dashing a few laps around those kids brought by Ji Hao.

After a long while, Po mysteriously flicked his fingers, seeming to be doing some kind of calculation, then solemnly saluted towards the sky and mumbled a few words with a low voice. Next, a fierce gale abruptly rose from the ground, fluttering Po’s clothes. Po laughed instantly out loud, then seriously nodded to Ji Hao, said, “This is good, very good. When our Shifu took you as a disciple, you were only an ordinary one among the humankind…Now you want to take all these children as your disciples and expand our sect, no one can say no to that.”

Po then wielded his hand and a stream of light dazzled out. In the light, a silhouette of Yu Yu emerged.

Ji Hao stood in front of Yu Yu’s silhouette and solemnly kowtowed to it himself. Then under Po’s guidance, the eight-hundred children kneeled and kowtowed to Yu Yu, their grand-Shifu as well. After that, those children kowtowed to Ji Hao, their Shifu, and thus officially became Ji Hao’s disciples.

Looking at these children standing orderly in front of him, Po couldn’t help but laugh happily.

While laughing, Po was shaking his head towards Ji Hao. He only felt that among the many brothers and sisters of his, probably only Ji Hao could make such a big deal as taking whole eight hundred disciples all at once happen.

Cultivators mostly believed that it was destiny that tied people

together, and no one had ever tried to widely open the gate and take disciples like Ji Hao just did!

Chapter 489: Dojo

After the eight-hundred children had kowtowed to Ji Hao as a ceremony of inviting teaching, within the light released by Po, Yu Yu's silhouette gave a faint smile. He then lowered its head and exclaimed 'Great' with a deep yet strong voice.

Po's body quivered instantly. He was shocked by the silhouette of Yu Yu, which had just unexpectedly talked. Hurriedly, he saluted to Yu Yu's silhouette in the light while calling 'Shifu.'

Yu Yu's right hand slightly moved. A few light spots flew out, drifting and landing in front of Ji Hao.

Those were three books, a bronze bell, a tablet and twelve flags which were sparkling with starry light, a magic formation blueprint and a fist-sized, cyan-colored lotus seed. After Ji Hao took over the few objects, Yu Yu's silhouette in the light stream gradually dissipated, leaving a resounding voice that lingered in the air, saying 'wonderful.'

"I didn't think that this could even catch our Shifu's attention," said Po. He then pointed at the bronze bell held in Ji Hao's hand, grinned and said, "This is a refreshing divine bell, can deliver the effect of dispelling both inner and outer evilness. With one bell ring, all minds within the area of ten-thousand miles in radius will calm down, and all living creatures will be able to maintain the original purity."

"These flags together form the twelve-star, space-twisting formation. This formation has an extremely strong defensive power. You can use it to guard the gate of your dojo. With this formation, people would never be able to step into your dojo without knowing the secret of this formation at all." Po then pointed at the blueprint and continued, "This blueprint can coordinate with the twelve flags twelve-star space-twisting formation. It's not as powerful and magical as the blueprint of our

Shifu's sword formation, yet it will allow you to easily control everything within the area of three-thousand miles in radius."

Through the battle in Evil Dragon Bay, Ji Hao had already learned about all kinds of benefits Yu Yu's sword formation could deliver. Although this formation was not as powerful as Yu Yu's sword formation, it was able to control the whole area with a radius of three-thousand miles. This meant that this was already an extremely rare treasure. Ji Hao couldn't help but praise with a shout of 'wonderful!'.

Po picked that cyan-colored jade tablet up, glanced at those children and pointed his finger towards them. Following his move, a wave of cyan light spots flew out from the jade tablet, quickly transforming into eight-hundred fist sized tablets, drifting before those children' faces.

Handing the tablet back to Ji Hao, Po smiled and said, "In the future, when you take more disciples, you can use this mother-tablet to make smaller tablets and give to your disciples, to represent their identities as disciples of our sect. Although those small tablets are not too powerful, they can cast dust and poisons away, shelter their owners from wind and rain. And when meditating, these small tablets can keep their owners' minds calm and clear to certain extents."

"Most importantly, every small tablet can make a direct connection with the mother tablet. Through the mother tablet, you, Ji Hao, will be able to know where your disciples are and if they are in any harm. These tablets also have other magical functions that you will soon find out." said Po smilingly while pointing at the mother tablet, "You have so many disciples after all. How would you be able to manage them if everything was in a mess?"

Ji Hao came to realize the importance of this mother tablet. He sent a stream of spiritual power into the mother tablet, then carefully put it into his pocket.

Judging by the fact that Yu Yu had gifted Ji Hao this mother tablet, which was such a powerful treasure, Yu Yu must have a plan to widely take disciples and expand the sect as well. Otherwise, how could he craft such a powerful tablet within such short span of time?

“As for this lotus seed,” said Po with a gentle smile while looking at that cyan-colored lotus seed, “Lotus is a magical creature of nature, containing so much mysterious, magical power, especially in the eyes of cultivators like us. This lotus seed has an extraordinary origin, it was a pre-world being. Plant it in your dojo, and you will have not only an extra beautiful scene but incalculably great effects will also be delivered. Ji Hao, you will find out about them in the future.”

By the end, Po stroked through the three books held in Ji Hao’s hands.

The three books were made from unknown materials, their color being same as jade. Characters written on the three books were golden and shining, profound and mysterious. These books were entirely wrapped in coiling purple mist, which had been rotating around the books like streams of water.

“These three books are scriptures. You must treasure them and keep them carefully in your collection. From simple terms to complicated terms, teach your disciples step by step.” Po looked at the three books and said solemnly, “Although these three scriptures are not as great as the secret magic regarding the great Dao that our Shi Fu taught us himself, these are also authentic knowledge that belongs to our sect. These are passed down through generations as well. You have to be careful and cautious, and mustn’t teach these to wrong people.”

“Yes.” Ji Hao responded seriously. He carefully packed these treasures up one after another, turned around and looked at the eight-hundred disciples of his, who had been taken by him just now.

“From this day onwards, you shall concentrate on cultivation. Your parents are all slaves I purchased from Pu Ban city, but because of you, today, they will regain the status of civilians. They are also the first batch of true clansmen of Yao Mountain territory.” Looking at these children, Ji Hao said seriously, “Your future is held in your own hands. Do not waste your time in here and fail this fortune you just attained.”

The eight-hundred children all kneeled and kowtowed to Ji Hao, unable to help but show happy grins one after another.

They were all slaves, and so were their parents. Ji Hao had taken them as disciples and set their parents free, making them free clansmen. How could they not be happy about that?

Under Ji Hao’s guidance, these children cut their fingers open and dripped their blood on their tablet. After that, those tablets transformed into streams of cyan light and each flew into each child’s forehead. Next, a faint stream of cyan mist slowly rose from between their eyebrows.

Since Yao Mountain city was still under construction, Ji Hao didn’t spend too much effort on choosing the site for the dojo.

Right next to the small cave opened up by Po, Ji Hao released his power and opened tens of different sized caves up, then created a large cave which could contain thousands of people, inside the mountain. He told the other clansmen to prepare some grain, cooking oil and soul firewoods, blankets and other living supplies, with which he set up a simple dojo.

Under the ceiling of the largest cave, a portrait of Yu Yu was hanging, and under the portrait, was a censor. Every day, disciples would light up new incense sticks in it and keep this area clean.

Ji Hao made his disciples do the work themselves. Those children collected some soft and tensile vines and wove those vines into eight-hundred hassocks, orderly placing in the cave. He did some work himself too, by making three large hassocks and placing

them right under Yu Yu's portrait. Hence, a simple dojo was done.

Ji Hao chose an auspicious day, invited Po to sit on the hassock in the middle, and as Ji Hao's big brother, Po gave the very first lecture in this simple dojo. Ji Hao sat next to Po without saying a word, only listening to Po with full concentration.

Po put one of the three books given by Yu Yu in front of him and opened the first page.

He took a deep gasp and instantly, a clear bright light was released, lighting up the entire cave, as dense clouds of purple smoke rose from the censer behind him. A faint aroma dispelled the dust and a funny smell in the cave made everybody suddenly concentrated.

Po's pair of eyes abruptly began shining with a bright light while a cyan-colored cloud rose, floating around his head. Purple mist streams had been coiling within the cloud while multiple golden light spots were sparkling around it, constantly forming the images of all kinds of beautiful treasures, swinging all over the sky.

Followed by a deep yet strong shout, Po started the lecture regarding the skill of absorbing natural powers, which was also the most basic part of the knowledge system created by Yu Yu.

Using the human body as a stove, the natural powers as firewood, drawing the natural powers into the human body; the power contained in human blood was used to turn the after-world into pre-world, stimulate the powers contained in internal organs, balance the inner powers and regulate Yin and Yang...

A magical light had been shining in the simple and rough cave, while the silhouettes of numerous cyan lotuses gradually drifted down from the air and ceaselessly landed on the bodies of these children.

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes and constantly raised his eyebrows while listening to Po.

He combined the knowledge taught by Po with his [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words], and suddenly gained a deeper understanding regarding the great Dao of Nature.

Time passed day after day, and every day, either Po would hold lectures in Ji Hao's dojo or Ji Hao would teach things himself. These eight hundred children had thrown themselves entirely into the magical ocean of knowledge regarding the great Dao of nature, and were building a solid foundation for their future cultivation bit by bit.

Flowers bloomed and faded. A year of time had passed as quickly as the flow of water.

Chapter 490: A Secret Visitor

In Pu Ban city, snowflakes whirled in the sky like a myriad of feathers.

A fierce gale swept across streets and alleys of Ten Sun market, and only a few people were walking in the market now. Some shop owners angrily stood by the door of their shops, looking at the sky while silently complaining.

On the east side of Ten Sun Market was a large empty flat area. The ground in that area was paved with iron stone and was well polished, as smooth and shining as a mirror. Next to this flat area was a tall building, and coming out from this building were tinkles of glasses and happy laughs. The silvery laughter of girls came from the building wave after wave without an end, making people just want to walk into the building and have a look.

The top floor of the building didn't have any partition, such that the entire floor was an extra large room.

Pillars were decorated with gold and jade, while the floor was inlaid with pearls and gemstones. This entire room was luxuriously decorated. Outside, it was snowing big flakes while this room was comfortably warmed by charcoal fire, which would make people want to sleep.

Wuzhi Qi sat behind a large jade table, holding a hot, beautiful girl in each of his arms. These girls were constantly rubbing Wuzhi Qi's body with their plump body parts, or ceaselessly pouring him wine, picking up food for him; they were trying their bests to please Wuzhi Qi.

Wuzhi Qi accepted all their warmth, gulping fine wine and dainty dishes as fast as drinking water. Meanwhile, he rubbed the two girls' bodies with both of his hands.

Ying Yunhe sat behind another jade table and was fiddling with a

golden cup. His eyes were narrowed while looking at Wuzhi Qi who seemed to be having lots of fun. He also had two beautiful girls standing beside him, yet the two girls had been remaining absolutely silent all the time, standing still without moving an inch.

Sitting behind another jade table was Lie Mountain Xu. He picked up a large bowl and drained the whole bowl of wine. He burped loudly, then abruptly banged the bowl against the table, pointed at Wuzhi Qi and yelled, “Wuzhi Qi, when did you become so nice? Eh? You was beaten up in front of that many human ministers and it has been nearly two years after that. Yet you have actually no reaction to that, do you?”

Wuzhi Qi showed the whites of his eyes, held the two girls tight and smirked, “Reaction? Little kid, what reaction do you want me to make? Should I rush to Yao Mountain and bash that little bastard dead? I would like to, but you know that little bastard has three-hundred assistants sent by Emperor Shun with him for helping him to get familiar with government affairs…You can’t say that they are not protecting that kid simultaneously!”

Slapping on the jade table, Wuzhi Qi then pointed his finger at Lie Mountain Xu and yelled back at him, “Bashing that kid dead in front of Emperor Shun’s people is easy, but that kid is Earl Yao, and this title was given by Emperor himself! If I killed him and Emperor Shun looked into his death, would you take the blame for me?”

Lie Mountain Xu paused, then lowered his voice and said, “When have you started to take Emperor Shun so seriously?”

Wuzhi Qi snorted coldly, grabbed a bottle of wine and poured into his mouth, then stared at the embossment of the jade table and murmured to himself, “You can’t just say that. I was punished by Emperor Shun with a hundred years of house arrest, but later I sneakily went to Chi Ban Mountain and joined the war, made my contribution and expiated my crime. This can work.”

“But kill an ‘Earl,' who was entitled by Emperor Shun himself right in front of his people...Hehe, not only Emperor Shun, all ‘Earls’ and ‘Marquis’ in this world would want to kill me.” Wuzhi Qi showed the whites of his eyes again then looked at Lie Mountain Xu with a pair of eyes that were shining with blood-red light and said, “Do you think that your Wuzhi Qi master is a fool?”

Lie Mountain Xu paused for quite a long while, then turned around to look at Ying Yunhe.

Ying Yunhe gave a faint smile, fiddled with the wine cup and said slowly in a deep voice, “My brother died, and I am very sad about that. My brother died for unknown reasons, but our Ten Sun Country is not a pushover. No matter who it was that had entrapped my big brother in darkness, I will never let go of him or her.”

Lie Mountain Xu coughed, then said in a deep voice, “Ying Yunhe, your brother had enmity with Ji Hao. The deaths of those two nephews of yours also have everything to do with him.”

Ying Yunhe threw a sideway glance at Lie Mountain Xu and said coldly, “I don’t need you to remind me this. Not to mention that my brother had enmity with him, only for the fact that he was born in Gold Crow Clan I cannot tolerate him living in this world. But, same as Lord Wuzhi Qi, we are not stupid enough to break into an ‘Earl’s territory and kill the ‘Earl’ violently in front of Emperor Shun’s people!”

Lie Mountain Xu instantly lowered his people like a gas-leaking balloon. He tiredly complained, “In this case, why do you, Ying Yunhe, invite us here? For nothing? For scenery? But it’s all white out there, what’s so good to see?”

Ying Yunhe stood up and abruptly pushed the french window facing that large empty area open. Fierce gale roared into the room along with huge flakes of snow. He then sneered and said, “What’s so good to see? Of course, there’re some nice things that you would

like to see. Since both of you have enmity against Ji Hao, I invited you here so that in the future, we can work together with our powers."

Deep yet resonant growls came from the sky. An enormous swirl emerged in the higher layer of cloud, and gale and snowflakes began swiftly rotating around it. An extremely strong pressure pressed direct down while a tremendous black silhouette tore the cloud apart, slowly descending from the sky.

From the buildings in surrounding areas, large numbers of Ten Sun Country warriors rushed out, quickly gathering in the flat area.

Along with roars of a hurricane, a huge starry night spirit turtle slowly descended from the sky, its four gigantic feet landing loudly against the ground. A series of creaking noise was squeezed out from the ground paved by iron stones, while all buildings in the surroundings vibrated simultaneously.

The enormous turtle slowly lied on the ground while gasping.

Warriors gathered in the flat area quickly drove numerous large vehicles over. The turtle opened its mountain-cave-like mouth, and those warriors poured tons of salt into it. They then started throwing large pieces of beast meat into its mouth, and from time to time, a few sparkling magic crystal would be thrown as well.

"Who's here?" Wuzhi Qi wiped the oil on his mouth with his hand, then conveniently wiped his hand on a girl's chest, leaving an oily hand mark.

Tens of dark silhouettes dashed out of the city on the turtle's back as swiftly as shooting arrows. They rushed into the room, after which, Ying Yunhe closed the window, politely kneeled on the ground and began kowtowing.

"Minister Ying Yunhe kowtowing to Prince Yi Shen!"

Wuzhi Qi and Lie Mountain Xu stood up simultaneously,

seriously looking at the young man who dashed into the room the first.

This young man, who was called prince Yi Shen by Ying Yunhe, was tall and slim and had a fierce and strong sense of power releasing from his body. By just standing there, this young man seemed as sharp as an arrow. He was five-meter and six-foot tall, had snow-white skin, yet the skin had a cold, metallic luster. Yi Shen's facial contours were extremely sharp and straight, the lines of his eyebrows, nose, lips and chins all seemed to be hacked out by a huge ax, which made him look cold and mean. Not a single gentle and smooth line could be found on his face.

Wuzhi Qi gave Yi Shen a measuring glance, from up to down. Abruptly, he let out a scornful series of laughers then relaxedly sat back to his seat.

"Well, you startled me. I thought at such a young age, you've already...But it turns out that you're just a little Divine Magus!"

Unlike Wuzhi QI, Lie Mountain Xu dared not to show any disrespect. Yi Shen was not only a Divine Magus, but he was also an extremely powerful Divine Magus. He was a peak-level Divine Magus, and his power was immeasurably great. By merely standing there, Yi Shen had been giving Lie Mountain Xu a deathly threat, as if with a careless glance, he could shoot Lie Mountain Xu into a griddle with thousands of arrows.

"Prince Yi Shen? I am Prince Xu from Lie Mountain Clan!" Lie Mountain Xu politely introduced himself.

"I, Yi Shen." growled Yi Shen in a cold voice, "Under a secret order since this moment in Midland, all Eastern Wasteland people are under my command, and will follow my orders. Anyone who disobeys my orders...will be punished with an extermination of his or her entire family!"

Ying Yunhe thudded his forehead against the ground, respectfully responding with 'yes.'

Chapter 491: Enemy Attack

Yao Mountain was covered in snow as well. Ji Hao stood on top of Yao Mountain, looking down at the building site of Yao Mountain City.

Hundreds of divine gods bared their upper bodies and had been singing a working song resonantly while working hard; their bodies were all soaked in sweat. The foundation of Yao Mountain city was done. With Yao Mountain as the center, for a thousand and two hundred miles in square and a hundred and eighty thousand meters deep, the soil within the area was cast into a unity by starry divine iron.

When standing on top of Yao Mountain and looking around, one would find that countless large spell symbols had been sparkling on the ground, while hazy silhouettes of dragons, phoenixes, Qi Lin and other legendary powerful animals constantly flashed around like real living beings.

All earth meridians of the entire Yao Mountain territory had gathered to Yao Mountain. Ji Hao paid Kua E and his brothers well and had been providing them with abundant nice wines and high-quality food. Therefore, these divine gods had been working extra hard. They even sneakily moved tens of enormous-shaped earth meridians outside Yao Mountain territory and dragged those to Yao Mountain.

Ji Hao was delighted to hear and see such things, but he pretended seeing nothing and knowing nothing about these sneaky small moves made by those divine gods.

Huge amounts of earth meridians had gathered in this area. As a result, the power contained in them rose straight up after being purified by the Heaven and Earth great formation. Inexhaustible natural power concentrated around Yao Mountain, and had forcibly, completely changed the environmental condition of this

area.

Earlier, Yao Mountain's soil was only ordinary soil, but after being soaked with starry divine iron and then being nourished by strong and pure natural power, it had changed entirely. On randomly picking a handful of sand and stone up, one would find that these sands and stones were as smooth as oil and contained great natural powers.

The soil in this area was now a top-grade magical soil that had unimaginably great power. Although the outside world had been suffering a heavy snow, nourished by this magical soil in Yao Mountain, plants in this area remained thriving and blooming without showing any sigh of withering.

A couple of days ago, Po said that Yao Mountain had now become a magical place, and Ji Hao could plant all kinds of rare and effective magic herbs in here in large quantity. In the future, Ji Hao wouldn't need to worry about the materials for concocting magic pills anymore.

Visibly, white mist had been hovering in between mountains. In Yao Mountain, every inch of soil, every drop of water flowing in the rivers and streams in valleys, even every leaf and every inch of plant roots all contained great natural powers. The air in this area fully contained natural powers as well, and with a deep breath, ordinary people would feel choked by the dense natural power contained in the air, and never stop coughing.

Ji Hao's disciples didn't need to try to absorb natural powers when cultivating anymore. Instead, the natural power contained in the surrounding environment would crazily, aggressively drill into their bodies. As long as they slightly triggered their minds, fierce streams of natural powers would immediately surge into their bodies. Hundreds of Ji Hao's disciples had already been struck to vomiting blood by that suddenly attacking natural power streams, and were almost driven mad.

Because of this, Po had to build a large magic formation around the dojo, not for gathering natural powers but for dispelling the overly dense natural powers in that area. Otherwise, his own disciple, Luo Shan, and all those Ji Hao's disciples could never do their regular cultivation.

Natural powers contained in earth meridians surged like tidewater and ceaselessly gathered towards Yao Mountain. However, the effects of the Heaven and Earth great formation were far more and greater than just this.

Although only the foundation of the great formation was built, a small part of the Heaven and Earth great formation's power had already been revealed. Underground, natural powers had been surging like the tidewater, while from the sky, star powers had been descending without an end.

Star powers in Midland were as dense as flowing water. Once after the Heaven and Earth formation's foundation was built up, the star power in the area thousands of miles around Yao Mountain started settling down, seeming to be as dense and heavy as liquid silver.

Even in the daytime, one could see multicolored star glow diving down from the sky like beams of light. The splendid star glow and the white mist down there bumped into each other, even causing a deep rumbling noise that sounded like a tsunami.

Such a great effect had already been delivered even before the great formation was shaped, upon which, it was not hard to imagine what a heaven for cultivators that Yao Mountain would become once the construction of Heaven and Earth great formation was complete. Cultivating in this area for one day might be more effective than thousands of years of severe cultivation in other places.

However, one direct side-effect that would be caused by the dense natural power in this area would be inability of ordinary civilians

to live in Yao Mountain City. This would be because they wouldn't be able to withstand the great pressure brought by the strong, tidewater like surging natural powers and great star power gathered in this area. Ji Hao had roughly calculated and found out that in the future, people living in Yao Mountain city should at least be at the level of Senior Magi.

But of course, Po had already designed an exquisite, ingenious type of jade talisman for Ji Hao. This kind of talisman could dispel the overly dense natural powers in the surrounding areas of its carrier. In the future, underpowered people living in Yao Mountain city would have to carry this kind of natural-power-dispelling talisman at all times. Otherwise, their lives would be in fatal danger in that city.

"An annoyance due to this happiness." Ji Hao held both of his hands in sleeves, watching this Yao Mountain city constantly change its look every single day, and couldn't help but delightfully giggle out.

It had only been more than a year and already, Yao Mountain had changed in nature. In the future, this place would definitely become better and better.

Raising his head and looking at the sky, Ji Hao stretched his body.

Since he had already made so far; since he was lucky enough to meet Priest Yu Yu, Po and the other brothers and sisters, Ji Hao couldn't help but be puffed with ambition. Now, he wanted to pursue those things that he dared not to even dream about in his previous life.

Such as the great Dao of nature, immortality, eternity!

"What a wonderful place!" Ji Hao stomped his foot heavily against the ground, stepping hard on the main peak of Yao Mountain.

Yao Mountain now was the foundation of Ji Hao's Dao, was the root of his small ambition. He already had the greatest magic of Dao in this world, and the most powerful friends and teammates. The broad territory of his allowed him to never worry about cultivation supplies. Added with Yao Mountain, such a magical, wonderful place, why couldn't he slightly expand his ambition based on all these?

"It's nothing but immortality!" Ji Hao laughed relaxedly. Why did he set the dojo and take the eight hundred disciples as his disciples, and would take more disciples in every coming year? For nothing else but living longer!

The lifespan of a Divine Magus was only ten-thousand years, only ten-thousand years!

Ji Hao had already met people like Yu Yu, Po and Gui Ling, who had been living in this world ever since the world was created. Therefore by now, the mere ten-thousand years of lifespan of Divine Magi couldn't satisfy Ji Hao anymore!

At this moment, shrill sounds of horn came from afar, short and sharp. That was an alarm.

Streams of black smoke puffed up into the air, wave after wave. Within the white falling snowflakes, these black streams of smoke were rather eye-catching. A golden-red light shone in Ji Hao's eyes. He activated his Gold Crow pupils, with which, he clearly saw the source of the first stream of black smoke.

This black smoke was also an alarm, coming from an early warning mechanism that Ji Hao set within his territory. Was there an enemy attack?

From a camp outside the building site of Yao Mountain city, ordered footsteps rumbled like thunder. Zhamu led thousands of slave warriors, mounted on battle beasts and dashed out of the military camp. The dark cloud beasts mounted by them moved swiftly. However, the ground was covered with a thick layer of

snow, and because of that, these dark cloud beasts would have to spend a quarter of an hour to reach hundreds of miles away.

Ji Hao let out a long roar while the pair of fiery wings spread behind his body. His body flashed across the air and left shreds of afterimages tore the gale and falling snowflakes apart and reached over a hundred miles away within the blink of an eye. The pair of fiery wings had only vibrated slightly and yet, Ji Hao arrived in where the black smoke rose from, ahead of everyone.

The snowfield in that area was all stained by blood. Thousands of warriors under Ji Hao's command had been roaring resonantly while leaning against the fence wall of a village, fending against the attacks launched by tens of thousands of enemies.

Those attacking enemies were with messed up dresses, their battle formations were completely in disorder as well, yet their number was huge and every single one of them seemed to be absolutely fearless of death. The defense of the village seemed to collapse anytime, and many spots were just about to be broken.

Ji Hao looked at these messy enemies in shock, wondering who the hell they were.

Chapter 492: Flow Bandits

This was the remotest village of the Yao Mountain territory.

Not too many people were living in his village, only around thirty thousand of them. The population of this village was the smallest among all Yao Mountain villages.

Ji Hao regarded the defensive power of each village as important. Therefore, the defensive power of this village was not weak at all. Two-hundred Senior Magi and three-thousand elite warriors were stationed in this village. Ji Hao was rather rich. Therefore, all his warriors were with top-grade armors, and all their armors were of top-quality as well.

Tens of thousands of enemies unexpectedly attacked the village from all directions. In order to protect people from getting hurt and keep properties from being damaged, Senior Magi warriors stationed in the village had already gone over a hundred miles away. They now had been fighting a battle against a group of enemy who also numbered around two hundred near a mountain.

The fifteen meters tall fence wall built from earth was covered in blood. Warriors of the village were wearing heavy armors and holding sharp weapons, roaring loudly and fending the village against these enemies. The battle had started just now, yet over a thousand dead bodies had already lined under the fence wall.

The enemies were like a crazy colony of ants, madly rushing towards the fence wall together with large blades and axes held in their hands, attempting to start close combat against warriors under Ji Hao’s command. The ones who were with long spears stood slightly further away and randomly lunged their weapons while some were holding roughly crafted longbows and shooting warriors on the fence wall without even aiming.

The arrows with wooden bodies and metal heads zipped through the air. On some arrowheads, a few simple, sparkling spell symbols

could actually be seen. However, those arrows were rather weak. Although the overwhelming wave of arrows released by the enemies seemed to be quite dreadful, yet they were actually not too lethal. Ji Hao saw that a few low-grade army commanders staying on the fence wall had already been shot into human-shaped hedgehogs, each of them having at least thirty to fifty arrows stuck in their armors and bodies. However, their movements were still flexible and fast, and wherever their long blades swept across, enemies fell down from the fence wall into puddles of blood one after another.

Nevertheless, the number of the enemy was way too huge, and the fence wall that those warriors needed to guard was too long. Those three thousand warriors couldn't manage to guard the entire wall.

In a quite a few spots, the fence wall was struck by the enemies with huge wooden sticks. Those enemies with ragged clothes cheered out loud and immediately began rushing into the village with pairs of red eyes while gasping quickly. A few taller ones among them, who seemed to be leaders, raised their weapons and growled out:

"Food! Clothes! Leathers! Livestock! Salt! Take as much as you can!"

""Women! Take all women and children! Ha! We're gonna be rich this time!"

"Do not light up the fire yet! Not now! Set the fire after we empty this village!"

People living in the village let out raging growls. Over ten-thousand male villagers, whether the old ones or the young ones, all grabbed weapons and rushed out. In this era, everybody could be a warrior. For males, even five to six years old children could pick up a weapon and kill enemies.

Thousands of young and healthy women picked up bows and

crossbows, stood on roofs and shouted loudly. Arrows flew through the air and screamed towards the enemies.

The number of enemies was huge, and their battle formations were intense. Therefore, without any great archery skills, these women could accurately shoot the enemies by simply pulling the bows open and releasing the arrows. Over ten-thousand arrows were released within the short span of two breaths right towards the faces of the enemies. Over a thousand enemies who had rushed into villages were shot down to the ground.

Villagers quickly started a tangled fight against enemies rushing into the village. Blades, swords, spears, all kinds of weapons were madly hacked down and soon, shrill howls came from everywhere.

Those enemies seemed to be quite aggressive, and each of them looked as fierce and brutal as wild beasts. Yet, they were actually no stronger than these villages. After those villagers had joined the fight, Ji Hao found that his villagers had actually earned the upper hand in the fight and each of these villagers could rival two enemies on an average.

The enemies rushed into the village but had fallen into a disadvantage after that, and now were being forced back by these villagers step by step.

The enemies staying near the fence wall seemed to be even weaker. They had already broken into the village, therefore, warriors who were responsible for fending the village hardened their hearts. Three thousand warriors quickly gathered together and formed a battle formation, sweeping across the entire village. Wherever they swept across, human heads rolled all over the ground while blood flowed in huge streams. The fresh blood soon was frozen into ice.

Ji Hao raised his eyebrows, wondering why these enemies were so weak.

Turning around, Ji Hao saw that a large group of people had been

hiding in woods tens of miles away.

Those were hundreds of thousands of elderly people, women and children gathered in the woods, anxiously watching the fight that was happening over here. All those people were with ragged clothes, some women only barely covered their bodies with tree barks. They didn't even have a full piece of leather.

All of them were scrawny and sallow, seeming to be rather weak. God knew for how long they had been starving.

"Mr. Crow, go scare them!" Ji Hao glanced at those people hiding in the woods, then said to Mr. Crow in a low voice.

Mr. Crow, who had been standing on Ji Hao's head, raised his pair of wings and flapped. All of a sudden, he transformed into a flame stream and rose up hundreds of meter high. His body expanded to five meters while his feathers turned golden-red, every single feather of his spraying a golden-red flame.

A resonant caw pierced right into the sky. Mr. Crow activated his power and released raging flames from his body. A great heat swept across miles in radius, burning the snowflakes drifting upon the village all out. They even burned a huge hole out of the dense layer of clouds in the sky.

Mr. Crow spread his wings, floated in the air and remained perfectly still, while releasing dazzling golden light from his body, looking just like a small sun. The fierce power vibrations released by him made all those people who had been fighting on the ground quiver simultaneously. Those enemies howled out in fear while Ji Hao's people cheered out in joy.

When Ji Hao built the altar and hosted the offering ceremony for mysterious beings living in his territory, Mr. Crow had shown up in front of all his people. Therefore, Mr. Crow abruptly showing up upon the village meant that Ji Hao had already arrived.

The two magic snakes weren't willing to stay silent. They

abruptly dashed out from Ji Hao's shoulders, and after each took a deep breath, the two tiny magic snakes suddenly expanded to fifteen meters long. Their wriggling bodies were wrapped in fiery clouds while they released scorching hot flames from their jaws along with deep hissing sounds.

Suddenly, they widely opened their jaws, and each released a stream of lava towards the ground. Following a loud sizzling noise, the three-foot thick accumulated layer of snow was melted, and two five meters in radius and a hundred meters deep holes were burned out of the frozen ground. From the two holes, lava gushed out in streams.

Ji Hao stood in midair, looking at those enemies and growled harshly, "I am Earl Yao, the owner of this area. How dare you offend my territory and attack my people? Are you challenging the entire humankind?"

Enemies on the ground glanced at each other without saying anything. They had no idea what Earl Yao was, and neither did they know what 'attacking Earl Yao's territory' meant.

They only knew that it had been cold as hell and tens of thousands of their people had nothing to eat and nothing to wear. They had to find food, or a large number of their people would be starved to death.

From near a mountain in the distance away, a few silhouette dashed over. A sturdy man with thick beard growled furiously, "What Earl Yao? Never heard of it! Kids, just kill and take as much as you can! Do you want to watch your parents starve to death?! Do you want to watch your children starve to death?!"

The sturdy man leaped high into the air nearly a thousand meter high while throwing a heavy punch towards Ji Hao's face.

The fierce gale brought up by his fist roared. This man was actually a Magus King!

Ji Hao snorted. All of his power started gathering towards his lower abdomen and quickly compressed into an extremely tiny spot. In the next moment, the power erupted like fierce dragons. Ji Hao wielded his right fist and violently launched Earth-splitting.

Chapter 493: Pay Tribute

It had been over a year since Ji Hao arrived in Yao Mountain. Although he had been busy all the time, he always scheduled some time to cultivate himself every day.

As the heavy punch was launched, tens of thousands of red, dazzling light spots emerged from Ji Hao's skin. The bright light emitted by those spots penetrated the Gold Crow cloak and allowed people to see them clearly. By now, the number of his awakened Magus Acupoints had exceeded a hundred thousand. Bright light spots thickly covered his body, sparkling like stars in the sky and made his entire body wrapped in a splendid glow, seeming more and more extraordinary.

The move of Earth-Splitting was launched with all of his power. The air vibrated while Ji Hao wielded his fist. He felt that his fist was wrapped by an extremely sticky glue, and as his fist moved forward inch by inch, he could clearly sense the counterforce given by the air. But this feeling disappeared within a moment. Following a thunderous boom, explosive air streams burst from Ji Hao's fist as his fist bumped against the bearded man's. A shrill howl was caused immediately. Large streams of blood ejected out from both the man and Ji Hao' fists.

The counterforce caused by the move of Earth-Splitting was especially fierce. The bones in Ji Hao's right arm were all shattered, and tens of long and deep slashes appeared on his skin and muscles. Blood gushed out ceaselessly, but as Ji Hao breathed deeply, the blood that flew out from his body instantly turned around and flew right back to the wounds. Next, all wounds healed themselves in no time, as if he had never been injured at all.

As for the sturdy man, he howled loudly in pain as his body was sent flying backward for tens of miles like a shooting cannonball.

His body swiftly flew across the blowing gale and falling snow,

bumping countless snowflakes into pieces and bringing up a long, transparent trace in the air. Everyone who had been fighting down below heard the sound of his bones cracking.

This sturdy man was a newly promoted Magus King, had a tough body and great physical strength. Yet Ji Hao's move of Earth-Splitting was incomparably powerful, which broke every piece of bone of this Magus King due to the vibrations.

More dreadfully, Ji Hao's move of Earth-splitting was way more than a simple punch, with waves of power lingering in the man's body. The tough body of this Magus Kings healed itself while that hidden power inside his body broke his bones over and over again. Therefore, the bone cracking noise coming from this man's body could be heard endlessly, making him scream in pain. This was actually more painful and horrible than being sliced into tens of thousands of pieces.

A wave of raging roars rose from the mountain area afar, along with which, over a hundred raggedly dressed Senior Magi leaped high into the air and moved swiftly over as if they were flying in the air.

Behind them, those Senior Magi warriors under Ji Hao's command and stationed in this village caught up as well. Ji Hao cast a glance at them and found that from the two-hundred Senior Magi warriors, over twenty were actually held in the arms of the other. These over twenty warriors were severely injured and about to die, their bodies had lost the ability of self-healing.

From the enemy launching the attack to Ji Hao arriving and defeating that Magus King, all this happened in no more than the span of three breaths.

But in such a short span of time, warriors under Ji Hao's command were injured so badly. If Ji Hao didn't arrive timely, those Senior Magi would have been slaughtered by that bearded Magus King already.

Snorting coldly, Ji Hao took out three life-saving pills given by Po. With his right hand, he crushed the three pills into powder and spread the powder out. A strong wind rolled up the puff of powder, which transformed into streams of refreshing air, speedily flowing tens of miles away and drilling into the nostrils of those badly injured Senior Magi.

The bodies of those injured Senior Magi instantly quivered, and big streams of dark-colored blood gushed out of their mouth, ears, and nostrils. After the span of a few breaths, they leaped up simultaneously and shouted out towards the sky while dashing towards Ji Hao.

Everyone saw what Ji Hao did. Ji Hao's people cheered out by shouting his title of Earl Yao, while the enemies instantly lost their morale. The enemies who had rushed into the village drew back quickly out towards that bearded Magus King.

That bearded Magus King lied on the ground, struggling and howling. After whole ten minutes, the hidden power Ji Hao put into his body was finally consumed up and he stood back up while gasping heavily. By then, his darkened face had already turned deathly pale.

Although the punch by Ji Hao didn't kill him, seventy to eighty percent of his life-force had been consumed already. Without high-quality magic medicine to replenish his body and purely depending on the life-force contained in the beast meat that he was going to eat, he might need more than a year of good rest to let his body fully recover.

"Kid!" The bearded Magus King leaped up, stood in midair and flew towards Ji Hao for tens of miles, stopping when he was around five hundred meters away from Ji Hao. He fearfully glanced at Mr. Crow who had been floating in the air, then glanced at the two furious magic fire snakes. After that, he gnashed his teeth and yelled at Ji Hao, "Kid, are you that Earl Yao?"

Ji Hao gave a cold smile, looking at the bearded man and responded, “I am Earl Yao, named Ji Hao. Why did you attack my village and my people?”

The bearded man patted on his own stomach and continued yelling loudly, “We don’t have anything to eat or to drink. So many clansmen of ours are starving and freezing to death. What could we do if we don’t rob you? Do you want me to hunt and feed so many people? I’m not a God, and I cannot do that!”

Ji Hao looked at the bearded man, frowned and asked, “Have you been living in here all the time?”

The bearded man raised his head and responded loudly, “We chased a group of buffalos here, but we had too many old people and children in our clan so we couldn’t move as fast as those animals, and we lost that group of buffalos. It was then that we found your village. What else could we do but launch the attack and rob you?”

Looking at this bearded man who had been talking rumblingly as if he had done nothing wrong, Ji Hao couldn’t help but shake his head.

This Clan wasn’t weak at all. They had hundreds of thousands of clansmen, tens of thousands of warriors, over a hundred Senior Magi, and even a Magus King. But in a place like Yao Mountain which was extremely fertile, how could they end up in such a poor shape? A little bit of work and thinking could have saved them from the cold and hunger that they had been suffering now.

The only explanation was that this clan had completely no idea about developing and self-sufficiency. Instead, they had been feeding on whatever nature gave them. Therefore, once any natural or man-made disasters attacked, they could only become bandits.

Judging by this bearded man’s behavior and language, this wasn’t the first robbery that he and his people committed. Could

more clans like this actually be existing in Yao Mountain territory?

Muffled thunder-like noises came from a long distance away, along with the special and resonant roar of dark cloud beasts coming from that direction. Zhamu and the nearly ten-thousand heavily armored warriors under his command finally arrived by mounting on dark cloud beasts. Dark-kind warriors under his command were all at the level of Senior Magi. The power vibrations released from their bodies were quite strong. When the army of dark-kind warriors scattered and formed an arc-shaped formation while swiftly approaching, that strong power vibration made the looks of this bearded man and those Senior Magi standing behind him change intensely.

These nearly ten thousand warriors brought by Zhamu were powerful enough to slaughter all the bearded man's clansmen out.

Facing ten-thousand elite Senior Magi, even if the bearded man could kill a big half of them, he would eventually die of exhaustion, not to mention that those dark cloud beasts mounted by those dark-kind warriors were extra powerful battling beasts.

"Oi, don't kill us all!" The bearded man's look changed instantly as he yelled loudly at Ji Hao.

"I'll give you food to eat, give you clothes to wear, houses to live, farmlands to plow and sow. Kneel and swear to be my clansmen!" Ji Hao looked at the bearded man and said a bit angrily, "Be my clansmen, or I'll kill you all. You have to understand that I cannot let hundreds of thousands of you freely mess around in my territory. Every beast, every grass in this piece of land is my personal property!"

The bearded man's eyeballs rolled in his eye sockets. Meanwhile, over ten elderly men with white hair walked over slowly with a group of people.

These elderly men walked to Ji Hao with some difficulty, then thudded their knees loudly on the ground.

“Respectful lord, we are willing to be your clansmen, to be under your protection. In order to present our sincerity, please allow us to offer you the most beautiful flower of ours!”

A few elderly men wielded their hands and following that, a stunningly beautiful young girl tremblingly walked out.

Chapter 494: Sweet-Scented Girl

The girl had white and tender skin, long shining hair reaching to her waist, and a face as beautiful as a painting. From her body, a delicate fragrance mixed with a dense aroma that could be sensed from a hundred different kinds of flowers was coming right towards people' faces. With a single and quick glance, her beauty and that nice scent released from her body could immediately soften anyone's heart.

Her dress was ragged. It was a nice long and white dress but had been forcibly torn open and now had many holes on it, exposing large areas of the white and smooth skin of hers. The gale was fierce and the snow had been falling all the time. The skin of this girl that was exposed to the air had been frozen blue, which made this girl seem even weaker and poorer.

The wind blew from behind this girl towards Ji Hao's body, and Ji Hao instantly sensed a dense fragrance. A flower-aroma-like fragrance, as strong and attractive as the aroma of rose could be felt, yet it wasn't the aroma of a flower. Instead, it was naturally with the girl; she was born with this sweet scent. Ji Hao accidentally took a breath of this fragrance and immediately felt extremely relaxed and happy.

Such a beautiful girl who had a stunning nice scent with her... Ji Hao couldn't help but have his eyes shine, look at the bearded man and asked, "This girl, where is she from?"

Bearded Man puffed his chest out and said proudly, "We kidnapped her!"

Ji Hao instantly went speechless. This bearded man's voice was loud and clear, and when speaking that this girl was kidnapped, he said it quite righteously. He held his head high and continued without even a slight trace of shame on his face, "Half a month ago, we passed by a small clan. We took all their food and

livestock, killed all their clansmen, only leaving this girl."

Clicking his lips, this bearded man sighed and said, "Many clansmen wanted this girl, but such a tender girl... if those rude men took turns and screwed her, she would be dead, wouldn't she? That would be a great shame! Therefore, we have been keeping her and no one has touched her. Now she can be put to use!"

The few elderly men with white hair kneeled on the ground, politely kowtowing to Ji Hao.

"Respectful lord, we, Aardwolf Clan don't have too many nice things...Even a big half of our inherited magic treasures have been lost. This woman is our most precious treasure. We offer her to you as a present, and wish that you can forgive us for the crimes we have done in the past."

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, looking at this breathtakingly beautiful girl, who possessed a nice magical scent, from head to toe.

The girl tremblingly kneeled on the ground, looking like a tender and juicy lotus blooming on the snowfield. She quivered, not daring to raise her head while the gale fluttered her hair and dress.

Ji Hao's spiritual power transformed into an invisible net, quickly shrouding the girl and scanning through both the inside and outside of her body.

What a beautiful, flawless body. The body of this girl was perfectly clean, just like a flawless piece of jade. She was rather powerful, and had already reached the peak level as a Junior Magus. Once she woke up a Magus Acupoint, she would become a Senior Magus.

Many meridians of this girl were born blocked like the other human beings, but her body condition was a lot better than ordinary human beings. Her meridians were wide, pliable and tough, and had an extraordinary capacity. A tiny amount of natural power was contained in her Magus Acupoints ever since

she was born, because of which, waking up Magus Acupoints would be much easier for her than for ordinary human beings.

Nevertheless, the inherited power system of her clan was not so good. Inside her body, only less than eighty meridians had been strengthened by inner power. Judging from the number of her awakened meridians, her clan was no better than the Gold Crow Clan of yesteryears, when it was still called the Fire Crow Clan. Based on her current situation, even if she woke up all Magus Acupoints on those awakened meridians of her, she would only become a bottom-level one among all Senior Magi.

“Get up!” Seeing this girl trembling in the snowfield because of the cold, Ji Hao waved his hand and sent out a gentle gust of wind, slowly holding her up from the ground, then asked, “What is your name?”

The girl’s cherry-like lips had turned pale because of the cold. In a panic, she glanced at Ji Hao and seemed to tell Ji Hao her name, but suddenly, heavy and hurried footsteps came from afar.

Behind the army of dark-kind warriors under Zhamu’s lead and from the direction of Yao Mountain, a dragon-like, fierce stream of snowflake clung to the ground was roaring over. That was someone dashing over at lightning speed, tearing the air apart and bringing up a fierce hurricane and rolling up large amounts of accumulated snow, eventually forming that dreadful snow-dragon.

From a great distance, Man Man’s silvery voice penetrated the blowing gale and falling snow and reached over, “Ah! Ah! Ah! Someone’s causing us a trouble?! Who are those daring person?! Who dares to make trouble on my, Man Man’s land?! Who are their leaders? Come taste my hammers!”

Along with the series of rumbling footsteps, Man Man dashed over with big steps. The dashing turned her little face pink as a crystal layer of sweat drops had oozed out of her forehead. Her hammers were extremely heavy, and every step she made sounded

as thunderous as a meteor strike. Every single step would leave a five meters huge hole on the snowfield.

The accumulated snow layer was smashed completely. Man Man gasped quickly while rushing over with the pair of large hammers carried on her shoulders, then leaped across the distance of five hundred meters, heavily landing beside Ji Hao. She popped out her eyes and looked around.

“No one’s fighting? Is the fight over?” Very much disappointedly, Man Man threw her pair of hammers on the ground.

Bang! Bang! The ground violently vibrated for a few times. What a dreadful power. Not only the girl, even that bearded man and those elders behind him couldn’t help but have their faces twisted.

“Why don’t you continue the fight? Is it over already? Ah, I ran too slowly, but not a single mount could carry my hammers!” Man Man disappointedly held Ji Hao’s arm and smoothly swung her head, wiping the sweat from her forehead perfectly clean with Ji Hao’s sleeve.

Ji Hao patted on Man Man’s little head and said, “Well next time, you should start running before the fight begins so you can arrive in time.”

“You’re right!” Man Man was deeply convinced by Ji Hao’s words, instantly starting to laugh in happiness. Next, she fixed her pair of watery eyes on that girl’s body, “Eh? You smell so good, so nice! Do you have honey spread on your body? Why do you smell so nice?”

Ji Hao looked at Man Man, then glanced at that girl, rubbed Man Man’s head and said to her, “Alright, she’s a poor girl. From now on, just let her be with you as your maid!”

The girl’s look slightly changed, subconsciously casting a glance at the pair of hammers thrown on the ground by Man Man. Loudly, she thudded her knees on the ground and kowtowed hard

against the ground towards Ji Hao while begging, “Lord, I am willing to follow you. You can treat me like a cattle, a horse, I will do anything for you, good lord!”

Man Man jumped up to that girl, directly carrying her up from the ground with one hand and put the girl on her shoulder, turned around and walked away quickly.

“Haha, treat you like cattle and horse? You don’t have any hoof, why should Ji Hao ride on you? And you are so scrawny, and your skin is tender, we can’t put a doddle on you, can we? So you just can’t be a ride. I could really use a helper to make tea, do the laundry and bedding, clean my room and boil bath water and other chores for me…You smell so good, and you are not annoying at all, so it shall be you who will do it all for me!”

Just like a big bully who liked to snatch beautiful women, Man Man carried the pair of hammers and held the girl on her shoulder, walking away directly. At first, the girl managed to give a few screams but soon, Man Man started running fast. The gale swooshed right into the girl’s face and instantly, not even the slightest sound could be made by her anymore.

Ji Hao took out a triangle shaped jade talisman, flicked his hands and following his move, cold spooky sounds that sounded like ghost screams came from it.

He smiled coldly towards the bearded man and those elders, and said, “Alright, I shall not mention too much about rules. Each one leaves a drop of spirit blood and a trace of soul, and from now on, you shall all be my obedient people. If you disagree, today would be the day of the extermination of your Aardwolf Clan.”

The bearded man and those elders glanced at each other, then kneeled on the ground once again, kowtowing loudly and paying their homage to Ji Hao.

Chapter 495: Immortality

A thousand miles away and on top of a towering mountain, Lie Mountain Xu was wearing a luxurious cloak made from white peacock feathers, coldly looking at Yao Mountain.

“Can that sweet-scented girl truly get that kid?” After looking for a while, Lie Mountain Xu curiously turned to Miao Feng, who was standing beside him and asked.

“How can that kid possibly survive the great magic of our sect?” Miao Feng, who now had a cold and lifeless vibe, smiled faintly, then proudly raised her head and said. Although she had already lost her nature, the inherent pride of the phoenix-kind still existed deeply in her heart.

She looked at the falling snow and said in an ice-cold voice, “That sweet-scented girl, as long as Ji Hao gets her laid once, she would be pregnant for sure. According to the rules of your humankind, her child would reasonably become an inheritor of the title of Earl Yao. Till then…”

Lie Mountain Xu narrowed his eyes, seeming to hesitate a bit, “It’s not easy to kill that boy.”

Qing Mei, who stood next to Miao Feng, smiled gently and responded in a soft voice, “You don’t have to kill with a dagger. As long as Ji Hao accepted that sweet-scented girl, his life and death would be held in her hands. A man obsessed with a girl and dying on her belly with exhaustion… for such a shameful way to die, even Emperor Shun wouldn’t have the face to dig into it, would he?”

Looking at that beautiful face of Qing Mei, Le Mountain Xu laughed out in satisfaction.

He abruptly wanted to thank Ying Yunpeng who had already passed away. If it weren’t for the death of that old bastard, how

would all these people with magical powers, who used to be Ying Yunpeng's friends, all come finding Lie Mountain Xu and help him deal with Ji Hao by all magical means?

"What if I present a few sweet-scented girls to that guy, Lie Mountain Kang? What do you think?" Lie Mountain Xu suddenly thought of Lie Mountain Kang, who had been suppressing him so hard that he could barely breathe now. Lie Mountain Kang had made great contributions in Chi Ban Mountain war and was conferred with the noble title of Earl by Emperor Shun as well. In Lie Mountain Clan, Lie Mountain Kang's influence raised amazingly after the war. Based on the current situation, Lie Mountain Kang might succeed to the throne of the clan leader.

"Since you, dear Prince, have mentioned it, then we shall do as you said!" Qing Mei narrowed her eyes and said while smilingly gently, "It's only that presenting the girls straight to him would be quite inappropriate. Like today, we still have to let the girls naturally show up in front of Lie Mountain Kang through some special methods."

A whirlwind rose from the mountaintop and rolled the driving snowflakes up. Quickly, the silhouettes of Lie Mountain Xu, Qing Mei and Miao Feng disappeared within the rotating snow.

After quite a while, a tall and straight silhouette trod on the gale and drifting snow and walked to this mountaintop step by step. It was a man who had been releasing an especially fierce sense of power from his entire body, Yi Shen. Yi Shen stood on the spot where Lie Mountain Xu had been standing on before, his pair of hands naturally hanging on both sides of his body while looking at the direction of Yao Mountain with a pair of dagger-sharp and cold eyes.

Behind Yi Shen, thousands of straight and muscular silhouettes were standing in the snowfield, each giving a fierce aura of killing just like a shining blade that had just been pulled out of the sheath.

“Ji Hao? Earl Yao?”

Yi Shen gave a faint smile then murmured, “Gold Crow bloodline... Back then, they didn’t manage to destroy the Gold Crow bloodline... what a shame.”

A cyan stream of mist rose from the top of Yi Shen’s head as a simple-shaped longbow gradually emerged from it. Yi Shen reached his hand out and gripped the longbow, slightly flicking the bowstring. Buzz! Every single snowflake drifting down within the area that had a radius of miles was punctured by an extremely thin and sharp stream of power, and on each snowflake, a tiny hole appeared.

The number of snowflakes was no less than a billion. Despite the fact that the snowflakes were fragile enough to shatter into pieces with a single touch, a small movement made by Yi Shen punctured them all simultaneously while perfectly maintaining their shape. Without question, Yi Shen’s archery had already reached a magical level.

Raising his right-hand high, Yi Shen wielded his fist and said, “Move and hunt in freestyle. Avoid Emperor Shun’s dogs. I need to see Ji Hao’s head placed in front of me within three days.”

Thousands of archers behind Yi Shen kneeled together and gave a salute to him. Next, they instantaneously disappeared among the falling snow like gusts of wind.

The strong wind was continuously blowing, but some weird swishing noises were added to it. Looking carefully, numerous dark shadows seemed to dart swiftly around, yet, if one looked closer, the snowfield would seem completely empty. Not even a single trace of living creature could be seen.

“Prince Xu...Your plan will probably fail!” said Yi Shen with a scornful smile, “That’s a small plan, indeed can’t be counted as a great one. It’s just a small Yao Mountain territory, do you have to spend so many efforts and play so many tricks on it?”

“Dear Prince, you’re absolutely correct. You, Prince, are far-sighted. In the future, you will certainly become an extraordinary man.” From behind Yi Shen, a dry and hoarse voice unexpectedly came. Yi Shen turned around in shock and saw the scrawny man, the Priest Corpse standing behind him.

Priest Corpse had a grey lotus floating upon his head upside-down, releasing streams of grey mist and wrapping his body up. Faintly, images of grey lotuses had been spinning quickly in his eyes and a sphere of cyan-grey light was partly visible behind his body. Suddenly, the sphere of light transformed into a cyan-colored cocoon, shrouding both their bodies.

Yi Shen was startled and immediately raised the longbow held in his hand, intending to attack Priest Corpse.

Priest Corpse hurriedly waved his hand and said gently, “Don’t panic, my dear prince. I have no malicious intent. The reason why I covered us up with this powerful treasure that belongs to my sect is that an extremely dreadful man has been hiding on Yao Mountain. If you, Prince, caught his attention, you would be begging for the death of your own soul.”

Sighing slightly, Priest Corpse continued in a gentle tone, “Don’t launch the attack and let’s talk. My visit this time will only bring you benefits without any harm.”

Yi Shen glanced at the cyan-grey light that had shrouded himself up, then looked at the grey lotus floating upon Priest Corpse’s head upside down. He abruptly began laughing at Priest Corpse. “You coward.” said Yi Shen, “Hehe, since you are so afraid of that man hiding on Yao Mountain while I am not, why are you qualified for benefiting me?”

Priest Corpse smilingly shook his head, looked at Yi Shen and talked in that gentle tone, “The world is vast. How many mysterious things that are beyond your understanding have been happening? The Dao is great, how unpredictable and profound is

it? Prince, you were living in Ten Sun Country all these years, and it's reasonable that ordinary people mean nothing to you. However, do you have any idea how many unknown powerful, extraordinary people, are hiding among the masses?"

Yi Shen remained silent for a short while, then slowly nodded and said, "It is making some sense. But what kind of benefit can you bring me?"

Priest Corpse warmly looked at Yi Shen and said in a soft voice, "How old are you, dear Prince?"

Yi Shen raised his eyebrows, smiled coldly and proudly, "I was born with awakened meridians and a hundred and eighty thousand Magus Acupoints. Back then, I was already a peak-level Senior Magi. At the age of three, under my father's guidance, I successfully lightened my spirit star and became a Magus King. After that, I have severely cultivated myself for twenty years and merged my body with the star, becoming a Divine Magus. And now, I'm only thirty-three years old."

"A thirty-three years old Divine Magus... so impressive." praised Priest Corpse, "Just as I thought, you, my dear Prince, and our sect are meant to be connected...Prince, do you want an immortal life?"

When Priest Corpse said that Yi Shen and his sect was meant to be connected, Yi Shen only gave a scornful smile. However, when Priest Corpse asked Yi Shen if he wanted an immortal life, Yi Shen's pair of eyes were instantly fixed on Priest Corpse, looking deeply straight into his eyes.

"Immortal life?" Yi Shen took a long gasp and asked.

"Immortality!" Priest Corpse gave a more specific explanation, "If you, my prince, are interested, please call your warriors back."

Yi Shen remained silent for a while, then raised his right arm and wielded. A faint wave of power vibration was released, spreading in every direction.

Chapter 496: Plan

Back at Yao Mountain, Ji Hao spent small half a day to settle the Aardwolf Clan's people.

Aardwolf Clan was a dependent clan of a large clan that was located near Yao Mountain territory. Because of the special inherited power system, their inner power could merge perfectly with the earth power, and as an effect, Aardwolf Clan people were all excellent at excavating mines.

For many years, Aardwolf Clan had been managing many mines for their suzerain clan and had made great contributions to the development of their suzerain clan. However, a thousand years ago, a few extremely greedy and mean clan leaders emerged in their suzerain clan in a row. Because of this, the life of Aardwolf Clan became more and more difficult. They could barely breathe under the great pressure given by their suzerain clan. Many of their people had died in dangerous mines.

Since the life was too difficult, Aardwolf Clan's ancestors decided to take their people and run.

For any clan, the escape of a dependent clan was absolutely intolerable. The old suzerain clan of Aardwolf Clan sent out warriors and killed almost all Aardwolf Clan's elite warriors. After losing their elite warriors and being hunted for tens of years, the inherited power systems of this clan gradually faded away among clansmen.

Because their escape had offended their suzerain clan seriously, Aardwolf Clan people dared not to build campsite and stay too long in any place. They were afraid of that their suzerain clan would find them and wipe them all out. Therefore, they had become a homeless clan on the tramp.

The bearded man named Tie Lang was the clan leader of the Aardwolf Clan, and also was the only Magus King in his clan in the

recent thousand years. He was quite talented in cultivation but had a simple and straightforward personality. Simply speaking, he was a poorly educated man who only knew how to fight.

Under Tie Lang's lead, the poor life of Aardwolf Clan became poorer and poorer. Many times, they didn't even have three day's food supplies in storage. As they were already on the run, by depending on his own power, Tie Lang and the remaining warriors in his clan started to rob. They robbed every village they passed by. With the resources they gained through robbery, their living quality had indeed improved; it was easier than hunting and working in farmlands anyway.

But this time, they encountered Ji Hao's village, which was as tough as an iron board. And Tie Lang, a Magus King, was defeated by a Senior Magus. Next, all clansmen of the Aardwolf Clan, which was not a small clan at all, had become Ji Hao's people.

Aardwolf Clan people had lived quite a long span of life as bandits. Therefore, each one of them had grown an unreasonable temper that only bandits would have. From elderly men to children, not a single one of them was easy to deal with. If Ji Hao let these people stay together, they would definitely cause all kinds of troubles and would never ever truly settle down, working and living like the others.

For the above reason, Ji Hao selected all Aardwolf Clan's warriors out and arranged them in the army under Zhamu's command. All of them were arranged into Zhamu's army separately. Facing those dark-kind warriors who were a lot more powerful than themselves, they couldn't possibly cause any big trouble.

In front of Tie Lang, Ji Hao had given his order to Zhamu — If any Aardwolf Clan's warrior refused to follow orders, he would be executed immediately, and the punishment would go to his families as well. All his families would be beheaded too, right in public.

The strict military rule scared those Aardwolf Clan people. Every one of them was obedient, and no one dared to cause any trouble.

Hundreds of thousands of elderly men, women, and children were separated by Ji Hao as well. Taking family as a unit, they were arranged into a hundred villages. These people didn't have much power, therefore, facing hundreds of Senior Magi and thousands of elite warriors stationed in each village, they had no other choice but to settle down and work like all the others.

After he had done all this, Ji Hao gave these new villagers many benefits.

Grain, meat, salt... Ji Hao provided them with all these basic supplies as much as they needed. In the villages they were sent to, new and firm houses were built up for them. Every one of them received a warm fur coat that was made in a hurry under Ji Hao's order. All kitchen wares and other homewares in need were ready for them as well, from soup to nuts.

Ji Hao scared them with the strict rules while giving them all these benefits. Thus, the hundreds of thousands of Aardwolf Clan's people were completely swallowed by Ji Hao's territory without any disagreement.

In the meeting hall built inside the mountain and on a thick and heavy stone table, a square magic sandbox was glowing, showing the topographic map of the whole area around Yao Mountain. Centering Yao Mountain, different sized and different colored marks had already been made around the mountains and rivers.

Tie Lang was now wearing a comfortable cotton shirt and a set of high-quality heavy armor, looking powerful and energetic. He seemed entirely different now. At the moment, he was holding a black stone dagger, heavily piercing into a mountain which was around three-thousand miles away from Yao Mountain's main peak.

Instantly, this mountain turned blood-red, as eye-catching as a

puddle of fresh blood.

“Master, this is Black Mouse Clan. Those bloody bastards, they are good at raising bronze-teeth ghost mice. Those mice are not big in shape but can run even faster than ghosts, and are especially good at digging holes and mining. These people are rich!”

Clicking his tongue, Tie Lang continued a bit angrily, “They don’t have too many people, only around seventy to eighty thousand. But their people are good at opening mines, and also mastered in casting techniques. They have a city that was entirely cast from metal and has a very good defensive power. Their leader is a Magus King as well. Back then, my clansmen and I attacked their city and the fight lasted for whole twenty-four hours, but we failed at last.”

“Good at mining? Mastered in casting techniques?” Ji Hao’s eyes shone, looking where Tie Lang was pointing while rubbing his own chin.

Ji Hao didn’t think that clans with hundreds of thousands of populations like Aardwolf Clan had been living in his territory. Therefore, after conquering Aardwolf Clan and settling their people down, Ji Hao found Tie Lang and asked about the other clans in this area.

Consequently, Ji Hao was startled by the answer given by Tie Lang.

Within the area ten-thousand miles in radius around Yao Mountain were over thirty different scaled clans. The clans with the smallest population, such as Black Mouse Clan, only had tens of thousands of people, while the clan with the biggest population had over a million people. Together, those more than thirty clans in this area had a population of over ten million.

Unlike Aardwolf Clan, which were moving around and living on robbery, the other clans had their own territories. Their origins were complicated as well, with some of them partially possessing

the non-humankind's bloodline. Therefore, each of these clans had their own special way of survival.

Just like the Black Mouse Clan, they didn't have too many people but had high-quality armaments, and their clan leader was a Magus King. Additionally, they had an entirely metal city to guard the heart of their territory. Therefore, they had been living quite a good life.

"Before no one came to manage this area, so they could live their life in their own style. That was their freedom."

Looking at those different-sized marks on the magic sandbox, Ji Hao said coldly, "But now, since the human emperor has conferred me with the title of Earl Yao, this piece of land is my personal territory. They have to submit to my authority! Especially for clans like Black Mouse Clan that have their own special abilities... they have to become my people!"

These clans were just like a fleshy piece of meat placed right in front of his door. Ji Hao had no reason to let go of them.

Before, he had been busy in building the city, settling his people and educating his disciples, and didn't have the time to send people looking around his territory.

Now, he had Tie Lang, who was like a local tour guide. Whether these clans were willing or not, they had to submit to Ji Hao's power now. The weak were the prey of the strong. Large clans would swallow small clans up; Ji Hao had seen such things a lot back in the Southern Wasteland.

"The weather is bad, not good for marching. This winter, our warriors should settle in here and keep training."

Ji Hao punched hard on the stone table and continued, "at the beginning of spring, I will lead the army myself and will move all these clans to Yao Mountain!"

Chapter 497: Warm Fragrance

Leaving the meeting hall, Ji Hao walked to his residence along the rough path opened up on the mountainside, against the roaring wind and falling snow.

Yao Mountain city was still under construction, and Ji Hao didn't want to spend too much money and time on building a temporary residence. Therefore, he and the other leaders of his territory, such as Man Man and Shaosi, had been simply living in caves excavated on the mountainside.

Next to the three-foot-wide plank road, was a hundreds of meters deep cliff. Fierce winds roared over from all directions along with huge flakes of snow. The wide plank road didn't have a fence, and the wind and snow would directly strike on the bodies of the people walking on the road, seeming to roll anyone walking there away like a withered leaf.

Ji Hao held his hands behind his body and stood by the plank road, silently looking at the building site of Yao Mountain City.

Although it was dark, the tens of gigantic stoves floating upon clouds were still letting out raging fires, even burning half the sky red. Large amounts of precious raw materials had been ceaselessly thrown into the stoves, transforming into liquid starry divine iron, flowing out in streams.

The foundation of the city wall was done, and at this stage, newly arrived raw materials had all been smelting into starry divine iron and the city wall was being cast. Kua E and the other divine gods had been striding around the steaming hot, newly cast city wall, ceaselessly letting out enormous divine spell symbols and printing them on the wall.

Apart from smelting starry divine iron, these divine gods had also made a large number of divine components in those stoves. These divine components had simple and primitive shapes and

were decorated with beautiful patterns. Each piece of these divine components had been glowing with a splendid light and contained supremely great power.

A complete heaven and earth great formation had to be composed by over a hundred thousand pieces of divine components like these.

Even with Kua E and his brothers' immense powers and the great capacities of those giant stoves, the casting work of those divine components would still take quite a few years. Ji Hao only wished that with such a tremendous cost, Kua E and his brothers could build him a truly great city that would satisfy him enough.

Silently watching for a while, Ji Hao slowly walked to his residence along the planked road.

A few frosty Xiao birds slowly flew across in the distance. A few of the first batch of disciples Ji Hao had taken, who had already learned how to absorb the natural powers and grown a bit of power in their own bodies, were sitting on the backs of those Xiao birds, hands pressed on longbows and vigilantly looking around.

Ji Hao didn't take these disciples for letting them enjoy their lives. Instead, he was seeing these children as his strength and in the future, no matter in wars between the humankind and non-humankind or in conflicts between great forces of the humankind, they would all be playing significant roles.

Therefore, although these disciples of his were young and not yet powerful, Ji Hao had been retraining them with the most strict military rules already. Each day, these children would take turns to stand sentry and do the night watch; their daily lives were exactly like real soldiers.

Glancing at the few disciples who had been vigilantly looking around and daring not be even slightly careless, Ji Hao silently praised them. He kept walking towards his own cave along the plank road without disturbing them.

Walking up along the road for over five-hundred meters, there was a hundred-meter in square flat area on the mountainside, which connected with the mountainside via a two-leaf stone door. Behind the door was where Ji Hao lived.

A clear layer of light shrouded the stone door. This was a magic among the magics Yu Yu taught Ji Hao, named Yu Yu's divine light. This divine light was powerful and flexible and had many different usages. After Ji Hao condensed his primordial spirit with his soul power and severely practiced for a rather long period under Po's guidance, he finally successfully cast Yu Yu's divine light a month ago.

The seemingly thin layer of Yu Yu's divine light was in fact extremely tough. With Ji Hao's current power, the divine light cast by him could withstand an attack launched by tens of peak-level Senior Magi joint handedly without breaking. By setting this protective divine light outside his own residence, Ji Hao didn't really intend to prevent stealing, as he didn't have any pricey thing in his cave. Instead, it was purely because of the desire to chase things for fun he had as a teenager, he wanted to just practice the divine light which was a newly-learned magic.

His body flashed across the air and a clear stream of spread on his body. Next, Ji Hao walked through the divine light outside and reached the door.

Wielding his right hand, the foot-thick stone door silently opened, as a warm and attractive fragrance surged straight to his face.

Ji Hao knitted his brows right away. He grew up in Southern Wasteland jungle and had gotten used to the natural and original scent of the jungle since long ago. Therefore, his never lit any incense in his cave and neither did he have any scented thing in his residence. Where did this fragrance come from?

Clang! Ji Hao released the Flame Dragon Sword, and a raging fire

rose from his Gold Crow cloak. He was preparing to take action at any moment.

Mr. Crow stood on Ji Hao's head and stretched his pair of wings as his pair of blood-red eyes shone with a sharp light. He too seemed ready to zip out and launch attacks on enemies anytime. The pair of magic fire snakes had changed their adorable looks as well; they opened their jaws largely, showing their long, thin and curved poisonous teeth shining brightly under the fiery light. A few sticky drops of venom hanging on their teeth seemed to transform into mist and spray out in a flash.

"Who's in there?" Ji Hao shouted coldly.

"Lo...Lord!" A weak footstep came from inside the cave. It was the girl who had been kidnapped by Tie Lang and his people and presented to Ji Hao, ending up being snatched away by Man Man. She was wearing a white fox-fur overcoat, tremblingly walking out of the cave.

This girl was extraordinarily beautiful, and today, she had cleaned herself. Her smooth and shining hair was hanging loosely on her back, making her face look even whiter and more delicate. Ji Hao didn't know where she got that fox-fur overcoat from. The wide overcoat wrapped around her slim body. Added with that magical fragrance emitted from her body, all of this had actually made Ji Hao want to tear her coat into pieces and take a look at her body underneath it.

"How did you get in my cave?" Ji Hao looked at the girl and asked in a frosty tone. He had a deep impression of this girl because that fragrance emitted from her body was quite unique. However, after Man Man snatched her away, Ji Hao had forgotten about her. She was just a girl that Ji Hao didn't even ask the name of, how could she possibly have anything to do with Ji Hao, and why wouldn't Ji Hao forget about her?

The girl took out a cyan-colored jade talisman from her sleeve

and said in a soft voice, “I took this jade talisman from Master Man Man.”

Ji Hao glanced at that jade talisman. After he had learned how to cast Yu Yu’s divine light, he sealed his own cave with the divine light but was worried that Man Man might smash his cave with her hammers if she couldn’t come in when she wanted. So he made Man Man, Shaosi and rest of his teammates each a jade talisman for them to come into his cave any time they wanted.

This jade talisman was indeed the one that belonged to Man Man. It had been carried around by Man Man for a couple of days and already had a trace of Fire God power that solely belonged to Man Man.

“Why is Man Man’s talisman in your hand?” Ji Hao continued that frosty tone.

This girl was so beautiful and attractive, and that fragrance emitted from her body would generate many fanciful thoughts in any man’s head. Yet, what kind of man Ji Hao was?

In his previous life, his name was Qing Long, and he would seek revenge for the smallest grievances. The number of beautiful women who had died in his hands was not small at all.

“Lord, you mercifully saved me from the hands of those beast-like bandits, I have nothing to give in return, only to devote my body to you.” The girl quiveringly looked at Ji Hao with a pair of watery eyes, which were faintly sparkling with a layer of soft and warm light.

Her body then slightly shook and abruptly, the fox-fur overcoat worn by her fell down. A dense fragrance came right at Ji Hao’s face making him feel dazzled. Next, he saw an extremely beautiful, flawless body of a young girl exposed right before his face without any cover.

“Lord, I am willing to do anything for you… please pity me!” The

girl spread her arms then rushed into Ji Hao’s arms.

Chapter 498: Watch

In a quiet valley and in front of a cave, with the light of a bronze oil lamp, Po was teaching Luo Shan techniques of tool-crafting.

The two of them had been fiddling with a piece of Shou Shan red bronze. Po's finger stroked across the natural and complicated patterns on the bronze block while telling Luo Shan about the powerful spells of material-purifying that were created by himself, based on his knowledge and experiences. That spell Po created could also add the power of the great Dao into magic tools.

The human-head sized red bronze block had been glowing with a faint red light. Where Po's fingers stroked across, visible changes happened to the thick patterns on the bronze block. Those patterns had become smoother and more natural, and for some reasons, seemed livelier now.

Lou Shan had been cultivating himself under Po's guidance till now. By now, he was already largely different from ordinary boys. His body shape had become slim and well proportioned, not as strong and sturdy as the other boys at his age. One could not see any large muscle on his body either.

Faintly, Luo Shan now had a special and unworldly vibe that only belonged to cultivators. Especially his pair of sparkling eyes, they seemed like top-grade beads and had a nice, pearl-like luster. Neither his power nor life-force was perceptible. Instead, those were well restrained; every move made by Luo Shan was smooth and natural and contained an aura of mysteriousness.

Po was teaching while Luo Shan listened carefully to him. Meanwhile, Luo Shan's ten fingers had constantly been changing motions, mimicking Po's hand motions of tool-crafting magic.

Abruptly, Po raised his head and cast a glance at Ji Hao's cave which was near the mountaintop. After that, he slightly shook his head with a smile and murmured, "Eh? Woman? Is this that so-

called ‘outer evil and inner trial’? Ah, brother, my brother, this time you’re on your own.”

Luo Shan raised his eyebrows, sneakily put his face near Po and asked, “Shifu, what woman? What ‘outer evil and inner trial’? Is there a woman in my uncle’s room?”

Po laughed loudly, then raised the bronze block and gently knocked on Luo Shan’s head and said, “How old are you? Thinking about these things already? I, your Shifu, am going to see a qualified set of bronze swords crafted by you within three months, if you fail to do it, you will be kept indoor for three years… and this is not negotiable!”

Luo Shan gasped quickly in pain as his little face had turned badly twisted.

Beyond the quiet valley and in a leeward spot, Yu Mu had been standing beside a giant pot set on the snowfield. The bonfire was blazing while hundreds of thumb-thick, multicolored centipedes were boiling in a colorful soup. The dense fragrance of the soup was sealed by Yu Mu with magic and could only linger in the area three-foot in radius around the pot; not even a single trace of the fragrance from the pot of soup managed to spread out.

He straightened his chubby face in full concentration and looked after this pot of centipede soup carefully. Those hundreds of colorful poisonous centipedes were genuine treasures that he spent small half a month to dig out of the snowfield. Drinking this potful of soup up, he could at lease wake up over a thousand more Magus Acupoints, and that could save him around a year of severe cultivation.

Around a hundred meter away, Feng Xing was lying on a large pine, sneakily reaching his head towards Ji Hao’s cave and trying to look into it.

“Oi, I think that little woman is planning something bad! I, Feng Xing, such a handsome man, have shown up around her for at least

a hundred times during these few days. Yet, she didn't even take a single glance at me. So I know that she's up to something malicious!"

"Just as I thought, this little woman is indeed up to no good. See, she stealthily got into Ji Hao's room in midnight. She's planning to murder Ji Hao!"

Feng Xing turned around, looked at Yu Mu and said seriously with a bitter face, "Bloody fatso, I was going to save Ji Hao from an extreme misery. I was going to shelter him from the danger. What do you think? Am I an especially decent man?"

Yu Mu picked up a pair of bronze chopsticks, raised his head and quickly gave a sideway glance at Feng Xing while saying, "Bollocks! That girl smells so good that even I want to bite her in the most fleshy part of her body and see if she tastes good too...With such a beautiful girl walking into his room by herself, would Ji Hao need your help? Shelter him from the danger? Do you think Ji Hao would need you to shelter him from the danger?"

Feng Xing rubbed his own chin, remained lying on the branch and looked at Ji Hao's room while saying, "How could I not be helping him? I bet if Ji Hao truly did something to that little woman tonight, hehe, someone will soon do some horrible things to him!"

Speaking the last few words, Feng Xing raised his pair of fists and smashed them heavily down.

Yu Mu paused, looking at Feng Xing confusingly and asked, "Who?"

Feng Xing gave a weird smile, lowered his voice and murmured, "These days, you've busy with those children, but I'm not like you. I've been hanging around and hearing about many things. When Man Man was talking to someone, I heard she say that Great Libation likes Ji Hao very much!"

Yu Mu popped out his eyes in shock and said, “Great Libation? Zhu Rong? Eh? Is Ji Hao truly going to be the Fire God’s son-in-law?”

Yu Mu dropped the chopsticks and instantly leaped up, leaping and jumping under the pine. He narrowed his pair of little eyes and looked at Ji Hao’s cave while saying, “Oh my, this woman is indeed a ‘huge disaster’! If you were with her, you would truly be sheltering Ji Hao from serious danger. Oh my, that pair of hammers!”

Shaking his head, Yu Mu lowered his voice and asked, “That woman, how did she get into Ji Hao’s room?”

Feng Xing showed a rather mysterious face, rubbed his chin with his right hand for a very long time then gave a weird laugh.

Near the dojo Ji Hao built, which was separated from the dwelling area of the three-thousand selected children by only a wall, Shaosi had opened up a cave. A few rooms were excavated in this simple cave. Man Man loved to be with someone else. Therefore, she was living in here with Shaosi.

In one room, Taisi was lying on a piece of leather and had been snoring loudly.

In another room, Man Man was lying on a flagstone with the pair of hammers held in her arms and was also in a deep sleep.

On the flat area outside the cave, Shaosi was quietly standing under an old pine narrowing her eyes and looking at the direction of Ji Hao’s cave, while her pair of hands flexibly fiddling with a few old, square shaped magic talismans which were made from black turtle shell.

As Shaosi’s fingers flicked quickly, those magic talismans let out streams of green fluorescent light that made them seem even colder and spookier in the dark.

“Man Man, someone had taken something from you, and you

don’t even know! Eh!” In the strong blowing wind, Shaosi slightly sighed. Then, her pair of straight eyebrows raised and instantly released an extreme coldness, just like a pair of sharp swords that were suddenly pulled out from the sheaths, enough to make anyone quiver in fear.

Shaosi’s body flashed in the air and silently disappeared. In the next moment, she directly appeared outside Ji Hai’s cave. After she had absorbed the Candle Dragon spirit pearl, Shaosi gained the power of teleporting. Because of which, she was the most terrifying one among all of Ji Hao’s close friends as she could appear and disappear suddenly, and was extremely hard to keep away.

The sweet scented, soft and tender body of that girl bumped into Ji Hao’s arms. Ji Hao only felt that his entire body was suddenly wrapped up by a warm sphere of air, and even his soul had shaken for moment as his entire body softened.

He gripped the Flame Dragon Sword tighter. Ji Hao hadn’t decided how to deal with this girl yet. Should he cast this girl out? Or should he do anything else? All of a sudden, a cold stream of air swooshed over, and Shaosi showed up beside Ji Hao just like a ghost. She locked the girl’s neck with her long, slim and strong fingers, then conveniently tossed the girl outside.

The girl screamed while being thrown tens of meters away by Shaosi, embarrassedly thudding into the thick layer of accumulated snow.

“Mannerless! It’s midnight, how dare you, a lowly maid, break into Earl Yao’s residence? Don’t you know the rules?” said Shaosi in a bone-piercing cold voice. Afterward, she nodded to Ji Hao and said, “Ji Hao, select a few smart boys from those students of mine to be your close guards. Otherwise, as Earl Yao, you don’t have someone to even make tea for you. This is not good.”

Coldly holding her head high, Shaosi then walked out through

that layer of Yu Yu's divine light with her chest puffed out. She grabbed that sweet-scented girl's neck and silently disappeared.

Chapter 499: Dispose

It was a quiet night. Ji Hao had been cultivating himself in his cave all night by absorbing the star power. After the last night, his power had improved slightly further.

A clear stream of light shone and the heavy stone door opened. Twenty-four boys with uniform dress, neatly wearing black shirts and armors on their upper bodies with black sword sheaths hanging around their waists, got down on one knee in front of the door of Ji Hao's cave, simultaneously. They then loudly made a formally greet to Ji Hao:

"Earl Yao!"

All twenty-four boys were only at the age of twelve to thirteen, but they were more than a foot taller than the other boys at their age, and their bodies were much stronger, just like cheetahs living in the forest. Those sturdy bodies made them look especially healthy and energetic.

The natural power in the Midland was much more concentrated, and thus the people living here were much stronger than in the four wastelands. These boys were all carefully selected from over ten million of clansmen, and they were all the most talented ones.

During these two years under Ji Hao's lead, all their living supplies were of the top quality, and they never lacked supportive medicines for cultivation. By now, all these twenty-four boys had nearly stepped into the level of Senior Magus.

Back in Southern Wasteland, children who possessed senior-level power at such a young age would definitely be seen as marvelous geniuses even among top-grade large scales; even in Pu Ban city, these boys could still be counted as potential talents.

Sensing the sharp sense of powers releasing from these boys' bodies and seeing their sharp and determined gazes, Ji Hao

delightfully nodded. ‘All good boys,’ thought Ji Hao, ‘but…’’

Ji Hao looked at them a bit confusedly, and asked, “What are you…”

The boy kneeling in the front cupped his hands and responded loudly and clearly, “Under Shifu Shaosi’s order, from now on, we are Earl Yao’s close guards, and we will do all kinds of works for you. Shifu Shaosi ordered that wherever you, Earl Yao, go, we will be following you closely.”

Ji Hao slightly opened his mind, not managing to think straight for quite a while.

Nothing happened last night except that sweet-scented girl showing up in his room and bumping into his arms, right? But why did Shaosi take such a big step? Eh? Eh? She had actually selected twenty-four smart boys to stick with Ji Hao so early in the morning, why?

However, Ji Hao also felt that he could indeed use some close guards working for him.

Ji Hao didn’t expect them to be especially powerful, but at least they could do many things for him. Rubbing his chin, Ji Hao slowly nodded and said, “Alright, this is not bad anyways. Since you’re my close guards, hereafter, you should have my family name. I give you the family name of ‘Ji.' You and your descendants can all use this family name of mine.”

The faces of the group of boys turned red with excitement. They heavily kowtowed to Ji Hao and pressed their heads against the ground, not raising their heads back up for quite a while.

In this era, as slaves, a family name given by their master meant supreme glory. Ji Hao gave them his family name, which meant that since today they had truly broken away from the position of a slave, and this would also bring their parents great benefits.

A family name solidified these boys’ loyalty to an extreme extent,

making them willingly devote their entire hearts to Ji Hao and become Ji Hao's trusted guards.

"And your name, well, I'm too lazy to memorize your current names anyway. Since now you have a new family name, I'll just give you new names as well." Ji Hao pointed at the twenty-four boys, pondered for a while then clapped his hands, laughed and said, "Ah, here…"

Tian, Di, Xuan, Huang, Yu, Zhou, Hong, Huang, Ri, Yue, Ying, Ze, Xing, Xiu, Lie, Zhang, Han, Lai, Shu, Wang, Qiu, Shou, Dong, Cang!

Ji Hao didn't want to spend too much effort on this. Therefore, he simply used the first twenty-four characters of the Thousand Character Classic to name these boys.

For example, the oldest one among these boys was named as Ji Tian by Ji Hao, and the second oldest one was named Ji Di by Ji Hao, and so on.

Attaining the family name of their master and then being named by Ji Hao himself, by now, these twenty-four boys were so excited that their faces had even turned purple and they were unable to say a word. They gasped quickly and heavily, all feeling that as if they had been treading upon the clouds. If Ji Hao gave out his order right now, these boys would even dare to wield their swords towards the heaven.

Ji Hao turned around, glanced at his own cave, then pointed at the mountainside beside his cave and said, "Later, go find Kua E and his brothers for help. Tell them to expand the area beside my cave and make each of you a room to live."

Ji Tian and the other boys growled loudly in response. Immediately, Ji Cang, the youngest one among the twenty-four, let out a shrill whistle and following that, an iron feather eagle dove down from the air. Ji Cang hopped onto the eagle's back, flying towards the building base of Yao Mountain city.

Ji Hao nodded in satisfaction. In the future, He wouldn't be running around for small things like this, and these boys would work for him under his orders. This felt not bad at all.

Not long after Ji Cang flew out, an overwhelmingly great, hot wind roared over from the southeast. Ji Hao hurriedly turned around and saw that from the direction of Pu Ban city, a mile in radius fiery cloud that was tailed by a tens of miles long, tremendous huge fiery light stream, swiftly screamed towards himself like a shooting star.

When the enormous fiery cloud was still tens of miles away from Yao Mountain, the great heat released by it already turned all snow drifting above Yao Mountain into rain. Wherever the fiery cloud flew across, all the snow melted. With his sharp eyesight, Ji Hao saw twelve fire flood dragons had been showing their sharp teeth while spurting out raging flames all the way and letting out deep roars from time to time.

Standing on top of each flood dragon's back was a divine looking man, wearing a scorching-red armor and with his entire body wrapped in dazzling fire.

The sense of power released from these divine looking men's bodies was immense and strong. Ji Hao scanned across their bodies with his spiritual power and in shock found that they were all peak-level Magus Kings.

Behind these twelve divine looking men were three-thousand and six-hundred elite warriors, all wearing red armors and mounting on fiery elephants. These warriors were all at the peak-senior-level, and those fire elephants had been glowing brightly with a fiery light that made them look especially powerful.

The sense of power released by the twelve divine looking men and those warriors was rather strange, largely different from the sense of power released from ordinary people's bodies; they were all descendants of gods. Judging by the style of armors worn by

them and the burning-hot power vibration released from their bodies, these were all Fire God, Zhu Rong's people.

The fiery cloud swooshed over, abruptly stopping in front of Ji Hao. The twelve god-like men mounted on fire flood dragons leaped down from the fiery cloud, quickly got down on one knee and saluted to Ji Hao and said, "Lord Earl Yao! From now on, we are all Princess Man Man's close guards, and all under Earl Yao's command!"

Ji Hao was dumbfounded. What the hell? Why did Zhu Rong send such a powerful army to him for no reason?

Twelve peak-level Magus Kings with three thousand and six hundred peak-level Senior Magi, and all these men were Man Man's close guards? With Man Man's explosive temper, Ji Hao could just imagine that his Yao Mountain territory would never be lacking boisterousness in the future.

"You..." Ji Hao didn't know what to say.

Zip! Man Man dashed over with that sweet-scented girl carried in her hand. Seeing Ji Hao, she conveniently threw that girl to those warriors of Fire God, then yelled at them while grinningly facing Ji Hao, "Ahyaya, did Abba send you over here? Hm, send this girl back. Doesn't she like to hang out with men at midnight? Send her back to Southern Wasteland. Give her to my seventh brother, that bastard!"

The girl's face immediately turned paper-pale. Man Man then said to her with a huge grin, "Ahyaya, Ji Hao is nobody but a tiny Earl Yao. What can you get by staying with him? My seventh brother is a blood son of my Abba and a prince of Zhu Rong family. He's a hundred times better than Ji Hao! You go stick to him!"

A few mid-aged men who were wearing long robes and tall hats grabbed the girl up with a weird smile on their faces, then trod upon fiery clouds and rose up into the air, flying away in the blink of an eye.

Ji Hao spread his hands, helplessly looking at Man Man. What exactly had just happened?

Thousand Character Classic (Chinese: 千字文; pinyin: Qiānzìwén), also known as the Thousand Character Text, is a Chinese poem used as a primer for teaching Chinese characters to children from the sixth century onwards. It contains exactly one thousand characters, each used only once, arranged into 250 lines of four characters apiece and grouped into four line rhyming stanzas to make it easy to memorize. Translation of the first line of this poem is below:

The sky was black, and the earth was yellow.

The universe was vast and a dark whole.

The sun rises and sets, and the moon is regularly round,

Stars spread high above without a toll.

Cold and heat come and go,

Fall harvest and storing for winter people know.

Intercalary days and months are fixed to make a year,

When clouds rise and meet cold, there will soon be rain,

When dew drops congeal, they become frost in the main.

Chapter 500: Dowry

Back in Pu Ban city, near Emperor Shun’s Town Hall was an old woods of pine trees. Among those pine trees with thick and twisted branches that looked like countless dreadful monsters, a crooked cottage was standing alone beside a tens of meters in radius, dark green pool that was covered by duckweed.

The woods, the cottage and the pool all had been giving an unspeakably old feeling, even the old frog lying on a lotus leaf right in the middle of the pool seemed ancient. The gray eyeballs of that old frog moved occasionally, and every time it did that, it seemed to weirdly say, ‘ I am getting tired of living.' Everything was weird in here.

Candle Dragon Gui was squatting in front of the cottage, looking at a small black snake which had been lazily swimming under the duckweed.

The black snake had a strange body shape, a human fist-sized head of its was attached to its chopstick-thick body. With the first glance, its head seemed similar to that of a flood dragon, and it indeed had four tiny claws under its belly. If it weren't for its strange body proportions, this small black snake would truly look like a black flood dragon.

Instead of the pair of eyes of the black snake were two blazing green fires. It didn’t have eyeballs, those that two blazing green fires, emitting a dim and spooky green light, flashing across the dark-green pool water. The longer one looked at it, the weirder and scarier it would feel.

From time to time, this black snake would close its eyes and instantly, the entire pine wood, which was facing a heavy snow, would dim down. The outside remained in bright daylight, but inside the woods, it was like dusk. All the light had gone dim as the black snake closed its eyes,

When the twelve Fire God warrior commanders and the three thousand and six hundred elite Fire God warriors sent out by Zhu Rong trod on fiery cloud and swooshed across the air, Candle Dragon Gui, who seemed to have an absence of mind at the moment, suddenly stood up and raised his head to look at them.

“Eh? Looks quite nice… what does that old fire monster want to do?” Two brightly green spheres of fire swooshed up from Candle Dragon Gui’s eyes. The green fire in his eyes was exactly the same as the green fire blazing in the black snake’s eyes. Countless twisted spell symbols floated in the green fire and had been rotating; all spell symbols were dark as ink, seeming to devour every single stream of light in the world.

He turned his palm around and abruptly, a new turtle shell appeared in Candle Dragon Gui’s hand.

The black snake reached its head out of the water surface, opened its jaws and let out a green stream of fire towards Candle Dragon Gui. He put the turtle shell on the green fire and burned it for a while. Soon, a few tiny cracks emerged from the turtle shell along with a series of cracking noise.

Candle Dragon Gui’s finger gently stroked across those cracks. Following a shrill noise that came from an unknown source, wisps of green smoke gradually puffed up from where Candle Dragon Gui’s fingertips and the turtle shell made contact. His body slightly quivered, then he put that turtle shell back into his sleeve, raised his head again and looked at that army of Fire God warriors, which had already flown away, only leaving a faint trace of fiery light. He then gave a mysterious smile.

“Yo, yo, yo, not long ago he was saying that Ji Hao was not yet good enough for his daughter, but now he’s in such a rush to send people over there. Is he truly seeing Ji Hao as his son-in-law already? Well, that’s totally understandable… he might generate a relationship with that man after all, hehe!”

Candle Dragon Gui grinned so hard that even those deep wrinkles on his face had been flattened while murmuring, “However, that little girl of yours is still young. As for her temper…Ah,” Clicking his tongue, he continued, “Speaking of being a mother…Earl Yao is the owner of a million-mile radius piece of land after all. As his wife and the first lady of his land, the girl best be quiet and clever, and help Earl Yao to administrate all kinds of domestic affairs.”

While shrugging, Candle Dragon Gui coughed slightly. He then lowered his head and asked that small black snake with a gentle voice, “Old pal, if the first lady of Earl Yao’s land ends up to be as wild as a monkey, carrying a pair of huge hammers and smashing everyone she doesn’t like… do you think that would be possible?”

The black snake blinked its eyes, and after a while, a cold and hoarse voice slowly came from inside his body, “I like energetic and strong women. Do you disagree with my words?”

Candle Dragon Gui’s grinning face instantly froze. He stared at the black snake for a while and at last shouted angrily, “Old monster, those three main tendons of yours deserved to be broken by the dragon emperor’s daughter for flirting with her! For the rest of your life, you can just dribble towards that female dragon!”

The black snake giggled with a frosty voice, then said in a weird, slightly skittish tone, “You old bast*rd… I do like that kind of woman, what can you do to me? That old girl will…lay eggs for me and hatch my babies sooner or later!”

Candle Dragon Gui snorted coldly, then turned around and walked into the cottage.

Looking from the outside, this cottage of Candle Dragon Gui was merely five meters in radius and could contain three to five people at most. However, once one walked inside, one would find a magical world actually hiding in it. Inside the cottage was a magnificent palace, entirely made from black gold. Surrounding the palace were countless brightly glowing pearls floating in the air

and slowly rotating around the palace, just like stars in the sky.

A dense black mist had been spreading within the palace, and in the seemingly boundless palace, numerous human silhouettes could be seen standing in the black mist. Every single one of those human silhouettes had been giving out a weird and mysterious feeling, along with a strong power vibration that could make anyone feel hard to breathe.

Candle Dragon Gui walked deeply into the palace and sat down on a large chair that was purely black and decorated with nine embossed dragons while gasping quickly.

He grabbed a tablet, which was placed on the small golden table in front of the large chair, then slapped it loudly against the golden table.

Followed by a loud buzzing noise, countless people standing in the palace simultaneously got down on one knee, silently saluting to Candle Dragon Gui. Next, they raised their heads, showing their dark and deep eyes which had green fire blazing in them, while silently staring at Candle Dragon Gui.

“Candle Dragon Huo, Candle Dragon Yan, Candle Dragon Fire and Candle Dragon Yi, the four of you listen to my order. I order you to lead our warriors and head to the Yao Mountain. Hereafter, you will be under Shaosi’s command. You, from your skin to your bones, from your blood to your flesh, from every single hair of yours to the clothes and armors worn by you, to the weapons you’re carrying, even to your families, your sons, grandsons, and generations of descendants... will all be Shaosi’s personal warriors.”

The four warriors, who were nearly ten meters tall, muscular and even apparently a bit sturdier than the Jia Clan big warriors, responded with resonant growls. They then thudded both of their knees heavily against the ground and kowtowed loudly to Candle Dragon Gui for three times.

“By the way, take this Candle Dragon altar with you. Tell Shaosi that this is her dowry that I have prepared for her, and when she gets married, this altar, a great treasure, will be presented to her husband.” Candle Dragon Gui waved his hand while speaking. A small altar made from black and white bones and entirely wrapped in a dense mist flew out, being caught by a warrior with his hand.

Ten minutes later, the four close guards of Candle Dragon Gui who were at the level of Divine Magi and had served him for thousands of years, led sixteen Magus Kings and eight-thousand elite Senior Magi warriors of the Candle Dragon Clan, along with over three hundred thousand families of theirs. They started treading on a black cloud and flew towards the northeast in a formidable array.

In front of human emperor’s Town Hall, Zhu Rong, who had been smilingly chatting to a human minister, suddenly darkened his face while angrily raising his head and glancing at that black cloud.

“A man who has outlived his usefulness is not a decent man…You old bast*rd!” Abruptly, Zhu Rong pointed at the black cloud and cursed relentlessly.

In the old pine wood, Candle Dragon Gui had squatted back by the pool, quietly looking at that small black snake.

After quite a long while, he suddenly started giggling, then said, “Do you really think that I’m gonna die and know nothing? Hehe, once I saw that sword formation, I know that the boy, Ji Hao, had gotten a giant luck.”

Clicking his tongue, Candle Dragon Gui continued, “Old pal, do you think that I am a bit shameless…by marrying my own female disciple to someone to establish a relationship with someone else?”

The small black snake reached its head out of the water, looking at Candle Dragon Gui honestly and responded, “To be honest, the sense of shame, what good can it do anyways?”

“As long as you can get some benefits… For benefits, if you have to be shameless, then just be shameless. Who cares?”

Table of Contents

- The Magus Era
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 401: Itchy
  - Chapter 402: Close
  - Chapter 403: Sword attack
  - Chapter 404: Sword Kill
  - Chapter 405: An Army of Spirit Creatures
  - Chapter 406: Turn the Weapon Around
  - Chapter 407: Shock
  - Chapter 408: Converging Attack
  - Chapter 409: Nether Moon
  - Chapter 410: Scramble For the Credit
  - Chapter 411: Nether Moon Kill
  - Chapter 412: Attack the Formation
  - Chapter 413: Magic Formation Fight
  - Chapter 414: Silence the Sound
  - Chapter 415: A Fight Between Emperors
  - Chapter 416: Competition Between the Two Sects
  - Chapter 417: Chop the Body
  - Chapter 418: Arrow Rain
  - Chapter 419: Twist
  - Chapter 420: Withdraw the Troops
  - Chapter 421: Meritorious Merit
  - Chapter 422: Inner Journey
  - Chapter 423: Sword Wound
  - Chapter 424: Resuscitation
  - Chapter 425: Taking Out
  - Chapter 426: Return
  - Chapter 427: Return Journey
  - Chapter 428: Disturbance
  - Chapter 429: A Female Slave
  - Chapter 430: Dragooning
  - Chapter 431: Bribe
  - Chapter 432: Abduct Her at Night

Chapter 433: Hostile
Chapter 434: Teleport
Chapter 435: Be Obedient
Chapter 436: Migratory Clans
Chapter 437: Snatch
Chapter 438: Capture Alive
Chapter 439: Mightiness
Chapter 440: Eight Magus Kings
Chapter 441: Scapegoat
Chapter 442: Short-stay Palace
Chapter 443: Quiet
Chapter 444: Bad Guests
Chapter 445: Buy Out
Chapter 446: Beat Up
Chapter 447: Hang Up
Chapter 448: Block the Door
Chapter 449: Convene
Chapter 450: Sky-Offering
Chapter 451: Rewarding
Chapter 452: Celebrating
Chapter 453: Banquet
Chapter 454: Bash the Monkey
Chapter 455: Earth-Splitting
Chapter 456: Acknowledge His Guilt
Chapter 457: Drink at Night
Chapter 458: Advice
Chapter 459: A Heart to Heart Talk
Chapter 460: Tranquil Extinction
Chapter 461: Priest Corpse
Chapter 462: Agreement
Chapter 463: Purchase
Chapter 464: The Journey
Chapter 465: Making a Painstaking Investigation
Chapter 466: Making a Painstaking Investigation (2)
Chapter 467: Making a Painstaking Investigation (3)
Chapter 468: Making a Painstaking Investigation (4)
Chapter 469: Contention
Chapter 470: Bear the Blame
Chapter 471: The Discord Between Brothers

Chapter 472: Redeem the Soul
Chapter 473: Build the Body
Chapter 474: The Soul Came Back
Chapter 475: Allegiance
Chapter 476: Usurp the Throne
Chapter 477: Hijack
Chapter 478: Strike the ‘Mei’
Chapter 479: Summon Them to Surrender
Chapter 480: Surrendered Warriors
Chapter 481: Yao Mountain
Chapter 482: Planning
Chapter 483: A God
Chapter 484: Kua E
Chapter 485: Divine Magic Formations
Chapter 486: Breaking Ground
Chapter 487: Sprouting
Chapter 488: Be A Teacher
Chapter 489: Dojo
Chapter 490: A Secret Visitor
Chapter 491: Enemy Attack
Chapter 492: Flow Bandits
Chapter 493: Pay Tribute
Chapter 494: Sweet-Scented Girl
Chapter 495: Immortality
Chapter 496: Plan
Chapter 497: Warm Fragrance
Chapter 498: Watch
Chapter 499: Dispose
Chapter 500: Dowry